ISSN: 2311-6803

# **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

# Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies, English / Urdu Research Journal

VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02 July -December, 2019



PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,

# University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

ISSN: 2311-6803

# **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies,
English / Urdu Research Journal

VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02 July -December, 2019



**Editor: Dr. Mohammad Usman Tobawal** 

# PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER, University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

# **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies
English / Urdu Research Journal
VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02
July -December, 2019

#### **PATRON**

Prof., Dr. Javed Iqbal

Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta

&

Chairman, Board of Governors, Pakistan Study Centre

#### **EDITOR**

Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal

# **EDITOR-IN-CHIEF**

Prof., Dr. Naheed Anjum Chisthti

Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences,

University of Balochistan

#### **ASSISTANT EDITORS**

Prof., Dr. Noor Ahmed

Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah

Prof., Dr. Ain-Ud-Din

Prof., Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch

Prof., Yousaf Ali Rodeni

Prof., Surriya Bano

## **ASSOCIATE EDITORS**

Prof., Taleem Badshah

Mr. Qari Abdul Rehman

Miss Shazia Jaffar

Mr. Nazir Ahmed

Miss Sharaf Bibi

# **COMPOSING SECTION**

Mr. Manzoor Ahmed

Mr. Bijar Khan

Mr. Pervaiz Ahmed

#### **MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD**

#### **OVERSEAS**

#### Dr. Yanee Srimanee,

Ministry of Commerce, (Thailand)

## Prof., M. Aslam Syed,

Harvard University, Cambridge, (Massachusetts)

#### Dr. Jamil Farooqui,

Dept. of Sociology and Anthropology

International Islamic University, (Kuala Lampur)

# Prof., Dr. Shinaz Jindani,

Savannah State University of Georgia (USA)

## Dr. Elina Bashir,

University of Chicago (USA)

#### Dr. Murayama Kazuyuki,

#26-106, Hamahata 5-10, Adachi-Ku,

Tokyo 1210061, (Japan)

## Prof., Dr. Fida Muhammad,

State University of New York Oneonta NY 12820

# Dr. Naseer Dashti,

11 Sparrows Lane, New Elthaw London (England)

# Dr. Naseebullah,

International Correspondent,

Editor and Political Consultant,

The Montreal Tribune, Montreal, Quebec (Candada)

# Johnny Cheung,

Institute of Culture and Language

Paris (France)

# **MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD**

#### **NATIONAL**

## Prof. Dr. Abdul Razzaq Sabir,

Vice Chancellor, Turbat University,

#### Dr. Fakhr-Ul-Islam

University of Peshawar.

#### Dr. Abdul Saboor

Pro Vice Chancellor,

University of Turbat.

# Syed Minhaj-Ul-Hassan,

University of Peshawar.

# Prof. Dr. Javaid Haider Syed,

Gujrat University.

## Dr. Syed Wiqar Ali Shah,

Quaid-e-Azam University,

Islamabad.

# Prof. Dr. Mussarat Abid,

Director, Pakistan Study Centre, Punjab University.

# Prof. Dr. Khalida Jamali,

Jamshoro, Sindh University.

# Dr. Nasrullah jan Wazir,

University of Peshawar.

# Dr. Muhammad Qasim Soomro,

University of Sindh, Jamshoro.

#### **Guidelines/Parameters for Contributors:**

Following are the Guidelines/Parameters for the scholars/researchers contributing articles to the Bilingual Bi-annual research journal of **PSC** "PAKISTAN STUDIES ISSN: 2311-6803".

- > The title should appear at the middle position of the first page
- ➤ The title should be brief (recommended) along with author's name also appearing in the top-left header position in the rest of the pages (running head).
- ➤ All author's complete name as well as affiliations should also be explicit on the first page along with the corresponding author's postal and email addresses.
- The article should comprise an abstract, introduction including (limitations and suggestions), and references.
- The abstract should be brief (recommended)
- ➤ The article should be of maximum 4000 words in New Times Roman, font 12 with 1-line spacing.
- Main heading should be bold with italic subheadings.
- > Tables as well as figures should be in a separate file, in a ready to print form with sources given below the tables.
- All statistical symbols present in the article should be italic.
- References should be in author/date style throughout the text in the APA format.
- > The article should be in composed form.
- Authors are entitled to five free off-prints and a copy of the issue in which their article is published.
- ➤ The articles should accompany a soft copy as well; to be sent through email preferably in **MS** word file format.
- Articles must focus on latest researches carried out in different fields/areas i.e. Literature, Language, Economy, Management, Heritage and Culture, Politics, Media, History, Philosophy, etc. relevant to Pakistan.
- Any queries regarding the publication or acceptance of the article can be sought at the given address:
- ➤ Editor "Pakistan Studies" Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan <u>Usmantobawal@yahoo.com</u>

#### **EDITORIAL**

The prime aim of the PAKISTAN STUDIES Bilingual/ Bi-annual English/ Urdu Research Journal is to highlight the researcher's particular perceptions regarding socio-economic as well as Political matters of Pakistan. The collection of articles in this volume is a valuable attempt to create new knowledge and research.

Keeping in view maintaining the highest standards of Higher Education Commission of Pakistan, all works submitted are subject to blind refereeing process, and are published only after extensive debates in the Meeting of Publication Committee. However, the Journal bears no responsibility for the opinions and results whatsoever expressed by scholars/researchers in their articles published in this Journal and must not be construed as reflecting the policy of the Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan in any manner whatsoever.

Pakistan Study Centre's entire team is grateful to respected Professor Dr. Javed Iqbal, Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta for his encouragement and support. Our entire team, under the leadership of Professor Dr. Usman Tobawal, Editor and Director Pakistan Study Centre, worked diligently to cover an impressive as well as remarkable diversity of research articles published in this Journal.

The Pakistan Study Centre is highly indebted to national as well as international peer reviewers for communicating their valuable comments and suggestions.

We are also obliged to the Editorial Board Members who always guide us for enhancing quality of this research journal.

We highly welcome as well as appreciate our valuable readers for their encouraging feedback, suggestions and constructive criticism to enhance structural arrangements and quality of the journal positively.

Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Competition Shadow relation with Organizational Learning:

By

<sup>1</sup>Kamran Naeem, <sup>2</sup>Jahanvash Karim, <sup>3</sup>Amjad Khan,

#### **Abstract:**

The paper predicts the relationship between organizational learning and competition shadow. Competition shadow has a high level of uncertainty in market specially firms associated with technology and such uncertainty causes anxiety, a situation in which firm are in panic due to very high pressure of do or die, as the competition is cut throat competition, in such circumstances it is predicted that high organizational learning will occur which will equip individual not only to achieve higher performance in future but will help them to tackle ongoing competition shadow. Therefore, competition shadow and organizational learning are perceived to have effect on each other. Through archival research from books, journals and researches is been done to develop proposition for empirical testing for future research.

**Keywords:** Competition Shadow, Organizational Learning, High Performance Firms

#### **Introduction:**

Winning or losing against single or multiple competitors, either an organization will have immense reputation or now the arcade alongside single before different contestants. Not completely contestants remain indistinguishable nor entirely can aster remain competitors. Be that as it may, profoundly focused condition make adversaries and make rivalry

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Ph.D. Scholar Department of IMS University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: kamrannkk@hotmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Jahanvash Karim Associate Professor Department of IMS University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: J\_vash@hotmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan. Email: amjadkk90@yahoo.com

mentally vital and it plays with the nerves of people associated with such rivalry, which impacts inspiration as well as give a stage to figure out how to individuals and associations.

it also improves the performance of these individuals and firms working under competition shadow, because the competition in which they are is the way for life and it is the life, if they fail in competition they have to leave the market with losses and if they win they can make profits and can think of the survival in future with better strategies, goals and performance.

The concept of organizational learning has been emphatically tested with performance and it is observed that with improved organizational learning organizations achieve higher performance. Competition shadow which is a state of a very stiff competition in which competitors are unaware of their exact targets. Competitors are in completely uncertain environment where they are forced by the pressure of competition to learn more as an individual and as an organization, eventually tend to learn more which helps them in taking difficult decisions in market from where they learn.

#### **Organizational Learning:**

A requirement for continued existence and development during a period of consistent alter can compel associations to discover a situation that will empower them to adapt to the novel circumstance in the earth. It is discovered that scan for such a situation drives associations to ceaselessly gain from their inside and outside situations (Crossan and Bedrow 2003; Vera and Crossan 2003; Bapuji and Crossan 2004; Jansen, Vera et al. 2009). The requirement for ceaseless wisdom prompts the hierarchical learning idea, the same number of analysts have recommended, as a method for making progress in turbulent circumstances (Avlonitis and Salavou 2007; Akhavan and Jafari 2008 ;). A hierarchical capacity to constantly gain, disperse, endeavor and store pertinent information as a procedure of authoritative learning is pivotal for the association's better execution. Various scholastics and masters have prescribed that progressive learning as a method of consistent data acquirement; dispersal and abuse numerous advance the force of an affiliation (Alvarez Gil 1999; Vera and Crossan2004; Jansen, Vera et al. 2009; Jyothibabu, Pradhan et al. 2011). Thusly, Chang and Lee (2007) have communicated that associations with a wisdom capacity can get a high ground. But definitive wisdom has been ensured to be basic for an affiliation's force and existence, exploratory research on various leveled wisdom is up 'til now required (Elliott, Crossan, Maurer et al. 2011).

Additional observational vocation is expected to clear up wording, builds and measurements of hierarchical learning and in addition authoritative learning forerunners and results (Crossan, Maurer et al. 2011). By and large, past scientists have conceptualized hierarchical learning as a consistent procedure to gain, scatter and endeavor data and information in an association (Crossan, Path et al. 1995; Bontis, Crossan et al. 2002; Crossan and Bedrow 2003; Jung, Chow et al. 2003; Bapuji and Crossan 2004; Berson, Nemanich et al. 2006; Argote 2011; Crossan, Maurer et al. 2011). This idea has been utilized as a part of building a measure of authoritative learning by various analysts. Hierarchical level reasoning in administration groups in the vast majority of organizations is extensively underneath the individual administrator's abilities. (De Geus 1988).

Learning in association is an advancing methodology in which affiliation get contribution and rolls out learning and makes incessant improvement to stay in exceedingly engaged markets. Legitimate learning "includes the procedure through which authoritative units e.g. gatherings, offices, divisions change because of experience. Hierarchical learning occurs as an element of know-how inside an association and enables the organization to remain aggressive in a consistently embryonic situation. Hierarchical learning is a procedure alter that can build ability, precision, and advantages. Authoritative Learning gets ready individuals perceive inventive contemplations, change of new advancement, quick improvement, fundamental administration in sudden condition.

#### **Competition Shadow:**

Present day business condition requests multi-objective introduction. Idea of rivalry shadow is to be sure enlivened from social hypothesis of firm (Cyert and Walk, 1963) and the hypothesis had its sub hypothesis as Benefit hypothesis is not any more a substantial measure of authoritative execution nor are alternate methodologies that mull over just the interests of investors (proprietors) of an organization nor the fundamental hypothesis its self is a legitimate measure for firms. The cutting edge business condition is portrayed by expanded significance and quality of clients, workers and society all in all. As of now the conduct hypothesis of an organization (Cyert and Walk, 1963) has perceived the organization as a coalition of people or gatherings of people, for example, administration, workers, clients, proprietors, government and so on yet has done nothing to acquaint this assertion with hierarchical execution appraisal. Other than monetary execution (FP), non-money related execution (NFP) should likewise be surveyed

keeping in mind the end goal to assess the general authoritative execution of a cutting edge organization.

"Ecological equivocalness has for some time been perceived as a vital variable in the clarification of association harmony and execution." (Walk, J.G. also, H.A. Simon, 1958).

In conditions of industry advancement, new section for the most part brings additional point of confinement. Regardless, same level of firm achievement is difficult to be overseen as time goes on. Nonappearance of partition amid the things or organizations accesible between contenders, or squat customer trading price may back off the business improvement rate. In such conditions, centered dispute among contenders is likely going to augment as firm's policy their future attempting to either keep up or make better their present use. (Porter, 1979)

Threat, which creates the climate of rivalry is valuable for the affiliation yet genuine competition makes uneasiness; the engaged pressure impacts the designation of the advantages in view of the forceful direct advised of a dark and creating risk. Contest with repeating correspondence may hand over to dispute where before affiliation is hub, with related properties in choosing forceful direct. Centered rivalry will upgrade the stage of incentive and may incite leaving from fiscally sensible lead. (Kilduff, 2010)

Organizations now days are in a silhouette compose condition where they are not certain about the resulting stage yet rather they are constrained to fight and this is recognized as contention shadow. Contest shadow illuminates how boss face and handle contention shadow; it is especially elucidated for front line firms. "Centered shadow (CS) incorporates seeing that firm has ungainliness amid its capacity and insist from nature. In like manner it is named as transcendently a psychological situation in which firm feels the cumbersomeness among capacity and required is known as "competition shadow" (CS)". (K. Naeem, 2018).

Kruger and Gilovich (1999) clarify that as administrators convey their own particular perceptual inclination to organization when they deciding. Thusly, undertakings' natural examination subject to an insightful implicit inclination. "Nearness of a CS and individual characteristics syndicate to deliver a predisposition in the leader's outlook"

16

In the non-attendance of finish aggressive data, administrators regularly misrepresent the determination of their adversaries in emergency circumstances, happens in any case, if thought of their opponents' past activities would have prompted a more precise estimation.

Key inquiries, for example, who are boss contenders of the firm and how much rivalry firm faces with every contender are been gone to by aggressive progression.

"Aggressive progression, which makes individual focused move as the point of convergence of examination, has analyzed indicators and impacts of between firm competitions." (Chen and MacMillan, 1992; Ferrier, 2001)

Kruger and Gilovich (1999) clarifies that as administrators convey their own perceptual inclination to firm when they deciding. Hence ventures' ecological examination is liable to a genuine worked in predisposition. "Nearness of a CS and individual attributes consolidate to create a predisposition in the chief's outlook "Today business environment has become very uncertain due to the rapid and unexpected changes happening in it. This uncertainty carries a lot of implications for the organization. As organizations consists of humans and humans have to deal these issues. In such an environment no one exactly knows how to deal with such matters because of the lack of information due to these events. These events have to be dealt because they can have important consequences for the organizations. So these uncertain events cannot be ignored because of their importance. We hear a lot about successful business which face huge loss due to the emergence of competitors which are behind the scenes. On 25th Feb 2016 kohl's store announced to close its 20 underperforming stores. The CEO in his press conference held responsible the online shopping as a cause to close the stores. So the online stores are a type of uncertain situation for kohl's store management. Because it doesn't know that which online store is operating in which area and which strategy it is implementing that has effected its business.

Similarly, an Indian firm launched a cellular phone in 2015 with its shape resembled to that of Apple iPhone 4 and its price is \$ 3.67. The firm claimed that it is the world cheapest mobile phone and a huge demand to buy the phone has been observed; 600,000 hits per second on company's website. This is now an alarming situation for other well-known cellular company.

The above two examples show that huge and big companies face uncertain competition especially in the form of small and unseen businesses which cannot be ignored. Because they can be a threat to the very existence of the big businesses.

#### **Proposition and Discussion:**

Archival Research method has been used for in which books and journals are used to describe the propositions and their relationship. From different sources the related information is collected and understood, details of all these sources are given in reference section.

Organization learning (OL) happens in all associations and it's all activities with unpredictable speed. The primary objective of the Association learning is to adjust the progressions which happen in nature and to change under questionable conditions and to build viability and proficiency. To keep upper hand associations, need to embrace the quicken the market and need to keep a similar pace in Association adapting course in understanding nature and its aggressive elements, to pursue the heaps of the market.

Variables influencing Hierarchical Learning

Four logical components influence the likelihood that learning will happen:

- 1. Corporate culture urging to learning,
- 2. Strategy that grants flexibility,
- 3. Organizational building that permits both imaginativeness and novel experiences, and
- 4. Environment.

These have a round association with learning in that they make and fortify learning and are made by learning. The ecological setting incorporates parts outside the bounds of the association, as an example, contenders, customers, instructive foundations, and governments.

Nature will shift on varied measurements, as an example, instability, vulnerability, link, and benevolence. The ecological setting influences the expertise the association gets. Requests for things or solicitations for administrations enter the association from the planet. For example, a doctor's facility crisis unit in one space would get varied forms of patients than a crisis unit in another space, that serves a network with varied qualities. The class-conscious setting incorporates attributes

of the association, as an example, its structure, culture, innovation, character, memory, goals, motivators. Since hierarchical learning as a procedure of information procurement, spread and abuse needs to happen day by day in an authoritative setting to be successful, the procedure needs particular hierarchical situation that empower the procedure (Crossan and Bedrow 2003; Berson, Nemanich et al. 2006; Garcia-Spirits, Llorens-Montes et al. 2006). A main specialist in the field of authoritative learning state "the capacity to learn quicker than your rivals might be the main maintainable upper hand" (De Geus, 1988). For associations in the learning has the basic effect. Through learning, associations adjust to ecological imperatives, stay away from the reiteration of past missteps and hold basic information that may somehow or another be lost. As the rate of learning turns into a more basic component in increasing upper hand, it is by and large perceived that associations must turn out to be more "purposeful" about their own particular learning forms. A considerable lot of the basic issues our associations confront are issues of learning. The capacity to execute a vital change, to react to an aggressive test, to move basic information crosswise over divisional limits all are firmly attached to the association's capacity to learn.

In innovation and business condition, to meet the quick changes in showcase, constant learning of work-based action for information in a dynamic commercial center, exceptional rivalry, an ever increasing number of clients' requests, and effectively imitable upper hand; is viewed as trigger for development in items or procedures. Therefore, the adapting needs of representatives and rapidly outdated information drive the organization to keep up its intensity need to overlook. Most analysts concur with characterizing hierarchical learning as a modification in the affiliation's data that occurs as a part of experience (e.g., Fiol and Lyles, 1985).

Erudition is viewed as basic for each association to make due in mind boggling and dubious situations (e.g. Giles and Hargreaves, 2006). Today, there is by all accounts small addressing regarding whether associations can learn and provided that this is true, what are the advantages of such learning for the long haul survival of the association (Friedman., 2005). An investigation of the writing, particularly writing from the previous decade, uncovers that authoritative learning (OL) is viewed as a "central idea in hierarchical hypothesis" (Arthur and Aiman-Smith, 2002) and has turned into a basic worry for associations and administrators. Keeping in mind the end goal to acclimate to the changing condition and settle on suitable key decisions, associations need to wind up mindful of on-going natural changes (Lobby and Saias, 1989) and understand the earth (Dumb and Weick, 1984; Weick, 1996).

#### **Suggestions:**

1: Authoritative Learning has negative impact on mental tension created by Rivalry Shadow.

2; Our translation of authoritative learning expands on three traditional comments drawn from social instructions of associations. The initial is that conduct in an association depends on traditions (Cyertand Walk 1963, Nelson and Winter 1982). Activity comes from a rationale of fittingness or authority more than from a rationale of significance or goal. It includes coordinating strategies to circumstances more than it does scheming decisions. The second perception is that authoritative activities are olden-time-subordinate (Lindblom 1959). Schedules depend on understandings of the previous than expectations without bounds.

They adapt to expertise incrementally in response to feedback concerning outcomes.

Their behavior depends on the relation between the outcomes they spot and therefore the aspirations they need for those outcome grafter distinctions square measure created between success and failure than among gradations of either.

Among such a context organizations square measure seen as learning by cryptography inferences from history into routines that guide behavior.

Taking an activity approach, alternative researchers have targeted on data embedded in practices or routines and viewed changes in them as reflective of changes in data.

"Organizations learn by encoding on routine from the historical inferences which guides their behavior" (Levitt & March, 1988; Miner & Haunschild, 1995). "Organizations learn through their routine which they repeat continuously and increase organizational efficiency and reduce production cost" (Porter, 1985)

The resource-based scan of the firm suggests that positive competitive outcomes are largely thanks to organizations' individual resources (Barney, 1991; Peteraf, 1993; Wernerfelt, 1984).

Organizational leaders and researchers have united that the flexibility to effectively manage info inside the firm has turned important as a result of it helps in gaining a competitive advantage.

An equivalent has been discovered by many marketers as a supply important creation, rather than a price (Sampler, 1998).

"Organizational learning is one process that plays an important role in enhancing a firm's capabilities and competitive advantage" (Grant; Lei, Hitt, and Bettis, 1996).

Organizational learning is a vital topic of dialogue trendy management literature.

It's turned mutually of the foremost effective ideas in strategic management.

For the property competitive advantage organizations need to learn quicker than the competitors. (De Geus, 1988).

Despite importance of OL for strategic management, OL is however to be conceptualized. The processes associated with OL that square measure instrumental for effective structure performance and competitive advantage square measure however to be explored. The flexibility to be told quicker than your competitors is also the sole property competitive advantage. (De Geus 1988). "Studies mainly relating to the impact of Organizational Learning and focuses mainly on sustainable competitive advantage." "The idea that an organization's ability to learn faster than its competitors, is the actual competitive advantage which they can sustain" (Lindley and Wheeler, 2001). "In addition to durable competitive advantage, is associated with a higher level of organizational learning competencies" (Chaston et al., 2001).

Market leader isn't certain WHO is following them with what speed and also the followers try to urge him however they're unsure wherever the market leader can take flip or twist, target may be a moving one. The destination is such scenario isn't stable for the corporations and it moves over time; corporations don't seem to be certain that trend to follow and who else is following constant trend. for instance, if a footballer is meant to form a goal, whereas the position of the goal on goal posts might modification at anytime and anywhere within the ground.

Once player can get the ball and check out to maneuver towards goal of opponents, the player ought to save himself from the attacks of opponent and ought team player to observe the new position goal ceaselessly on changes within the position of goal; solely then he will build a goal to happen. Therefore, organizations are required to continuously understand the market trend and have to grasp the changes in the market so that any change can be understood beforehand or on time for which again organizations feel the need to learn. Because for reducing uncertainty they have to learn therefore intense form or uncertainty will force organization to learn faster.

# Proposition 2: Competition Shadow has positive effect on Organizational Learning.

#### **Discussion:**

Today we are in growing market place with competitive setting characterized by globalization, greater intricacy rapid alter and rapid changing technology; which enforces the need for flexibility and differentiation for which complex market dynamics are understood. in order to survive in such markets, it is essential for the organizations to innovate and take in new wisdom for which they opt to spend in firm learning practices by developing technical infrastructures that allow the retrieval and distribution of knowledge while at the same time the firm concentrates on developing strategy to coup up the intense competition in market where organization is operating. Therefore, the importance of organizational learning for business organizations has increased. Research described the relation of Competition shadow with Organizational learning. Competition shadow is a term on which studies are not yet being done therefore it is one of the major contributions of the research. Researchers have shown some relations of uncertain state of organization with organizational learning but competition shadow is never explained or associated with organizational learning. Whereas in this relationship it is explained as two-way relation in which both the variables effect each other and bring improvement in the position of organizations where they are standing.

#### **References:**

- Akhavan, Peyman and Mostaf Jafari (2008), Towards learning in SMEs: an empirical study in Iran, Development and learning in organizations, 22(1): 17-19.
- Álvarez Gil, M. J., & González de la Fe, P. (1999). Strategic alliances, organisational learning and new product development: the cases of Rover and Seat. *R&D Management*, 29(4), 423-426.
- Avlonitis, George J., and Helen E. Salavou. "Entrepreneurial orientation of SMEs, product innovativeness, and performance." *Journal of Business Research* 60.5 (2007): 566-575.
- Argote, L. 2011. Organizational learning research: past, present and future. *Management Learning*, 1-8.
- Arthur, J.B. and Aiman-Smith, L. (2002), "Gain sharing and organizational learning: an analysis of employee suggestions over time", Academy of Management Journal, Vol. 44 No. 4, pp. 737-54.
- Bapuji, H., & Crossan, M. (2004). From questions to answers: reviewing organizational learning research. *Management Learning*, *35*(4), 397-417
- Barney, Jay. "Firm resources and sustained competitive advantage." Journal of management 17.1 (1991): 99-120.
- Berson, Y., Nemanich, L. A., Waldman, D. A., Galvin, B. M., & Keller, R. T. 2006. Leadership and organizational learning: a multiple level perspective. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 17(6): 577-594.
- Bontis, N., Crossan, M. M., & Hulland, J. (2002). Managing an organizational learning system by aligning stocks and flows. *Journal of management studies*, *39*(4), 437-469.
- Chaston, I., B. Badger and E. Sadler-Smith. 2001. Organizational learning style, competencies and learning systems in small UK manufacturing firms, *International Journal of Operations and Production Management* 21(11), 1417-1432
- Chen, M. J., & MacMillan, I. C. (1992). Nonresponse and delayed response to competitive moves: The roles of competitor

- dependence and action irreversibility. *Academy of Management Journal*, 35(3), 539-570.
- Crossan, M. M., & Bedrow, I. 2003. Organizational learning and strategic renewal. *Strategic Management Journal*, 24(11): 1087-1105.
- Crossan, M. M., Lane, H. W., White, R. E., & Djurfeldt, L. (1995). Organizational learning: Dimensions for a theory. *The international journal of organizational analysis*, *3*(4), 337-360.
- Crossan, M. M., Maurer, C. C., & White, R. E. (2011). Reflections on the 2009 AMR decade award: do we have a theory of organizational learning? *Academy of Management Review*, 36(3), 446-460.
- Cyert, R. M., & March, J. G. (1963). A behavioral theory of the firm. Englewood Cliffs, NJ, 2.
- Daft, R.L. and Weick, K.E. (1984), "Toward a model of organizations as interpretation systems", *Academy of Management Review*, Vol. 9 No. 2, pp. 284-95.
- De Geus, A.P. 1988. Planning as learning, *Harvard Business Review*, March-April, 70-74
- Fiol, C.M. and M.A. Lyles. 1985. Organizational learning, *Academy of Management Review* 10(4), 803-813
- Friedman, V.J., Lipshitz, R. and Popper, M. (2005), "The mystification of organizational learning",
- García-Morales, V. J., Lopez-Martín, F. J., & Llamas-Sánchez, R. 2006. Strategic factors and barriers for promoting educational organizational learning. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 22(4): 478-502.
- Giles, C. and Hargreaves, A. (2006), "The sustainability of schools as learning organizations and professional learning communities during standard-based reform, Vol. 42 No. 1, pp. 124-56.", *Educational Administration Quarterly*
- Hall, D.J. and Saias, M.A. (1989), "Strategy follows structure!", *Strategic Management Journal*, Vol. 1, pp. 149-63.

- Hitt, Michael A., et al. "The market for corporate control and firm innovation." *Academy of management journal* 39.5 (1996): 1084-1119.
- Jansen J J, Vera D, Crossan M, et al. Strategic leadership for exploration and exploitation: The moderating role of environmental dynamism[J]. *Leadership Quarterly*, 2009, 20(1): 5-18
- Jung, D. I., Chow, C., & Wu, A. (2003). The role of transformational leadership in enhancing organizational innovation: Hypotheses and some preliminary findings. *The Leadership Quarterly*, 14(4), 525-544Jyothibabu, C., Pradhan, B. B., & Farooq, A. (2011). Organisational learning and performance—an empirical study. *International Journal of Learning and Change*, 5(1), 68-83.
- Jyothibabu, C., Farooq, A., & Bhusan Pradhan, B. (2010). An integrated scale for measuring an organizational learning system. *The Learning Organization*, 17(4), 303-327.
- Kilduff, G. J., Elfenbein, H. A., & Staw, B. M. (2010). The psychology of rivalry: A relationally dependent analysis of competition. *Academy of Management Journal*, *53*(5), 943-969.
- Kruger, J., & Gilovich, T. (1999). "Naive cynicism" in everyday theories of responsibility assessment: On biased assumptions of bias. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 76(5), 743.
- Lindblom, C. E. (1959). The science of muddling through. *Public administration review*, 79-88.
- Lindley, E. and F. Wheeler. 2001. Using the learning square, *The Learning Organization*, 8(3/4), 114-123.
- Levitt, B., & March, J. G. (1988). Organizational learning. *Annual review of sociology*, 14(1), 319-338.
- March, J.G. and H.A. Simon, *Organizations*. 1958
- Miner, A. S., & Haunschild, P. R. (1995). Population-Level Learning. Research in Organizational Behavior: An Annual Series of Analytical Essays and Critical Reviews, Vol 17, 1995, 17, 115-166.

- Nelson, R. R., & Sidney, G. (1982). Winter. 1982. An evolutionary theory of economic change, 929-964
- Peteraf, M. A. (1993). The cornerstones of competitive advantage: A resource-based view. *Strategic management journal*, 14(3), 179-191.Porter, ME (1980). Competitive Strategy. New York: The Free Press
- Sampler, Jeffrey L. "Redefining industry structure for the information age." *Strategic Management Journal* 19.4 (1998): 343-355.
- Schlagwein, D., & Bjørn-Andersen, N. (2014). Organizational learning with crowd sourcing: The revelatory case of LEGO. *Journal of the Association for Information Systems*, 15(11), 754.
- Wernerfelt, Birger. "A resource-based view of the firm." *Strategic management journal* 5.2 (1984): 171-180.
- Won Lee, C., Kwon, I. W. G., & Severance, D. (2007). Relationship between supply chain performance and degree of linkage among supplier, internal integration, and customer. Supply chain management: *An International journal*, 12(6), 444-452.
- Vera, D./Crossan, M. (2004): Strategic Leadership and Organizational Learning. Academy of Management Review, 29, 2, 222-240

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Impact of Emotional Intelligence on Job Performance of Public Sector University Teachers in Balochistan with Reference to Age, Gender & Academic Rank:

By <sup>1</sup>Kanan Asif, <sup>2</sup>Nadeem Malik

#### **Abstract:**

This study examined the impact of Emotional Intelligence or Emotional Quotient (EI) on the Job Performance (JP) of public sector university teachers of Balochistan province (Pakistan) with a focus on demographic variables as moderators in the EI's ability to predict the JP. The population of the study consisted of 1425 faculty members from across 7 public sector university teachers in Balochistan. A sample size of 303 was determined and data was collected using proportionate sampling technique from a sample of 292 with the help of selfadministered mail questionnaires. The analysis of the data revealed that the EI was significantly correlated with the JP of public sector university teachers and EI explained around 51.5% of variance in the performance. Furthermore, it was transpired that gender significantly moderates the relationship between EQ and JP, especially the relationship was stronger among the female faculty members as compare to the males. The moderation analysis of age and academic rank revealed that these two variables were negatively moderating the relationship between EI & JP (having negative beta coefficients) however, the **p-value** was insignificant to accept the hypothesis.

Keywords: Emotional Intelligence, Job Performance, University

**Teachers** 

#### **Introduction:**

The Intelligence Quotient i.e. IQ which is often referred to as academic intelligence has been a widely used tool to assess the intelligence level of people since long and thereby predict their level of performance. A number of organizations throughout the world have been using IQ tests in their recruitment tests on the basis of a common belief that the people

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Commerce University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Nadeem Malik Department of Commerce University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

having a high amount of IQ are expected to give better performance results on basis of their mental capabilities. However, it is now believed that IQ may predict one's performance in the academics only and it may have a role in one's admissions in renowned institutes or universities, however in professional life, one's ability to succeed and give better results in terms of performance are widely dependent on one's Emotional Intelligence (EI). (Singh, 2006)

#### **Literature Review:**

#### **Emotional Intelligence:**

Goleman (1995) defined EI as the capacity which builds on abilities to recognize our feelings and those of others, managing emotions effectively in others and ourselves and using these emotions to motivate ourselves and others. Salovey, Mayer, & Brackett (2007) defined EI as "the subset of social intelligence that involves the ability to monitor one's own and others' feelings and emotions, to discriminate among them and to use this information to guide one's thinking and actions". Singh (2006) defined EI as the "ability to appropriately identify, recognize and manage your emotions for your own well-being as well as the wellbeing of people around you." J. Freedman (as cited by Singh, 2006) defined EI as "a way of recognizing, understanding and choosing how we think, feel and act". Lam & Kirby, (2002) have defined EI as an indication of how one perceives, understands, and regulates emotions. EI does not only mean appraising one's own and others emotions but recognizing and using one's own and others' emotional states to solve the problems and regulate behaviors. (Salovey, Mayer, & Brackett, 2007). Hence, the EI tantamount to how well one is able to handle oneself and others and how feelings and emotions are expressed and managed both effectively and appropriately, enabling people to work towards achievement of common goals. (Singh, 2006)

Salovey and Mayer (1997) have identified four domains of EI which are: (a) identifying emotions i.e. the ability to recognize how a person and those around him/her are feeling, (b) using emotions i.e. ability to generate emotions and reasoning with emotions, (c) understanding emotions i.e. the ability to understand complex emotions, the emotion chain and transition of emotions from one stage to another and (d) managing emotions i.e. ability to manage emotions in one's self and in others.

EI is a very important factor in one's success in any organization. Therefore, the higher one advances, the more important EI becomes (Dulewicz & Higgs, 2003). It also determines one's potential to learn other practical skills (Singh, 2006) and leads to a better relationship with others at all levels and a higher level of self-esteem and personal value. (Mitrofan & Cioricaru, 2014). Possessing more amount of EQ means having a developed level of self-awareness, being more motivated,

adaptable and happier to change, more optimistic, self-disciplined and having relatively fewer emotional outbursts (Emotional Hijacks). (Waharam, 2009)

#### **Job Performance (JP):**

JP of employees remains an issue of incredible concern to numerous organizations counting the university. It serves as an important concept in organizational research. (Scullen, Mount, & Goff, 2000). The success or failure of any organization is highly dependent upon the level of performance of the individuals who serve in an organization. (Ramawickrama, Opatha, & PushpaKumari, 2017).

JP is defined and measured in a variety of ways which varies from discipline to discipline. (Ramawickrama, Opatha, & PushpaKumari, 2017) It has been defined from different perspectives such as the perspective of efficiency/effectiveness, behaviors, results and organizational goal achievements. From the efficiency and effectiveness point of view, Mehmood et al, (2013) defined performance as the ability of individual to use its knowledge efficiently and effectively. It is also defined as "the ability to use one's knowledge efficiently and effectively" (Mehmood et al., 2013).

From the teaching perspective, Akhtar & Iqbal (2017) cited Olaniyan (1999) and stipulated that JP of teachers is the extent to which the responsibilities are executed by a teacher in attaining the administrative objectives of the educational institute. (Akhtar & Iqbal, 2017). It is also defined as the aggregated effects of a complex set of in-classroom teacher behaviors on student learning (Seidel & Shavelson, 2007; Klassen & Tze, 2014).

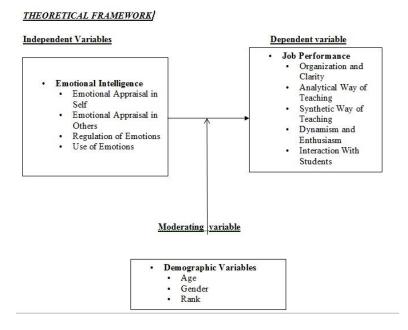
#### Role of EI in Improved JP:

When the emotions are involved into role, performance or both, they play a significant role in the task achievement. (Ashforth & Humphrey, 1995). During the performance, one's ability to guard against distracting feelings or emotions and build on enhancing emotions not only improves task performance but also positively affects team performance. (Lam & Kirby, 2002). EI is found to significantly influences JP (Shamsuddin & Rahman, 2014). It has been proved to give a person the competitive edge in a competitive environment. Learning emotional skills such as managing emotions, delaying gratification, controlling impulses, reducing stress and knowing the difference between emotions and actions can make an individual a star performer. People with high EQ become better team players, more creative and more productive. They also speed up their adoption to change, develop leadership skills and respond effectively to competition (Singh, 2006). It can also make a person more productive and effective at his job responsibilities as well as his/her interaction with others may bring similar changes in others as

well. (Waharam, 2009). Seipp, (1991) has concluded that emotionally intelligence people are less likely to be encountered by emotional paralysis, emotional hijack and anxiety which adversely affect the individual and team performance. In a research conducted in India by Dhani & Sharma (2017), EI was found to differently affect the performance of males and female employees. In the field of education, the teachers face a number of challenges such as student misbehavior, heavy workload, pressure from society and parents. However, despite these challenges, the teachers are expected to demonstrate an emotionally intelligent behavior hence, it is concluded that teachers with high EQ are more likely to succeed in their job. (Yoke & Panatik, 2015; Asrar-ul-Haq, Anwar, & Hassan, 2017).

From the literature, it can be ascertained that a great deal of work in terms of emotional intelligence and job performance is being performed throughout the world, however, the concept is still very novice in Pakistan, particularly in Balochistan. Furthermore, the demographic variables often tend to play a significant role in relationship between the variables of study, however, these moderators have often been overlooked by the researchers, hence, there is a need of investigating the impact of EI and JP with moderation effect of the demographic variables.

#### **Theoretical Framework:**



#### **Hypothesis:**

Hypothesis 1: EI Affects the JP of public sector university teachers.

Hypothesis 2: Age moderates the relationship between EI and JP.

Hypothesis 3: Gender moderates the relationship between EI and JP.

Hypothesis 4: Academic Rank moderates the relationship between EI and JP.

#### **Research Design:**

The population of the study was estimated to be around 1425 faculty members from public sector universities of Balochistan. Based on the population, the sample size was estimated to be 303 using Cochran's formula (Cochran, 1977) i.e.  $n = [z^2 * p * (1 - p) / e^2] / [1 + (z^2 * p * (1 - p) / e^2 * N)]$ 

Where: z = 1.96 for a confidence level ( $\alpha$ ) of 95%, p = proportion = 50%, N=population size=1424, e=margin of error=0.05

A total of 292 questionnaires were received from the respondents using proportionate sampling technique, where, the sample size 303 was calculated as a percentage of total population (1425) i.e. 21%, which was used for estimating the strata from the total population to be derived from each university. The EI was measured on a 16-item, 5 points Likert scale, developed by (Wong & Law, 2002) comprising of four dimensions of EI i.e. Self-Emotional Appraisal, Others Emotional Appraisal, Regulation of Emotions and Use of Emotions. The JP was measured by 25-items 5 points Likert scale adopted from a similar study by Haddad & Taleb, (2016), which measured effective teaching from perspectives such as organization and clarity, analytical & synthetic way of teaching, Dynamism & Enthusiasm and Teacher Interaction with students (Group & Individual). The data was analyzed using descriptive statistics initially in order to ascertain the nature of the data. Furthermore, before proceeding to the analysis, the assumptions for regression analysis were tested rigorously after which linear and multiple hierarchical regression models were used to test the hypothesis.

#### **Discussions and Results:**

The data was collected from a variety of sources and the respondents belonged to different age groups, gender, academic ranks and universities. The brief demographic information of the respondents is reproduced as under.

**Table 1 Demographic Information** 

Age		Gender		University		Academic Rank	
1 to 5 years	161	Males	159	UOB	110	Lecturer	199
6 to 10 years	64	Females	133	SBK	48	Assistant Professor	69
11 to 15 years	50			BUITEMS	85	Associate Professor	17
16 to 20 years	12			BUETK	16	Professor	7
Above 20 Years	5			LUWAMS	16		
				UOLI	3		
				UOT	14		
Total	292	Total	292	Total	2932	Total	292

#### **Hypothesis 1:**

In order to test the first hypothesis, regression analysis was performed which resulted in an "R square" value of .515 which indicated that the independent variable (EI) explains 51.5% variance in our dependent variable (JP). Since the **p-value** is **lesser than** .05, hence the null hypothesis was rejected and the alternative hypothesis was accepted implying that the EI significantly affects the JP of public university teachers in Balochistan. The findings from this test conform to the similar studies by Shamsuddin & Rahman, 2014; Shipley, Jackson, & Larisa, 2010; Ashforth & Humphrey, 1995; and Cichy, Kim, & Cha, 2009. It is because during the performance, one's ability to guard against distracting feelings or emotions and build on enhancing emotions significantly improves the performance of task on hand. (Lam & Kirby, 2002).

#### **Hypothesis 2:**

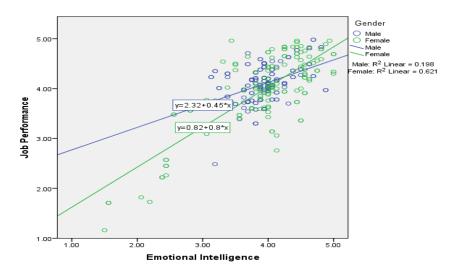
In order to test the second hypothesis, multiple hierarchical regression using process marco was performed which resulted in an "R square" value of .5242 which indicating that the addition of age in the model and then the age & EQ moderation explained 52.42% variance in our dependent variable (JP). The model itself was statistically significant at .00000<.05. However, the effect of the interaction term (EI x Age) had a **p-value** of .8603 which is above the threshold **p-value** of .05, hence, the null hypothesis was accepted and alternative hypothesis was rejected implying that the age doesn't significantly moderate the relationship

between EI and JP. These findings also conform to a similar study by Shipley, Jackson, & Larisa (2010)

Figure 1 Impact of EI and JP: Gender Perspective

#### **Hypothesis 3:**

Using the same approach of hierarchical regression as for the second hypothesis, the results indicated an "R square" value of .5424 indicates



that our model explained 54.24% variance in our dependent variable (JP) and was statistically significant at .00000<.05. Furthermore, the effect of our interaction term (EI x Gender) resulted in a **p-value** of .0030 which is below the threshold **p-value** of .05, hence, the null hypothesis was rejected and alternative hypothesis was accepted implying that the gender significantly moderates the relationship between EI and JP. Further analysis indicates that the Beta coefficient for males was .4508, whereas Beta Coefficient for females was .8033, indicating that females can produce a higher performance with a significant cultivation of EI as compare to their counterparts. The findings of this research conform to that found by (Singh, 2006; Dhani & Sharma, 2017; and Alavinia & Alikhani, 2014)

#### **Hypothesis 4:**

The result of the analysis indicated an "R square" value of .5156 which denotes that the moderator academic rank along with the predictor explained 51.56% variance in our dependent variable (JP) and was statistically significant at .00000<.05. However, the effect of our interaction term (EI x Rank) resulted in a p-value of .7598 which is above the threshold p-value of .05, hence, the null hypothesis was accepted and alternative hypothesis was rejected implying that the Academic Rank doesn't significantly moderate the relationship between

EI and JP. As age and academic rank are said to have some correlation, hence the finding of this hypothesis is in consistency with the findings of our 2nd hypothesis.

#### **Conclusion & Recommendation:**

For the betterment of educational standards and the society as a whole, the higher education institutes need to acknowledge the role of EI in developing a human resource base with utmost level of performance. (Mohamad & Jais, 2016). As evident from the study, EI indeed affects the performance level of public sector university teachers, therefore, there is a need to reform the educational system (Shamsuddin & Rahman, 2014) and universities' administration and higher education commission of Pakistan should take necessary steps in order to cultivate and boost the level of EI among the university teachers with a view to improve the performance of university teachers (Akhmetova, Kima, & Har, 2014). A good amount of attention is to be paid to the training programs that can boost the EI level of university teachers with a special focus on female faculty members as their performance is highly susceptible to improvement with the cultivation of EI abilities as compared to their counterparts. Moreover, the EI test should be introduced before the recruitment of the university teachers along-with the subject related such as GAT, as these tests are designed to evaluate the subject knowledge or IQ, however, the performance also highly depends on the EI of teachers, hence, the emotional side of the teachers must also be evaluated. This is highly important as the introduction of EI in the field of education contributes to the development of professional teaching qualities, competencies, teacher-training, and improve the system as a whole. (Akhmetova, Kima, & Har, 2014)

#### **References:**

- Akhmetova, J. B., Kima, A. M., & Har, D. L. (2014). Using mixed methods to study emotional intelligence and teaching. Procedia Social and Behavioral Sciences 128 (2014) 516 521, 128(2014), 516-521.
- Akhtar, J. H., & Iqbal, I. (2017). Impact of motivation on teachers' job performance: A case study of a public sector university. Journal of Educational Sciences & Research, 4(1), 53-71.
- Ashforth, B. E., & Humphrey, R. H. (1995). Emotions in the workplace: A reappraisal. Human Relations, 48, 97-125.
- Cichy, R. F., Kim, S. H., & Cha, J. (2009). The relationship between emotional intelligence and contextual performance: Application to automated and vending service industry executives. Journal of Human Resources in Hospitality & Tourism, 8(2), 170-183.
- Cochran, W. G. (1977). Sampling techniques (Third ed.). New York: John Wiley & Sons.
- Dulewicz, V., & Higgs, M. (2003). Leadership at the top: The need for emotional intelligence in organizations. The International Journal of Organizational Analysis, 11(3), 193-210.
- Haddad, S. I., & Taleb, R. A. (2016). The impact of self-efficacy on performance (An empirical study on business faculty members in Jordanian universities). Computers in Human Behavior, 55(2016), 877-887.
- Klassen, R. M., & Tze, V. M. (2014). Teachers' self-efficacy, personality, and teaching effectiveness: A meta-analysis. Educational Research Review, 12(2014), 59-76.
- Lam, L. T., & Kirby, S. L. (2002). Is Emotional Intelligence an Advantage? An Exploration of the Impact of Emotional and General Intelligence on Individual Performance. The Journal of Social Psychology, 142(1), 133-143.

- Mitrofan, N., & Cioricaru, M. F. (2014). Emotional intelligence and school performance-correlational study. Procedia Social and Behavioral Sciences, 127, 769-775.
- Mohamad, M., & Jais, J. (2016). Emotional intelligence and job performance: A study among malaysian teachers . Procedia Economics and Finance, 35(2016), 674 682.
- Ramawickrama, J., Opatha, H. H., & PushpaKumari, M. D. (2017). A synthesis towards the construct of job performance. International Business Research, 10(10), 66-81.
- Salovey, P., Mayer, J. D., & Brackett, M. A. (2007). Emotional intelligence: Key readings on the Mayer and Salovey model. Port Chester, NY: Dude Publications.
- Scullen, S. E., Mount, M. K., & Goff, M. (2000). Understanding the latent structure of job performance ratings. Journal of Applied Psychology, 85(6), 85(6), 956-970.
- Shamsuddin, N., & Rahman, R. A. (2014). The relationship between emotional intelligence and job performance of call centre agents. Procedia Social and Behavioral Sciences, 129(2014), 75-81.
- Shipley, N. L., Jackson, M. J., & Larisa, S. (2010). The effects of emotional intelligence, age, work experience, and academic performance. Research in Higher Education Journal, 1-18.
- Singh, D. (2006). Emotional intelligence at workplace. New Delhi, India: Response Books.
- Waharam, J. (2009). Emotinoal intelligence: journey to the centre of yourself. Winchester, UK: O Books.
- Wong, C. S., & Law, K. S. (2002). The effects of leader and follower emotional intelligence on performance and attitude: An exploratory study. The Leadership Quarterly, 13, 243–274.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# **Exploring Adolf Hitler rise to Power after World War I.**

By

<sup>1</sup>Saman Salah, <sup>2</sup>Nazir Ahmed Kasi, <sup>3</sup>Neema

#### **Abstract:**

This study is about Hitler and his power and about all his abilities and failure. He used to make his all plans on his own strategies. In a few times he had done number of developments for Germany on the bases of his great strategy. He defeated many countries and occupied them. Hitler was the cruel person but still has the soft corner for those who worked with him. He also faced number of failures because of his lack of logical thinking. He took unethical steps for advanced actions on the bases of his own interests. He had illegally used the Army and put Jews into killer camps. It's the biggest example of his evil character for which he was popular. This study focuses on the conceptual framework and all aspects based on Hitler's power that why he wanted power and what circumstances he had faced also it deals with Nationalism, which is a activity and a state of a mind that brings together national uniqueness, awareness, and collectivities. Its achievement is great transformation. When Germany defeated in World War I Hitler took serious steps and tries to start his power based on his own strategies. His main purpose was killing Jews and finishing them from earth. He killed more than 6 million Jews. In this life number of people who loved him is less than the one who hates him, but few may get impressed from his personality.

**Keyword:** World War I, Jews, Power, Strategy, Nationalism, etc.

#### **Introduction:**

Adolf Hitler was born in Braunau on 20th April in the year of 1889 AD. Braunau is a border city between Austria and Germany. His father Alois Hitler was a minor custom official and his mother Klara Polzl was the daughter of a poor farmer and was very intelligent. His father wanted him to become a Government officer while his mother wanted him to become an artist and Hitler himself did not liked to became a Government officer because in his point of view Government service was a slavery. Due to these kinds of thinking he became Pro Nationalist and from childhood that ability was built in him to measure the correct

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Dr. Saman Salahuddinin, Assistant Professor Department of English Literature SBK Women University Quetta Pakistan Email:samanmkn@gmail.com

speed of development. Hitler's early education took place in a village school named Linns where there was a committee who mostly discussed on the topic of Austria and Germany's relations. Hitler took an active part in these kinds of discussions and from that early stage he was taking interest in the politics affairs. In the result of that Hitler became a Pro German Nationalist. He always came first in the class and in this early stage he had governing abilities and he was leader of his class. The class also guide him because of his abilities. Hitler left for Vienna the capital of Austria in the search of job. In the beginning he started painting the cards and went in the streets of Vienna to sell them but no one took interest in these cards. He disappointed from this and visited many offices for the job but he failed due to his insufficient education. At last he decided to work with mason as a labor. On 3rd April 1940 Hitler applied to assist in the World War I. His application accepted on the first day and he joined Army as a soldier. He was very happy with his job. World War I went very long and after two years Hitler promoted to the rank of "Lence Carpole". After some times he became injured in the war and brought in the hospital near Barlan. After recovering his health, he ordered to go to Munich. Where he found the city totally changed due to war. Everywhere poverty was spread people were angry and disappointed from army. He also noticed that only Government's officers were respected but he specially noticed that Jews were working on Government services and on different other ranks. On 3rd October British army changed their strategy and threw gas bombs at might on different places over German army. Hitler injured badly again. After World War I he was assigned to a duty to take on the activities of the German worker's party (DAP). After sometimes he became the leader of this party and also changed its name to the (NSDAP). He also designed the banner of this party. While in jail Hitler wrote a book about his life up to that time. In the German language the name of this book is "Mein Kampf" which means "my struggle". This book told the life history of Hitler up to 1923. Hitler also expressed his views through newspaper was named "Val Kisher Beobachter". In 1913 Hitler went to Germany. He helps as a soldier in World War I and could not promote to higher rank. It's very necessary to discuss that in World War I a soldier named Hendri told that during War a young soldier of German came in front of him and he tried to shoot him but he could not do so because the young soldier was smiling and that soldier was Hitler. Hendri also told that he felt pain in his all life that's why he did not shoot him at that time. In 1919 Hitler took membership in the Worker Party of Germany. In 1920 this Worker Party changed into Nazi party. Later on Hitler became the Chairman of this party due to his abilities. This party developed slowly and after sometimes it became the second biggest party of Germany. Although in the election of 1933 this party could not get success but due to biggest party the president of Germany invited Hitler to make Government and Hitler became the chancellor of Germany.

After becoming Chancellor Hitler first overcome the unemployment to achieve the soft corner in the heart of the people and started many developing works. In this way Hitler became popular in Germany. In 1939 Hitler promoted his hostile design. It was agreed in principle between England and Poland that if someone attacked on Poland then England will ally of Poland. Hitler offered to Poland that German armies will pass through Poland during this movement German Government will pay all the losses of Poland but Poland refused to accept this offer. After rejecting that Germany first attacked on Poland. It was the beginning of World War II and Hitler defeated by opponents and Germany divided into two parts. After this failure Hitler became the worst personality of the time. Even today Hitler hated in the eyes of western nation. According to the Jews Hitler killed nearly 6 million Jews in Poland and Germany. England destroyed by Hitler in such a way that a single building was not remained in their original condition. When Allied forces attacked on Germany in World War II then Hitler felt himself unsaved and went underground in Barlain to save his life and married with Even Brown in 1945. In 30th April 1945 due to some unknown reasons he first killed his wife and then suicide. Hitler was an intelligent man with pale blue eyes. Due to his pale blue eyes women loved him. He was very rigid and there was no way to change his ideas. He never accepted his mistakes rather blames others for his failure. He was slave of his own ideas and never paid attention to listen others. He was a cruel man and killer of millions of people in the holocaust. He never allowed superior people near him because he did not want someone to question him. Usually people did not take interest in him. He was not able to share ideas with someone in normal conversations. His weapon was propaganda. He mostly said with skillful propaganda. Hitler was a German politician who remained the leader of the Nazi party from 1934 to 1945. According to Kouzes and Pousner, "a good leadership personality should have five practices i.e. inspire a shared vision, challenge the process, enable others to act, and encourage the heart and according to them Hitler was an effective leader" (Kouzes & Posner, 1995, p. 30). But this study tells that Hitler had the ability to get people to follow him but it was a fact that he was an idiot and it evoked in history that Germany lost the war because of him. Although he knew that how to play a crowd but he had not the ability to command the Army. Adolf Hitler is one of those personalities who were felt with great confidence because of his ability he declared as a cruel person in this world. He had done number of steps on the bases of his confidence. Its fact that without confidence no one can take such a large step. The main failure of Hitler was that he underestimated the enemies' power and

39

overestimated his own abilities. This over confidence was the main cause of his failure. There is no doubt Hitler was very intelligent. In the age of 20 years he was homeless broke and orphaned just after 15 years he was the most powerful person of the time on the bases of his intelligence he became the chancellor of Germany. Hitler was a very good strategist. He made his all the plans on his own strategy. In a few times he had done number of developments for the Germany on the bases of his great strategy. He defeated many countries and occupied many countries gradually. Hitler was the cruel person but still he cared those people who worked with him. He knew their names and date of births. He visited to them when anyone of them was ill. He was guiding them and managed a specific routine for them. Hitler was a great leader but he had no sense of logical thinking. He faced number of failures because of his lack of logical thinking. He had been taking unethical steps for advanced actions on the bases of his own interests. He had unfairly used the Army and put Jews into killer camps. It's the biggest example of his evil character.

# **Literature Review:**

Hitler's father Alois Hitler Sr. (1837–1903) was the against the law very young person. In 1842, Johann Georg Hiedler married Alois's mother Maria Anna. Alois was brought up in the family of Hiedler's brother, Johann Nepomuk Hiedler. In 1876, Alois was legitimated and the baptismal list changed by a man of religion to range of voice Johann Georg Hiedler as Alois's father (recorded as "Georg Hitler"). (Maser, 1973). Alois then taken to be true the family name "Hitler". (Kershaw, 1999). Hitler family name is probably based on "one who lives in a small, roughly made house" (German Hutt for small, roughly made house). (Jet zinger, 1976). Nazi officer Hans Frank intended that Alois's mother had been given work as a housekeeper by a Jewish family in Graz, and that the family's 19-year-old son Leopold Franken Berger had fathered Alois (Rosenbaum& Ron, 1999). Writers of history put out of mind the request rights over that Alois's father was Jewish. (Toland and John, 1992). After World War I, Hitler returns back to Munich. Unaccompanied by ritual education or profession perspective, he stays around in the army (Kershaw and Ian, 1999). In July 1919 he was appointed as a liaison man (intelligence agent) of an Enlightenment commando (investigation unit) of the Reichswehr, hand over to guidance other soldiers and to pass through the German Workers social gathering DAP. At a DAP conference on 12 September 1919, Chairperson Anton was make a perception with Hitler's declamatory skills. He gave him a duplicate of his brochure my legislative Awakening, which contained anti-Semitic, patriot, anti-financier, and anti-Marxist plan (Kershaw and Ian.2008). On the sequence of his military force supervisor, Hitler apply to connect with the political party (Evans&Richard,2003) and in less than a periods of seven days was acknowledge as party subscriber 555 (the party start tally the membership at 500 to give the perception they were a greatly enormous party) (Mitcham & Samuel, 1996). On all sides of this schedule, Hitler made his untimely well-known catalog affirmation regarding the Jews in an alphabetical character (at the moment known as the Gemlich letter) assign a date to 16 September 1919 to Adolf Gemlich about the Jewish question. In the letter, Hitler disagrees that the goal of the government "should determinedly be the deletion of the Jews entirely". At the DAP, Hitler met Dietrich Eckert, one of the party's originators and a subscriber of the supernatural Thule association. (Fest& Joachim, 1970). Eckert became Hitler's adviser, interchange ideas with him and introducing him to a broad range of Munich community. To expansion its retrial, the DAP changed its name to the National Socialist Deutsche workers party (National Socialist German Workers Party; NSDAP) by: Kershaw, Ian (2008). Hitler draft the party's posture of a hakenkruez in a white set on a red backdrop.

Hitler creates the party's streamer Hitler was excused from the fighting force on 31 March 1920 and began occupied full time for the NSDAP (Kershaw & Ian, 2008). The satisfaction base of operation was in Munich, a hotbed of anti-government German nationalists ball of fire to made a fool of Marxism and ebb the Weimar Republic. In February 1921 already intensively effective at thrive manipulation he chides a team of around 6,000. To declassify the clash, two truckloads of party supporters drove everywhere Munich waving swastika flags and distributing leaflets. Hitler forthwith gained big noise for his fractious polemic speeches at variance with the Treaty of Versailles, meet politicians, and especially against Marxists and Jews. In August 1914, at the blast of World War I, Hitler was source of income in Munich and candidly enlisted in the Bavarian Army. According to a 1924 tell by the Bavarian authorities, allowing Hitler to mean was at the point of clearly an administrative dumb thing to do, considering as an Austrian home citizen, he should have been imitated to Austria. He constitutes a step up tapestry on the Western Front in France and Belgium, spending essentially half his has a head start at the regimental base in Furness en Weppes, well be beholden the champion. (Weber&Thomas, 2010). He was disclosed at the First Battle of Ypres, the Battle of the Somme, the Battle of Arras, and the Battle of Passchendaele, and was bloodstained at the Somme. Adolf Hitler as a warrior for the time of World War I (1914–1918) throughout his arm at the head office, Hitler went subsequently his effort of art, performance, moving pictures with humor and teachings for an army weekly paper. During the clash of the Somme in October 1916, he was injured in the left top higher part of leg when a firm outermost canopy went off in the send runners. On 15 October

1918, he was momentarily made non capable to notice in a hazel paste made from descendants' gas bombard and was put in medical center in Pase roam. During the time that there, Hitler memorize of Germany's obtain position over, and by his own description upon permit into one's house this report, he had trouble, or problems of a secondary brawl of beholding loss. Hitler explain the war as "the immense of all acquaintance", and was commend by his give feeling of respect functionaries for his actions in the absence of worry (Keegan and John, 1987). His time of military actions involvement made powerful the German affectionate one's land and he was traumatized by Germany's surrender in November. Like other German persons supporting ends, ideas of a nation, he believed the Dolchstolegende stab in the back a fiction, which lay claim to that the German army, "not gotten the bad part of in the field", had been "stab in the back" on the home front by private person firsts, Jewish groups, and Marxists later named the "November Criminals 2" The Treaty of Versailles conditioned that Germany must give up several of its lands under some government and demilitarize the Rhineland The agreement between nations made over great use of money and goods Sanctions 3 and taxed weighty Reparations 4 on the country. Many Germans saw the agreement between nations as an unjust shame they especially objected to thing 231, which they took as having a certain cause as saying as without doubt Germany responsible for the war. The Versailles Treaty and the money and goods, social, and political conditions in Germany after the war were later used persons wrongly by Hitler for political profit (Kershaw and Ian, 2008).

# **Research Objective:**

To Explore Adolf Hitler rise to Power after World War I.

### **Research Question:**

What are different plans and strategies of Adolf Hitler to rise power after World War I?

### **Significance of Study:**

The purpose of this research paper is based on Hitler's power that why Hitler wanted power. The researcher covered this paper through the help of articles. There are many reasons behind Hitler's power the most typical reason is behind it that he was nationalist he was never looked Germany defeated by enemies. He worked hard to get power to protect Germany from these evils and during few years he got what he wanted. The readers' gets reason that why Hitler was wanted power and the reason is proved by theoretical framework.

#### **Methodology:**

# **Conceptual Framework:**

# Hitler's Power:

Hitler was a poor child. After the death of his father he wanted to become an artist but because of financial problems he could not get education for artist. Due to his financial problems he went out from city to search the job. In World War I he got job of soldier during the war he faced many problems but still he fought against enemies. After World War I Hitler took membership in the Nazi party of Germany. Even though in the election of 1933 this party could not get success but due to biggest party the president of Germany invited Hitler to make Government and Hitler became the chancellor of Germany.

#### As Nationalist:

Nationalism is activity and a state of a mind that brings together national uniqueness, awareness, and collectivities. Its achievement is great transformation from the older to fairly. It placed imagination above construction, distribution and exchange and it altered the nature of power.

#### **Theoretical Framework:**

Analyses of Hitler's history is to know the nature, character and exercise of Hitler's that why he wanted dictatorial power. Assuming Max Weber's concept of an adherent influential this study has tried to find the answer of the question why Hitler want a world dominion. With harshly similar views it concluded that when Germany defeated in World War I after that Hitler took serious steps and starting thinking that how such an unlikely candidate could control of machinery of a complex modern state. He tried to start his power but he broke all the restriction. He also did some abnormity works that was based on own his strategy in the shaping of principle quantity and holding the key decisions only he wanted power. (Kershaw, 2008).

# **Discussion of Data:**

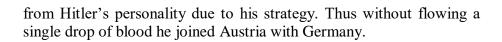
During World War I German were defeated badly Hitler became very dishearten after he take decision he should gain the power to hold on war he feel jealous from other countries after gaining power he took the first step to eliminate the unemployment to and gave the jobs to unemployed people to attract towards himself. Then he gradually makes strong his army. He was good orator. His stirring speech hearten people. Everybody like him and his main target was to finish the Jews because the Jews were enjoying a good position in every field and were gaining the Thorne of his country leaders. To finish the Jews, he attacked on other countries and as a result World War II created. He approximately

killed 6 million Jews. He killed himself along with his wife when he came to know he was in danger. Germans consider him an angel from God who saved from Germany from destruction but Jews hate him very much. As far as anyone is concerned, in the German elimination camps were killed around 8.5 to 10 million individuals in general (contingent upon the fluctuating sources). Around six to 6.5 a great many of them were Jewish. The level of killed Jews could run from 70.6% (if 8.5 million were executed with six million Jews among them), 76.5% (if 8.5 million killed and 6.5 million Jews among them) or 60% if 10 Million people were slaughtered and 6 Million Jews among them or up to 65% if there were 6.5 Million Jews among the ten Million killed. Numerous different Jews were killed in mass shootings in the city of the possessed nations, slaughtered to some degree "subtly" by the Siherheitsdienst (Security Service) or Gestapo or by savage SA-Members.

43

#### **Conclusion:**

Adolf Hitler is one of those the most famous personalities in the world. The number of people who loved him is less than the hater one. That's why he is the important chapter of history that no one can ignore him. He wanted to finish the Jews from the earth and he had killed more than 6 million Jews. If the life gives him change may be in his second attempt he finished them from the face of earth. The reasons for his power and enmity to Jews as a whole is that he was nationalist. He served in the first world War as a soldier on the defend of Germany in World War I he wept so much that he did so on the occasion of the death of his mother. Hitler analyzed and observed all the political philosopher of his time. The goal of his life was that to get red Germany from the democracy, socialism and Jews. In 1919 Hitler listened a lecture of Gottfried Feeder about economics, Fader's theory. In economics there are two types of wealth first type is Profit Capitalist. Jews are representative the first type of profit capitalist who is making money to drink the blood of German laborers. To promote their international trade, they did not avoid devoting German's nation interests. Second type of wealth is that which is provided by due to handwork and economically. Jews usury capitalists using their judicious skill drink labor's blood and escape to from their revenge involves German labors to fight with patriot moneybag. Feeder's German party was the small party and Hitler joined this and he was the 55th member of this party. He later on became the leader of this party and that party also became the biggest party in the German. After coming in power he had changed all political rules and regulation. He started national reorganization and started military trainings in a six years struggle he made Germany's military powerful equal to the world's allied military power. The hate and enmity against the Jews was developing to peak in his heart and then he started to kill Jews to overcome them from the earth. The readers will very impressed



# **References:**

Bullock & Alan, (1999). Hitler: A Study in Tyranny. Konecky, New York.

- Evans & Richard J, (2003). The Coming of the Third Reich. Penguin Books, New York
- Halpin Tony & Boyes Roger, (2009). The times, Russia. Retrieved from
- Hamann & Brigitte, (2010). Hitler's Vienna: A Portrait of the Tyrant as a Young Man. Trans. Thomas Thornton, London
- https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/battle-of-hitlers-skull-prompts-russia-to-reveal-all-59pb6snv80f
- Jet zinger & Franz, (1976). Hitler's Youth. Westport, Conn. Greenwood press.
- Kershaw & Ian, (1999). Hitler's life. W. W. Norton & Company, New York
- Kershaw & Ian, (2008). A biography of Hitler. W. W. Norton & Company, New York.
- Maser & Werner, (1973). Hitler: Legend, Myth, Reality. Allen Lane, London.
- Rosenbaum & Ron, (1999). Explaining Hitler: The Search for the Origins of His Evil. Harper Perennial, London
- Weber & Thomas, (2010). Hitler's First War: Adolf Hitler the Men of the List Regiment, and the First World War. Oxford University Press, Oxford New York.

# Renaissance of Metaphysical Thoughts by Allama Iqbal:

By

<sup>1</sup>Javed Tareen, <sup>2</sup>Tariq Barakzai

### **Abstract:**

This study attempts to focus the renaissance of metaphysical thoughts of Allama Iqbal in Historical perspective using the descriptive method of research.

**Keywords:** Renaissance, Metaphysical, Allama Iqbal etc.

#### **Introduction:**

It is an unchallengeable fact that the human being has been blessed with knowledge, in order to keep journeying on the way of righteousness without going astray. He has been endowed with freedom so he could spout the spring of goodness in cosmos by virtue of his thought, feeling and empirical endorsement. But he has not succeeded at times to live up to the higher possibilities of his cosmic existence. It had been an embarrassing question for Human being regarding orientation of life in Universe. As the intellectuals are very keen to know the absolute Truth about the sprouting of life in the universe. That missing part of chain is still, an answerless Question. That Ambiguity had opened the doors of Metaphysical world. "Metaphysics" word is notoriously difficult to define; twentieth century had been Considered as the age of "Meta philosophy". Somehow it encourages the impression, that Metaphysics is study that goes beyond the boundaries of physics. The term "Metaphysics" has different meanings depending upon on who you, wish to explain. It was the title of a philosophical text by Aristotle, and literally means "after physics". Metaphysics as a subject being taught in different universities of the world. It has a vast area of study that are Ontology, Epistemology, Causation, Aesthetics. Dr. Paul Leon Masters has elaborated the Metaphysics "that is a bridge between Known and unknown". It is the leading path towards the Truth and Reality. Moreover, the phenomenon of discovering truth, which has leads us towards the question. That is "Who created the universe and the creator either". Which could be grasp in the Mind and which can be thought as the ultimate unity. That symbol of unity is love and God is the universal spirit of intelligence. The term "Metaphysics" has different meanings depending upon on who you, wish to explain. It was the title of a philosophical text by Aristotle, and literally means "after physics". It is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar of Pakistan Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Tariq Barakzai Supervisor and Dean Research of Social Sciences University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

a branch of philosophy that explores the fundamental questions, including the nature of concepts like being, existence, and reality. Metaphysics keen to answer, in a "suitably, understandable abstract and fully general manner", the questions are as follows.

### 1. What is there?

# 2. And what is it like?

Topics of metaphysical investigation include existence, objects and their properties, space and time, cause and effect, and possibility. A central branch of metaphysics is ontology, the investigation into the basic categories of being and how they relate to one another. With the help of enhanced sense, human being had been interested to discover the mysterious life, which deals and related to the exploration of universe, man and mind. The sense of knowing about his creation. Which reflects on life by asking the questions regarding his creation, existence and life after death. That all questions are related with metaphysics. In present global village, the metaphysics in a broader context is an extension and a description of many interested fields of study. When a person endorses his interest in Metaphysics, that interest or inclination may be in any one or in a diverse combination of subjects: Philosophy, Religion, Parapsychology, Mysticism, Yoga, Dreams, Jungian Psychology, Astrology, Meditation, Self Help Studies, Positive Thinking, and Life after Death, Reincarnation etc. The term "metaphysics" has become part of common popular culture and even every laymen thinks that they know what "metaphysics" means. This contemporary culture is unfortunate for philosophers, for the popular meaning of "metaphysics" is quietly different from the philosophical meaning. The popular metaphysics merely deals with topics such as "out of the body experiences" levitation, astral projections, telepathy, clairvoyance, spirit worlds, communion with souls of deceased people, crystal healing and other such topics. Popular metaphysics contains of notions that for the most part are irrelevant with scientific reasoning. Experiences that are private and unverifiable, fanciful speculations, hallucinations, ignorance of reasoning and science. The misuse of logical principles are the typical components of popular metaphysics. Beside this the philosophical metaphysics is both consistent with, and which based upon logical argumentation to arrive at its conclusion and current scientific theory. Moreover, philosophical metaphysics receives essential condition of truth in citation of logical consistency as Metaphysics, there are diversity of legendary personalities in the history of Metaphysics. The Greek Philosopher Plato, Aristotle and Socrates had been paved the path of journey towards the destination of Truth. After that many great Philosophers had put their shares in search of Absolute Reality. They were, Kant, Mctaggart, Bergson, Nietzsche, Berkeley, Leibniz, Ghazzali, Ashari, Nazzam. Kant at first time had denied that "There is nothing beyond the sensation. There is nothing do

exist instead of Physical World. He had been concluded that all our knowledge is only of phenomena, i.e., of things as they appear to us. In the case of ordinary knowledge Iqbal would agree with western epistemologists as Kant revealed and affirm that "knowledge is sense perception elaborated by understanding" hare he acknowledges that it is only possible with the weapon of this conceptual knowledge that men approach the observable aspect of Reality. Hare Iqbal is affirming the Kant that the human mind, in its ordinary way of knowledge, cannot proceed beyond 'phenomena', that is appearance only that 'noumena' fall beside its limits and reaches. Commenting on this aspect of Kant's epistemology Iqbal says, "His critique of pure reason' revealed the limitations of human reason and reduced the whole work of the rationalists to a heap of ruins". Iqbal, however, had not accept Kant's basic assumption that considered Iqbal's Philosophy of Religion, and Contribution to Iqbal's Thoughts.

Beside this like Ghazzali, intuition as a faculty of knowledge distinct from all other faculties and belonging to a category radically different from thought and perception. But Igbal does not agree with this view. He elaborates that intuition is similar to other faculties of knowledge. It is admittedly a matter of feeling but this does not involve a plunge in to subjectivism; this feeling has in effect an essentially cognitive character, it is therefore as objective as perception. But whereas the mystic takes his start from the apprehension of the Ultimate Reality and has tendency to restrict to this the function of intuition, Iqbal starts from the intuition of his own Self, thus bringing intuition of his own self, thus perceiving intuition closer to ordinary experience; and from the intuition of the Self he moves on to the intuition of the Absolute Reality. The Universe is not, for Iqbal, a finished product, immutable, created for once for all; it is a reality in progress. Matter far from being inert and static, is ever flowing and ever changing. The Universe is not a" thing but an act" and the message from chaos to cosmos and the appearance of life and conscience are the result of a process of evolution. This process can never have any limit because there is no end to progress. The nature of matter is cannot be revealed to us either by perception or by thought because these two faculties assume that reality is immobile, permanent. But whereas Bergson claims that one can know matter through intuition, Iqbal considers the latter as helpless in that domain. Therefore, he enquires us to turn to that which is familiar to the subject and to his personal experience. The subject must take his own self as a starting point. The principle of analogy allows us to conclude that the Universe is of the same nature as the Self: it is a unique Self-endowed with a free and creative will. But Iqbal clarifies that Intuition with medium of feeling is possible. We can gain knowledge of the object by Heart. This feeling experience is a unique feeling in which whole is revealed as if in Perception. In Metaphysical world that experiences are possible and the

Intuition is essentially uncommunicable, because it is feeling and feeling cannot be conveyed.

In the era of Metaphysical Thoughts, it was impossible that Iqbal could kept himself away from the mere discussion of Physical and Metaphysical thoughts. Because Iqbal being a scholastic student of Philosophy had indulged himself and then endorsed the Theory Self, Intuition, and tried to prove the, Intuition is essential for destination, journeying towards the Absolute reality or Truth. Of course it is a huge question, which still had been existence, "What is the reality of the life in the Cosmos. In this scenario Allama Mohammad Igbal who is a prominent and notable Philosopher and thinker of contemporary world. He did not follow the Greek Philosopher as the Muslim thinkers did. His ideas have a mere relevance to the emerging trends in the Muslim World. Iqbal's mission is comparable to that of al-Ghazzali, Rumi, as Muslim philosophers, and to that of Kant, Russell and Nietzsche in the western world. Like al Ghazzali and Kant, he is aware of limitations of the reason. Iqbal agrees with them that reason by itself cannot solve the human problems. Moreover, Igbal had argued that only reason can take man up to a certain limit beyond it which will fail him. This was Kant conclusion where to his critical enquiries in to the intellectual capabilities and capacities of man in his famous "Critique of Pure Reason" led him, and he ended in a skeptical note. Rumi recognizing the reason limitations and perceives its importance as a source of knowledge. At the other hand al Ghazzali disillusioned by the capacities and powers of pure reason and relinquished it with aggregation and plunge it in the ocean of mysticism in his search of reality. But Iqbal leaves behind his Persian guide when he stresses upon the complementary nature of thought and intuition, which must fuse together to capture a vision of the real. Iqbal analysis of thought is perceivable, understandable, reasonable and comprehensive.

Iqbal Metaphysical thoughts can well be described because of the wisdom of the east and the west It is the meeting of the both, that is why it is more universal in scope than in any other ontology. Allama Iqbal was well acquainted with the philosophical system of the west, originating in the islands of the Greece and through to the present times. On the other hand, he was well versed in the eastern thoughts of wisdom, including Indian system of thought and Muslim philosophy.

#### **Conclusion:**

As per logical and philosophical values we could reach to a conclusion, that Allama Iqbal expresses himself in a variety of fields and directions; i.e.

Metaphysics, religion, morals, in politics, economics and social spheres, in and. Where he discusses likewise Metaphysical concepts as space and time, Ego or Self, Ultimate Reality. This makes his Philosophy Truly Encyclopedic. Allama Iqbal was the personality, who reconstitute and restructured the field of Metaphysics and made himself, the founder of, the Renascence of the Metaphysics.

**References:** 

- Akhtar. (1972)." Atraf E Iqbal, Urdu.Maktaba Marry Library Lahore".
- Dr. Leon Paul Masters. "New Thought: A Metaphysically Oriented Movement".(http://universityofmetaphysics.com/accreditation/)
- Dr. Maruf. (1977). Iqbal's Philosophy of Religion, 'A Study of Cognitive Value of Religious Experience'.
- Dr. Siddique Razi Uddin, et al," (1944). Iqbal as a Thinker". Publisher: Shah Mohammad Ashraf.
- Durant Will. The Story of Philosophy: The Lives and Opinions of the Greater Philosopher
- Hassan Riffat, Article Published in Daily Dawn. (1967. Republished.(1984). The Doctoral Thesis of Iqbal. "The Development of Metaphysical Thought in Persia".
- Iqbal Allama (1907). Doctoral Thesis. "The development of Metaphysical Thoughts in Persia".
- Khan Iqbal. (1977)." Some aspects of Iqbal's Thoughts". Islamic Book Services Lahore.
- Liu Shuxiong." Iqbal and his Asrar-e-Khudi". Speeches, Writings

July -December, 2019

# Comparison of Challenges to Primary Education in District Pishin with Developing Countries:

By

<sup>1</sup>Manzoor Ahmed, <sup>2</sup>Shazia Jaffer

#### **Abstract:**

Teaching learning is the unique process of human psyche that overhauls the cognitive portion of mind. And the very word learning itself implies that it is one of the outstanding aspects of human consciousness. Learning is the only process that is in debt to intellect and mind. And it is necessary to carry such process in a well-organized way on primary level and to study the basic reasons that bring down the graph of primary education should be carefully examined in understanding the phenomenon and general concepts of primary education.

This paper specifically deals with the comparison of challenges to primary education in district Pishin with developing countries and deviances that put a question mark on primary education worsening condition in district Pishin.

**Keywords:** Challenges, Primary Education, District Pishin, Comparison, Developing Countries

# **Introduction:**

To teach primary level students in the schools of developing countries, education has always been a controversial topic among teachers, scholars and researchers. In the second half of the 20th century, teaching pedagogy emerged as a social science. Teaching methods have been changed in new ones in the developing world especially in the past twenty years. All the variables have a positive and significant impact on each other, although it proves that it has increased the attention of the education system in Pakistan. Nevertheless, the outputs are firmly based on literature reviews.

Although the International Association for Education has been serving many countries to explore its own boarding support for coaching, the support of international supporters for education is falling into alarming

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Shazia Jaffar, Assistant Professor Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

proportions. The amount of total project distributed for education has decreased in the last decade, and training support is 4% less than in 2009. This message conveys that backup backups at the international level for the potential of developing countries have lots of results. To bring their new generation to school. Fund is not the only thing that is important in any way, yet it is an important basis for a viable educative structure. A few governments are wanting to bring \$3.1 billion up in new hypothesis from supporter countries into the GPE fund, and augmentations in other manual for training, and is moreover asking for that creating regions accessories promise augments in their own nearby financing (UNICEF Report, 2014).

A study by Kremer, Brannen, and Glennerster (2013) focuses on the major challenges faced by primary and post-primary education in developing countries. In the beginning, the authors blame the financial constraints for declining academic standards in low-income countries. Developing nations have taken several initiatives to support economically weaker parents and students. For instance, many states are helping children by reducing their tuition fees, upgrading learning levels, and providing scholarship opportunities (Kremer, Brannen, & Glennerster, 2013).

In many developing countries, quality of education is below standard. For example, approximately 31% of children in the third class cannot read simple words. Teachers leave workday without telling management. In other parts of the developing world, gender gaps pose serious obstacles to the education of women, along with financial instability (Kremer, Brannen, & Glennerster, 2013; "Pupils in poor countries lack textbooks, says UNESCO", 2016).

# **Statement of the Problem:**

Earlier studies have found the challenges for primary education, but they have not been separated between socio-political and religious challenges. Apart from this, he did not check how these challenges can be faced? Therefore, a systematic study is done from these sociological approaches to these challenges and how they are formed and appropriate, it has not yet been held in Pishin. This research article attempts to fill this gap and considers a functional approach to challenges for primary education in the District Pishin. And compare it with developing countries.

# **Research Questions:**

This study is guided by the following main questions.

What challenges are faced by the teachers and students at primary level in the schools of Pishin district?

How these challenges can be overcome and compared with the challenges existing in developing countries?

#### **Literature Review:**

# **Upgrading Primary Education in Developing Countries:**

Marlaine E. Lockheed (1991) in their book, upgrading primary education in developing countries present approach choices for enhancing the viability and accessibility of schools in building new generation. Enhancing instructive adequacy is characterized as expanding the quantity of grade schools whose understudies top the center information and abilities of the educational programs. Although there are deficiencies in our education system, and we have to overcome these shortcomings, but first of all, we must provide school children with the necessary requirements. He further says that to overcome the challenge of this century, we should be equipped with our new generation and students are our great assets, they need to demonstrate their abilities. A short history of essential instructions in the creation of a new generation has been displayed in this book. The most encouraging aspect in this book is the achievement of striking learning, then checking is done in view of cost and adequacy. Then there is talk about how to strengthen the asset base for instructions. In relation to the global guide for training, examples of providing necessary instructions are considered; Why givers have disregarded the necessary instructions; And new needs for contributor support. Arrangements and needs for instructive improvement in the 1990s are discussed to conclude the book (Marlaine E. Lockheed, 1991).

# **Challenges in Learning in Primary Schools:**

Hughes (2009) in his book, Breaking Barriers to Learning in Primary Schools: An Integrated Approach to Children's Services, writes about softening Barriers to learning up Grade schools which investigates the corresponded students practically speaking in the present elementary schools. The author analyzed the etiquettes by which a wide number of different experts help the youth to increase the risks of life, policy makers see the parts of those institutions being used by themselves, for example learning tutors, HLTA and Collaborators, and publicly used and various organizations, for example, school medical caretakers, teachers The social expert, contemplation encourage workers, school involvement specialist and educational therapist (Hughes, 2009).

Through an investigation of how every individual encourages separate obstacles to children are discussed in this book as following:

looks at the development and improvement of the schoolboys' workforce gives a wide and coordinated perspective of the more

extensive school organize investigates the parts of people regarding workforce inside the school makes connects to each kid matters and expanded schools' activities

gives confirmations of separating hindrances, through meetings and concentrates on administration at the core of coordinated schools presents an investigation of late measurements identifying with youngsters' lives gives down to earth guidance for good practice all through.

In preparation for winding up a basic material for each and every part of this more comprehensive school system, this book considers the current necessary audit, government information and discoveries of unique research on how to dress Making, fully disclosing to work with the new generation. This is a great job for the establishment of elementary school policy and in addition to the instruction to prepare for teaching and learning teachers (Hughes, 2009).

David and Albert (2012) in their book, Primary Education: Barriers to Entry and Bottlenecks to Completion, answered these questions, "For what reasons are women behind most men in education in most developing countries? For what reason do women receive less education than men? This collection looks at the instructive choices that women of an equivalent training deny. It gives the most success information, has been sorted by the locals. Each paper combines information with various measures of financial and social improvement. This work explains how specific levels of training affect women's fruit, mortality, future and wages. Similarly, the effects of training of women on family welfare are illustrated. The author takes a gander on the size of the family and the working conditions of women and income. They see interest in young people and maternal well-being, and children's education. Their examination shows that with a better instruction, women appreciate more prominent monetary development and give a more persistent family life. The author proposes that when a country denies women with the same instructions, the welfare of the country ends. The current methods used for the promotion of coaching for young women and women are closely monitored. The author proposes a goal-oriented motivation to give instructions to women. It tries to close the sexual orientation hole by the following century (David & Albert, 2012).

# **Thinking in Primary Education:**

Ozcinar, Wong, and Ozturk (2017) in their paper, Teaching Computational Thinking in Primary Education, note that computational advances have been affecting human life for quite a long time. Showing techniques must adjust in like manner to give the cutting edge the vital information to additionally propel these human-assistive advances (Ozcinar, Wong, & Ozturk, 2017).

Instructing Computational Reasoning in Essential Training is a vital asset that looks at the effect that teaching with a computational spotlight can have on future students. Featuring significant themes that incorporate multifaceted ranges of abilities, coding, programming strategies, and advanced amusements, this insightful production is perfect for teachers, academicians, undergraduates, and scientists who are occupied with finding how the fate of training is being formed (Ozcinar, Wong, & Ozturk, 2017).

A report by WHO, published in 2008, highlights setbacks and challenges faced by our new generation, and those challenges are increasing day by day which are devastating current environments and of the fundamental basic drivers that impact our societal fabrics. The report gives investigation of social determinants of wellbeing and solid cases of activities that have demonstrated successful in enhancing welfare and good values in nations at all levels of financial improvement (Marmot, Friel, Bell, Houweling, & Taylor, 2008).

Section describes the method of logic for development around the world to inspire welfare value through activity on social determinants of a rest. In Section Two, there is a device which needs to be proved to the Commission, and for the significant benefits of identifying and utilizing the rich diversity of different types of information. Later sections highlighted the findings and proposals of the Commission. Section 6, repeats the system around the world with common societies around the world, expanding the social factors of motivation to carry forward the development of nation-colleagues, inevitable research plans, and amendments in the administration phase around the world. The open doors and organizations have coined the last fortune of development worldwide for welfare values (Marmot, Froel, Bell, Howalig, and Taylor, 2008).

In undeveloped areas, the problem of runaway children is quite common, as discussed in this study as a research problem. Akhtakai (2011) examines many problems, which serve as a basis for the children leaving their education and families. This behavior among children gives birth to another major problem: lack of literacy in developing areas and undeveloped areas. The study attempts to detect their role in promoting this behavior among the underlying social, economic, administrative and institutional factors and children. The author highlights an important issue in the form of the root of this whole problem which lacks the essential needs of children. In most undeveloped areas and poor areas, resources are not equally allocated among children. Most of the children leaving their homes fall into the 9-11 age group. This is the age limit for students of primary level (Achchai, 2011).

The study by Achakzai (2011) views the school going status of children as a major indicator of their future behavior and personality traits. The level of seriousness of guardians / parents and teachers at school is yet another major factor in children's perception of school and primary education. A better parental supervision of children ensures better learning in schools and in turn, causes the children to develop an affection for their parents, home, and education. In addition to that, the study found that education has a major role in a person's life, both children and adults. Further, the process of learning begins at an early age and continues until death. If a child receives quality education at an early age, they are likely to become useful citizens for the country in the future (Achakzai, 2011).

The study specifically identified the situation in Balochistan and generally examined the overall picture, leaving children to leave their homes and education. It was found that the affection and kindness of the family and teachers encouraged positive behavior towards education between young children. Apart from this, the method of learning of children is important at the young age. Combined with an interesting mode of learning, better learning, increasing creativity and better critical thinking (Achakzai, 2011) was found to be better in directing children's interests in positive directions.

# **Post Primary Education in Developing Countries:**

A study by Banerjee, Galway, Powers, and Wasserman (2013) discovered ways to learn and increase access to post-primary education in developing countries. The study was divided into six classes, one of which was centered on background information; Illustrating the methodology for selection of second review papers; Propose a third conceptual framework; Discuss the evidence in the fourth section and review the collected information; And reviewing the effect of the last policies and teaching methods that affect learning (Banerjea, Galway, Powers, and Wasserman, 2013).

To see the obstacles in education and the reasons (decisions of government policies and households) for children, the study places its foundation on economic theory. Education costs are key indicators of education constraints. If parents are economically weak, they are unable to afford tuition fees and other educational costs, due to which they decide against the education of their children. This eventually leads to a decrease in student power in schools and becomes a challenge. Apart from this, additional education support is also subject to parental financial status. If the family gets well closed, then they can easily afford the extra tuition for their children, which leads to better academic learning among the children. However, if the family cannot provide additional tuition, then children have less opportunities to learn and they

have to rely solely on one source: school teachers (only if their parents are allowing them to go to school) (Banerjee, Galway, Powers, and Wasserman, 2013).

# **Outcome of Education Policies:**

Policies can also affect the education standards and literacy rates of underdeveloped regions. For instance, the authors found that if the government provides incentives such as scholarship schemes to worthy students, children tend to put more honest efforts in their studies which ultimately raises the education standards. Some governments introduce special educational scholarships or support programs for female students to promote female education in underdeveloped areas where women are generally perceived as unworthy of an education (Banerjee, Glewwe, Powers, & Wasserman, 2013).

Another study conducted by Blimpo, Gajigo, and Pugatch (2015) found that a lack of funds for education is a major obstacle in achieving the desired education quality and literacy rates in underdeveloped areas. To test the truth of this hypothesis, the study evaluated the impacts of tuition waiver programs for female students in backward regions. The main variables that were studied in this research were the number of girls continuing education; composition of students who are continuing their education; and their achievements. Further, the study attempts to prove that financial constraints and lack of funding remain the major hurdles in the path of education and learning (Blimpo, Gajigo, & Pugatch, 2015).

The study considered the case of female scholarship in Gambia and found that if the financial hurdles could be removed from students' path, the number of enrollments in school would increase. When the number of scholarships for girls was increased, the number of female students graduating from high schools and primary schools increased considerably. Further, this result implied that the girls who had graduated showed put greater efforts in further studies as they knew their financial problems and understood that the scholarship was their only hope. Another major finding of the study revealed that many students, in poorer regions of Africa, could not get education because they were located far away from schools. If the government provided transportation facilities or conveyance funds to the students, the number of students' enrollment in schools would definitely reach a higher number (Blimpo, Gajigo, & Pugatch, 2015).

The study recommended that governments must create newer policies with a better focus on access to education for students in poorer and remote regions of a country. By channeling more funds to the primary and post-primary education sector, a considerable improvement in

development and literacy rate can be observed (Blimpo, Gajigo, & Pugatch, 2015).

A BBC report revealed that 6 out of 10 children are failing to reach primary education, worldwide. This situation is being referred to as a learning crisis by the United Nations. The international communities are emphasizing on using international aid to increase access to primary schools in poor regions such as African countries or in conflict zones. It has also been found that more than 600 million primary and middle-level children have not learned basic math skills and reading (Coughlan, 2017).

The report has further found that more than 88% of children enter adulthood without having the slightest idea of reading or writing, in underdeveloped countries such as sub-Saharan regions. The consequences of this literacy condition are drastic as the report warns the underdeveloped areas of economic disabilities in the coming future. It has been found that most of the children in such regions are unable to go to school due to unavailability of schools near them and financial constraints. In addition to this, students who go to school are not taught with proper teaching aids and effective teaching styles due to lack of teaching training. Majority of teachers are undertrained which raise another major challenge to primary education and post-primary education too (Coughlan, 2017).

Teachers are usually absent and are not well-trained for teaching positions. If the teachers themselves do not know about a certain concept, one cannot expect them to teach that concept to the students. Further, the students coming to schools are usually suffering from health weaknesses and illnesses which seriously undermine their learning capabilities (Coughlan, 2017).

A report published by the World Bank attempts to explore the primary stumbling block in elementary education in poor countries and to give recommendations in order to improve the situation. Although education access is slowly increasing around the world, the quality of education is still not adequate. It remains a major objective for developing countries to promote quality education and improve learning outcomes. Africa, Afghanistan, and Latin America are a few to name where the education quality is highly inadequate. Training of teachers is also not up to the mark, which is why students attending schools are unable to gain much (Evans & Popova, 2015).

Technological infrastructure is usually not developed in poor countries. In recent years, the World Bank has made attempts of exposing such countries to better technology by providing them with laptops and tablets. By using modern methods of teaching, teachers can better demonstrate concepts to students. Also, interactive learning has been

found to be better than traditional modes of teaching as students tend to be attracted more towards multimedia (Evans & Popova, 2015).

The report identified a lack of teacher training, teacher absenteeism, and lack of funds as the major reasons for low-quality education in underdeveloped countries. The teachers are usually not able to teach the students as they do not have enough knowledge about the curriculum themselves. This is consistent with many other studies which have also highlighted the lack of teacher training as one of the basic hurdle in primary education. Another major problem is frequent absences of teachers from schools. Since there is no proper check and balance, the teachers tend to skip their workdays, while getting paid. This has a negative influence on children's learning as they have nothing to do for the whole day if their teacher is absent (Evans & Popova, 2015).

# **Challenges to Primary Education:**

Glazzard (2011) conducted a study in North of England and investigated the challenges to primary education by collecting information from teachers and teacher assistants. It was found that both internal and external factors could be improved to enhance the educational quality and enrollment. For instance, some teacher showed a positive response to students with special needs, while others reflect a negative attitude toward such students. The negative response to special needs students tarnishes the overall commitment of school towards providing excellent education, in an unbiased manner (Glazzard, 2011).

### **Role of Teachers:**

To ensure that the role of educators in learning effectively children is very important. Typically, teachers have assumed that children with special needs can be taught with common children in one class together. However, for such disabled and competent students, educational performance may be disadvantaged. This is just one aspect of educational blockage. There are also many other issues, such as the rejection of diversity and differences, which ultimately point to the same problem as previously discussed (Glazard, 2011).

For children with special children or limited cognitive abilities, schools and educational systems should be normalized. It is very important to understand the style of learning before teaching the school and teacher children. The achievements and success for children with disabilities can have a different meaning. Therefore, teachers should adopt new and creative methods for elementary school children who can ensure that the learning styles of children match well with the learning styles adopted by the teachers. A common understanding of inclusive practices is needed for trainers to maximize the effectiveness of their teaching skills (Glazdard, 2011).

Some students in the class are like those who may not understand concepts like others. They may need another method of teaching or style to understand the same principle. It is the responsibility of the teachers to ensure that they adopt such methods during learning, which are easily understood by each student in class. For students with special educational needs, they should be given additional attention and additional teaching hours. In addition to the role of the teacher, students should be encouraged to ensure that they understand the lessons taught in the classes. The student participation in every class should be encouraged and the teachers should ensure that every student has input in the discussion in class. Apart from this, there should be a change in government educational policies that will allow children to depict their specific abilities and powers, even if in spite of the traditional criteria of success and achievements. Personalized education is an effective way to overcome the said problem and it should be maximized in sufficient manners. Privatization in learning ensures that the teacher adopts a student-centric approach and uses methods of teaching that are better for the student's personality profile (Glazard, 2011).

A study conducted by IMF-funded Hilman and Jenkner (2004) aims to find out various ways to establish a strong education system in the poorer countries. Children, whether they belong to any caste or nation, are entitled to education. Many goals have been set by international communities to maximize education among young boys and girls. Women, especially in poor countries, are often not allowed to receive education. Therefore, the leaders of the world have emphasized the importance of education for women by emphasizing the presence of girls in schools (Hillman & Jenkner, 2004).

In many cases, children leave before completing their primary education. There are many more children

# **Importance of Primary Education:**

Information technology is an important part of modern life because it has promoted dramatic improvements in every step of society. This research study explored the obstacles for information technology integration in educational methods in developing countries. Developed countries have successfully introduced ICT or information and communication technology in their teaching methods, which have promoted better learning and learning environments. Therefore, it can be said that ICT has sufficient capacity to promote educational standards and quality in low-income countries. However, developing countries have to face many obstacles in implementing the ICT infrastructure in their education areas (Khan, Hassan, and Clement, 2012).

The introduction of ICTs in schools has given rise to a widespread change in teaching styles. The modern nation is adopting ICT as a path

to educational reforms and research studies have proved that these modern methods have a positive impact on overall educational education and education. By applying computers in classrooms, students are more likely to get more information. At the same time, state-of-the-art technologies such as projectors and multimedia presentations can help students learn interactive (Khan, Hassan, and Clement, 2012).

Technology can be used as a tool to offer higher education and achieve educational objectives like problem solving, communication, collaboration and information discovery. Lessons can be made more interesting and students are more motivated to learn because concepts are more enjoyable. However, all this can be achieved only when there is adequate funding and ICT supported infrastructure (Khan, Hassan, and Clement, 2012).

Although developing companies have included ICT infrastructure in their vision and plans, but due to lack of resources and funds, it has not been achieved yet. For example, Bangladesh is a low income country and does not have enough money to set up adequate ICT Infrastructure.

# **Research Methodology:**

Non-empirical research methodology is used in this research study. Researchers utilizing non-empirical strategies consider that reflection, individual perception, and specialist/encounter are similarly as important for information securing as exact information. This study is conducted academically as related books to the topic; Challenges to Primary Education not only in developing countries but also in district Pishin of Balochistan, Pakistan.

# **Discussion and Findings:**

The challenges to Primary Education, the quality of education in district Pishin and the underlying reasons which are acting as challenges to primary education are found and discussed are,

# The Expense of Education:

The inclusive claim of human rights shows that every child has the honor for free basic coaching, with the goal that the destruction of cash and absence should not be interrupted in teaching. In many developing areas, during the administration of the current year, the complaints of the institution have been reported to be resolved and in this way, there has been a huge increase in the number of children attending their class. However, for a significant portion of low-class families, the school is improperly highly impressed and the students are forced, they are difficult to live at home or work themselves. People are uneducated for generations due to their financial problems. Many government schools

in district Pishin education get free education with little expenditure, but parents are charged economically for essential items for notebooks, books etc. The basic role of the Worldwide Association for Training is to help strengthen the National Education Framework of the poorest countries, which collects their ability to provide quality liberal instruction for all students (UNICEF report, 2014).

#### **Distance from Home to School:**

For some children, it is not uncommon for every one-and-a-half-hour or so to go to class every way. This is just for some students, especially with the incompetence of those students who are suffering from ill health or disease, or school children who need their family for home work. Constantly going to school at 5 am, the idea of being hungry, not returning till 7 pm. Many young people, especially young women, are uncomfortable against the atrocities on school visits and on their long and dangerous journeys. Governments are required to set up new schools in every village or provide transport projects to overcome this crisis (UNICEF report, 2014).

### **Untrained Teacher:**

What is the main thing that is related to a trained teacher? A teacher, apparently.

We are going against various problems regarding teachers. There is no shortage of teachers around to get a completely basic fundamental preparation, yet a large number of teachers are not trained, and they are doing their job as a visitor who is not permanent and trained, Inner abilities are neglected to show, for example, mathematical and verbal ability. At the international level, the government has admitted that by 2025, a good amount of new teachers is required to complete all inclusive and optional instructions.

# No Classroom:

This appears like a truly clear one, if you do not possess good building for education, you cannot acquire your objective of good education. It is fact and experienced throughout the world especially in development countries. Children in several villages in district Pishin are regularly crushed into stuffed building, building that are going into disrepair, or are acquiring education outside. Major issues in colleges and schools in backward areas are absence of teacher staffroom, hostels, homes for teachers' families, separate washrooms for females and so on. In many villages, only few schools have consumable water, and only some of them have a dispensary (UNICEF Report, 2014).

# **Merit Scholarships:**

Merit scholarship is a great way to attract students to study. Not only do they increase enrollment of students, but scholarship also encourages a better learning environment. A healthy competition grows in children because each of them tries to achieve better scores and results, which enhances the overall quality of education. The role of incentives for students is important because the incentive encourages children to study and work harder in a positive way. When the students were given prizes for the tests, in a case study in Indian schools, they showed better performance and increased interest in their lessons (Kremer, Brannen, and Glennerster, 2013).

In addition to scholarship, the type of educational program also affects the quality and learning of children's education in schools. For example, programs that empower students with useful skills instead of just informing them about skill, are in a better performance. For schools in low-income countries, it is important to develop a cost-effective learning plan so that they stay within the operating budget (Kramer, Brannon, and Glenster, 2013).

The research study of McAvon (2015) explores the impact of monetary grant on education in developing countries. In addition, the study examined the impact of the promotion on the performance of teachers and students in primary schools. Studies have found that monetary funding and grants generally increase enrollment in schools. Students 'nutritional treatment had a positive impact on students' learning. Management and supervision also had a great impact on the learning of children in primary schools (McAvan, 2015).

When students were given free meals at school, enrollment and attendance in primary schools increased in general. In other cases, conditional cash transfers were also made and positively related to the performance of better students. The study also found that necessary learning.

### **Teacher Training:**

Teacher training is important for upgrading education in primary schools. Teachers have close conversations with students in classes, and students see them as their guru. If the teacher is not well-trained for their job, then the children will not be able to perform better in their studies. However, if the teachers are adequately trained and know the different teaching methods, they can prove themselves as an effective guardian (Macwan, 2015).

A research study conducted by Sabatestt, Westbrook, Akimpong, and Hunt (2010) discusses various causes and policies that govern the rate of dropout in developing countries. Policies have important role in determining any improvement in education standards and determining the number of children out of schools. If a certain student exits from school before completing elementary education, then their future opportunities are severely limited. In addition, such dropouts weaken the future of the country, as well as its economy (Sabates, Westbrook, Akimepong, and Hunt, 2010).

# **Dropout:**

Strategies and policies have been given a lot of importance to resolve the dropout problem, although their importance is acknowledged by every country. It is a common belief that primary school will automatically improve as a result of updated plans and policies. However, the number of enrollment in schools does not reflect the quality of education. There are several reasons why students leave school before completing primary cycle. For example, poor health problems and malnutrition can reduce the abilities of students so that their studies (Sabates, Westbrook, Akimapong, and Hunt, 2010).

# **Poverty:**

Poverty is a major crisis while discussing dropout rates. Education costs cannot be borne in most homes, and instead of study, they can like their children at work positions. Instead of learning, young children are forced to work with financial constraints and earn money to support their families (Sabates, Westbrook, Akimepong, and Hunt, 2010).

In low-income countries, especially in Asia and Africa, primary education is considered to be a very important factor in determining the success of a nation's future. However, most of the poorest countries around the world fail to educate their children in primary schools due to lack of economic infrastructure, political instability, and socio-economic issues. In some countries, such as Palestine, continuous wars and conflicts have not allowed parents to send their beloved children into chaos in schools (Tibawi, 1958).

# **Social Environment:**

Studies have found that the social environment is an important factor in determining the literacy of a student. For example, a boy who did not read anything after school, did not get anything compared to the other boys, who would read his friends and family with a loud after school. Bad tools and untrained teachers are the other major obstacles in the way of quality education. When the teaching staff is not able, excellence cannot be expected by the students in their studies. Cultural barriers in secular areas like Arab and Palestine generally do not encourage women to join schools or earn education. Therefore, in some areas, education of women is not allowed due to religious reasons (Tibawi, 1958; Kramer, Brannon, and Glenster, 2013)

#### **Conclusion:**

A number of books have been written by numerous experts on the topic. Lockheed (1991), Hughes (2009), and David and Albert (2012) have suggested several methods in their books to control the declining standards of education and made recommendations to improve education quality, especially in rural regions of developing countries. The major problems which have seriously threatened the quality of education are the lack of funding; lack of technological infrastructure; remote regions where schools are distant; and poverty. As have been revealed by reports by WHO and IMF, majority of families are unable to afford the education costs of their children which is why they choose to keep their childrenaway from school. Furthermore, security scenario of the province and political instability, involvement of external and as well as internal law enforcement agencies, mindset of the people in Baluchistan, poor government policies, lack of Interest among people towards education, lack of Funding for Education, low infrastructure, untrained teachers and poverty are the core challenges for primary education in district Pishin and in the developing countries. These factors that can be waved off in order to increase the focus of people towards education, early education is deemed to be been foundation of any further education though it needs to be upgraded.

#### **References:**

- Achakzai, J. K. (2011). Causes and Effects of Runaway Children Crisis: Evidence from Balochistan. Pakistan Economic and Social Review, 211-230. Retrieved from jstor.org/stable/23622111
- Banerjee, A., Glewwe, P., Powers, S., & Wasserman, M. (2013).

  Expanding Access and Increasing Student Learning in PostPrimary Education in Developing Countries: A Review of the
  Evidence. Abdul Latif Jameel Poverty Action Lab, 1-64.
  Retrieved from
  http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.571.
  1914&rep=rep1&type=pdf
- Blimpo, M. P., Gajigo, O., & Pugatch, T. (2015). Financial Constraints and Girls Post-Primary Education: Evidence from a School Fee Elimination Program in Gambia. Retrieved from http://conference.iza.org/conference\_files/worldb2015/pugatch\_t6008.pdf
- Coughlan, S. (2017, October 3). 'In school, but learning nothing'.

  Retrieved from BBC: https://www.bbc.com/news/business-41388080
- David, C. C., & Albert, J. R. (2012). Primary Education: Barriers to Entry. Philippine Institute for Development Studies, 1-30. Retrieved from https://dirp3.pids.gov.ph/ris/dps/pidsdps1207.pdf
- Evans, D. K., & Popova, A. (2015). What Really Works to Improve Learning in Developing Countries? "An Analysis of Divergent Findings in Systematic Reviews". Africa: World Bank. Retrieved from https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/143615327.pdf
- Friedlander, E. W., Arshan, N., Zhou, S., & Goldenberg, C. (2018). Life wide or School-Only Learning: Approaches to Addressing the Developing World's Learning Crisis. American Educational Research Journal, 1–35. Retrieved from journals.sagepub.com/doi/abs/10.3102/0002831218792841
- Ganimian, A. J., & Murnane, R. J. (2016). Upgrading Education in Developing Countries. Review of Educational Research, 719-755. doi:https://doi.org/10.3102%2F0034654315627499
- Glazzard, J. (2011). Perceptions of The Barriers to Effective Inclusion in One Primary School: Voices of Teachers and Teaching Assistants. Support for Learning, 56-63. doi:10.1111/j.1467-9604.2011.01478.x

- Hillman, A. L., & Jenkner, E. (2004). Educating Children in Poor Countries. International Monetary Fund. Retrieved from https://www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/issues/issues33/
- Hughes, P. (2009). Breaking Barriers to Learning in Primary Schools: An Integrated Approach to Children's Services. Routledge.
- Khan, M. S., Hasan, M., & Clement, C. K. (2012). Barriers to the Introduction of ICT into Education in Developing Countries: The Example of Bangladesh. International Journal of Instruction, 61-80. Retrieved from http://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/ED533790.pdf
- King, E. M., & Hill, M. A. (2010). Women's Education in Developing Countries: Barriers, Benefits, and Policies. Baltimore, MD: The Johns Hopkins University Pres. Retrieved from http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/8494914687401725 23/pdf/multi-page.pdf
- Kremer, M., Brannen, C., & Glennerster, R. (2013). The Challenge of Education and Learning in the Developing World. Science, 297-300. doi:10.1126/science.1235350
- (2013). Pakistan: Demographic and Health Survey. Islamabad: National Institute of Population Studies. Retrieved from http://www.nips.org.pk/abstract\_files/Priliminary%20Report%20Final.pdf
- Planning & Development Department & UNICEF. (2011). District Development Profile: Pishin. Quetta: Planning & Development Department, Government of Balochistan. Retrieved from http://balochistan.gov.pk/DistrictProfile/DDP% 20Final% 20201 2/Pishin/Pishin.pdf
- Pupils in poor countries lack textbooks, says UNESCO. (2016, January 19). Retrieved from BBC: https://www.bbc.com/news/education-35343673

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Factors Influencing a High Unemployment: An Empirical Evidence from Pakistan

Bv

<sup>1</sup>Bahadur Ali Soomro, <sup>2</sup> Abdul Jaleel Mirjat, <sup>3</sup> Nazia Barkat

#### **Abstract:**

In the present era, the socio-economic problems such as inflation, business fluctuations, overpopulations, poverty, beggary and decline in living standard are tremendously increasing day by day. Among such the intolerable issues, unemployment is one of the most dangerous and unbearable condition for every economy. To this extent; the present paper efforts to investigate the major predictors of unemployment in Pakistan. To assess such the issue, some major independent variables like lack of skills, low wage and lack of education are selected for examining the phenomena of unemployment. We applied a survey questionnaire-based on random sampling method. In total 830, valid surveys are analyzed at final stage. The data is analyzed through Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 24.0 for windows. The scores of Pearson's correlation and multiple regression analysis showing that there is a positive and significant relationship among low wages, lack of education, lack of skills and unemployment. This study may prove a guideline for policy makers and economic agents to think about the unemployment and reduce the burden of unemployment through improving such the factors. Furthermore, the study may contribute to the relevant literature of unemployment particularly in the developing contexts.

**Keywords:** Unemployment; lack of education, lack of skills, low wage, inflation, poverty, beggary, business fluctuations.

#### **Introduction:**

In fact, unemployment is highly considered as the most complex social problem of market economy.it resorts to bring out the changes in business cycles demanding for aggregative need and supply (Akram et al., 2012). Meanwhile, an unemployment as a big social problem points

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Professor, Area Study Centre (FESEA), University of Sindh, Jamshoro

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Lecturer, Department of Sociology, University of Sindh, Jamshoro

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> M.Phil., Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

out in the context of usage of human power through a single nation. However, high ratio of unemployment is associated with loss of resources and economical wastage in a civil society. Thus, an unemployment is a worldwide issue of all over societies and confronted by every nation of the world. As the different definitions and explanations stated for unemployment in an appropriate way, Hence, unemployment can be defined as "the condition of having no job or being out of work" or "Proportion of people which are able to work and actively searching jobs but they are unable to find it". IMF report (1998) defines "unemployment is measured per annum as percentage of labor force that can't find a suitable job". International Labor Organization (2001) presents that an unemployment is such slot for ages 16 or above of being away from task or require an employment and mostly seeking for it for last movement in spite of availability of such a work within the next phase. Henceforth, Unemployment is a common problem of developing countries of the world. It has resulted out the different unwanted social issues in human societies like suicide, burglary, theft, crime, human assassination and risk and threat to national security at worldwide level. Furthermore, it damages human survival strategies and developing economy. As per report of Pakistan Bureau of Statistics, Pakistan has a population above 177 million from the result of Pakistan Economic Survey 2011-12, there are the different criteria as for literacy rate is noticed like 58 percentages in the country. After that foreign investment is approximately 532 million dollars in 2012, meanwhile, the GDP growth rate is like 3.7 percent that has constantly lowered over the past era. However, Pakistan is a rich and developing country of the world, and confronting with innumerable social issues. From them, unemployment is a key problem of Pakistani society. Moreover, the unemployment rate in Pakistan approximately 5.55 percent. Meanwhile there has been the various facts and factors producing the high unemployment in this country. Thereof, the explanatory variables under study are Population Growth Rate (PGR), Foreign Direct Investment (FDI), Interest Rate (IR), Poverty Rate (PR) and Gross Domestic Product (GDP). Such the studies have been carried out to recognize and apprehend the main components of unemployment among the public of Pakistan, in addition to this, study covers the links between factors with one another. Thus, this may offer enlightenments for the policy makers so as to design the valuable policies for national growth. This study attempts to trace out the tendencies in unemployment rate since 1981 to 2010 in Pakistan.

Pakistan came into being on the world map on 14<sup>th</sup> August, 1947 with a population of 32.5 million (Pakistan Economic Survey, 2010-2011) the most of the people depend on agricultural work for survival in Pakistani society owing to agrarian in nature. However, Agriculture life is based on the primitive methods for survival and maintaining lives on the earth

as the previous era, there was no alternative source for survival expect agriculture work, and the individuals had no more jobs in markets at the ancient times. Thus, unemployment slowly is inflating in Pakistani society an account of the poor industrial zones in the country. Furthermore, such risky conditions of Industries are not yet improved so far after creation of this country. However, at present, the statistic portal demonstrates the unemployment rate in Pakistan from 2007 to 2017 is approximately 5.9 percent (www.statista.com).

Consequently, the literature witnessed that the unemployment is a main factor which continuously has ruined the youth as well economy of Pakistan (Saeed, 2002; Qayyum, 2007; Akram et al., 2012). However, the present paper attempts to investigate the specific predictors of unemployment in Pakistan. Furthermore, the study may prove a guideline for policy makers and economic agents to think over the unemployment and reduce the burden of unemployment on the basis of improving such the factors. Hence forth, the study may donate to the pertinent literature of unemployment particularly in the developing contexts.

### **Literature Review:**

In fact, unemployment is highly considered as the most complex social problem of market economy.it resorts to bring out the changes in business cycles demanding for aggregative need and supply (Akram et al., 2012). However, an unemployment as complicated problem of human society presents through the context of usage of human power in form of a single nation. For such a factor, the bombastic literature assists to investigate the determinant of unemployment worldwide level. In addition to examining the problem of educated unemployed individuals being carried out through the secondary sources of data in the domains of Pakistan. Khan et al. (1986). Almost the respondents were less than thirty years of age, and outcomes of such a study demonstrated that about fifty percent of unemployed individuals were not ready to leave their respective homes/houses for the sake of employment.

In a similar mode, it has been observed that the low eminence of human resource in Pakistan is a specific reason of unemployment (Chaudhry and Hamid, 1998). A quantitative study carried out by Hunt (1999) in Germany. The researcher selected German respondents who had been in between 10-54 years of age. The findings of such the study indicated that the rate of unemployment noticed like decrease from 89 to 73 percent in six years. Albeit, lack of human care among children found absent that resulted of negative effect on unemployment. As stated by Cartmel and Furlong (2000), made comparison through acquisition of the experiences of 18 to 24 years old unemployed individuals in rural as well as urban areas. As a consequence of it, youth unemployment is common in country side. Nevertheless, for labor market, they have little

72

skills for it.as skills for such work is labor market. In the similar domain, in the regions of Brazil and Mexico, Rocha and Jose (2002) examined the association among interest rate, exchange rate taxes on household expenditures. Autoregressive distributed lag models were put into use for data analysis. The results indicated that interest rate is significantly and positively associated with unemployment within countries. In addition to this, there was negative association between unemployment and taxes on household consumption. Qayyum (2007) stated that unemployment is at high rate in urban regions of Pakistan as the individuals possess of mismatch structural factory and unskilled, the dearth of future improper plans, lack of counselling and training skills and poor wage system.

In Turkish country, for the year 2000-2007, Akhtar and Ozturk (2009) tried to trace out the relationship among unemployment, foreign direct investment (FDI) and Gross domestic product (GDP). The findings of the study indicated that a positive influence into deviations in exports on GDP, irrespective to it, FDI resulted out the rate of unemployment in regions of Turkey. However, the study highly acclaimed that Turkey ought to increase an export for the sake of more FDI. In Namibia, Eita and Ashipala (2010) explored the main reason of unemployment from 1971-2007. The study revealed that investment, GDP and inflation have negatively linked with unemployment in addition to enhancing in wage significantly and positively as attained with unemployment. Henceforth, it has also been recommended that if GDP is below potential GDP, clearly it would affect unemployment. Hence, workers require to make lower their wages demand in lieu of reducing unemployment, GDP would lessen unemployment. Similarly, investment would also assist in lessening of unemployment.

Faridi et al. (2010) inspected the effect of education on employment of Pakistan by applying the primary data source in Bahawalpur. The outcomes of study exposed that three factors like experience, health and education have a strong positive association with employment. The researchers suggested that government of Pakistan should play a strong role for improving the education and health sectors in urban as well rural areas. A connection between money and unemployment is investigated by Berentsen et al. (2011). The scholars also showed the influence of monetary factors on labor market behavior. Interest rate and inflation were taken as main measures for money. The study found positive relationships among such the variables. Likewise, Emst (2011) recognized the many factors which are contributing to unemployment in-and outflows. Such variables include legislations for employment; interest rates; productivity growth; wage bargaining centralization and protection investment dynamics. The results of study emphasized that training measures, public employment services and income support are the suitable predictors of unemployment's outflow. In Pakistan, Rafiq et al. (2010) completed a research from 1998-2008 to observe the factors of unemployment. The descriptive variables included FDI, PGR, and inflation rate. The outcomes discovered that population growth rate has a significant and positive impact on unemployment. On the other hand, the factors such as FDI and inflation are significantly and negatively associated with unemployment in Pakistan. In the same domain, Andrews and Nickel (1982) calculated the period after world war and recommended that rise in real wages consequences in extend unemployment spell. Furthermore, the outcomes exposed that one percent increase in real wage consequences in two to five percent increase in unemployment period. More recently, in Indonesia Puspadjuita (2018) suggested that industrialization has a positive but non-significant impact on unemployment level. In a simple sense, the industrial sector is less contributing towards creation of employment as compared to agricultural sector.

As a result, numerous studies were conducted from time to time in the different contexts. Therefore, the present study attempts to investigate the factors: lack of skills, lack of education and low wage towards unemployment in Pakistan.

# Aim and Objectives of the study:

The main aim of present study is to investigate the factors that influence on unemployment in Pakistan. Following such the aim, the following specific objectives were developed properly.

*Objective one:* To examine low wage towards unemployment among people of Pakistan.

*Objective two:* To inspect lack of education towards unemployment among people of Pakistan.

*Objective three:* To explore lack of skills towards unemployment among people of Pakistan.

# **Hypotheses of the Study:**

On the basis of above objectives; the following hypotheses were developed for confirmation among people of Pakistan.

*Hypothesis 1:* Low wage has a positive and significant relationship with unemployment among people of Pakistan.

*Hypothesis 2:* Lack of education has a positive and significant relationship with unemployment among people of Pakistan.

*Hypothesis 3:* Lack of skills have a positive and significant relationship with unemployment among people of Pakistan.

#### **Research Methods:**

This study is based on quantitative methods. The cross sectional data was gathered from the participants of Pakistan. The survey questionnaire was applied to collect the information from respondents. The random techniques were followed to collect such the data. The items for such variables including lack of education, low wage, lack of skills and unemployment were generated from the different scholars like Saeed, 2002; Qayyum, 2007; Akram et al., 2012; Asliddin and Gharleghi (2015). All items were measured through five point Likert Scale ranging from strongly disagree to strongly agree.

# **Area and Respondents of the Study:**

The researchers have chosen Pakistan as an area of study including the provinces: Sindh, Punjab, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Balochistan as well Gilgit Baltistan of Pakistan. The respondents were those citizens who were 18 and the above years of age as suggested by Asliddin and Gharleghi (2015). Before handing over the questionnaire to respondents, a consent for taking part in the study was acquired in order to fulfil the ethical values of the respondents. Total 830, samples were collected. Such the sampling size fulfils the criterion of Krejcie and Morgan Morgan (1970).

# **Empirical Findings:**

The data was analyzed by applying Statistical Packages for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 24.0 for windows. Necessary tests were conducted in order to get suitable results from the collected data.

#### **Demography:**

The demography of respondents showed that 74% (n=620) participants were males and 25% (n=210) were females. With respect to age factor of the respondents, 29(n=248) respondents were in between 26-30 years of age. 15% (n=132) were 31-40, and 2% (n=20) were the above 41 years of age. In a similar way, a majority of respondents were from province of Punjab (36%; n=300), 25% (n=210) from Sindh, 21% (n=180) from KPK and 13% (n=110) respondents were from Balochistan (Table I).

Table I Demography of respondents (N=830)

	Category	Frequency	Percent
Gender	Male	620	74.69
Condor	Female	210	25.31
	18-25	430	51.80
Age	26-30	248	29.88
	31-40	132	15.91
	41 and above	020	02.41
	Sindh	210	25.31
	Punjab	300	36.14
Province	KPK	180	21.69
	Balochistan	110	13.25
	Others	030	3.61
	Total	385	100.0

#### **Descriptive Statistics and Reliability Calculation:**

The overall reliability of the instrument is noted like 0.821. While reliability of every factor remained as satisfactory (Table II). In addition to it, a high mean for lack of education, whereas a low mean for lack of skills was noted (Table II). Interestingly, the standard deviation for lack of skills were as 1.23 and for lack of education is like 0.99 (Table II). Table II Descriptive statistics and reliability (N=830)

Variables	Total N	Mean	Standard deviation	Cronbach's alpha (α)
Unemployment	830	3.04	1.01	0.891
Low wage	830	2.98	1.09	0.832
Lack of	830	3.22	0.99	0.812
education				
Lack of skills	830	2.89	1.23	0.795

# Pearson's Correlation and Multiple Regression:

The proposed relationships were confirmed through two digital techniques such as multiple regression analysis and Pearson's correlation. The weights for H1 suggested (r=0.633\*\*;  $\beta$ =0.346\*\*; t=6.871; p<0.1) (Table III and IV) a significant and positive relationship the factors i.e. low wage and unemployment. Thus, H1 was accepted. Concerning to H2 scores of Pearson's correlation and regression (r=0.380\*\*;  $\beta$ =0.173\*\*; t=3.925; p<0.1) (Table III and IV) highlighted a significant and positive linkage between lack of education and unemployment. Therefore, H2 was accepted. In the last, the outcomes also underlined a significant and positive connection between lack of

skills and unemployment (r=0.503\*\*;  $\beta$ =0.148\*\*; t=3.411; p< 0.1) (Table III and IV). Henceforth, H3 was supported by the data.

Table III Person's and correlation (N=830)

	Variables	1	2	3	4
1	Unemployment				
2	Low wage	$0.633^{**}$			
3	Lack of education	$0.380^{**}$	$0.388^{**}$		
4	Lack of skills	$0.503^{**}$	$0.485^{**}$	$0.357^{**}$	

<sup>\*\*.</sup> Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

Table IV Multiple regression analysis (N=830)

Coefficients <sup>a</sup>					
	Unsta	ndardized	Standardized	t	Sig.
	Coeff	icients	Coefficients		
	В	Std. Error	Beta	_	
Low wage	0.364	0.053	0.346	6.871	0.000
Lack education	of 0.206	0.052	0.173	3.925	0.000
Lack of skills	0.182	0.053	0.148	3.411	0.001

a. Dependent Variable: Unemployment

#### **Discussion and Conclusion:**

The key purpose of present paper was to inspect the factors which were responsible for developing unemployment in Pakistan. To detect such an important issue; a rigorous literature was reviewed and some hypotheses were developed on the basis of variables such as dependent and independent. Such the study was based on quantitative methods in which cross sectional data had been gathered from the participants of Pakistan. The respondents were the individuals of Pakistan including Sindh, Punjab, KPK, Balochistan and others (Gilgit etc). The survey questionnaire was applied to collect the information from respondents. The questionnaire was adapted from the domain literature. The random techniques being followed to collect such the data. The items for such variables including lack of education, low wage, lack of skills and unemployment were generated from the different scholars like Saeed, 2002; Qayyum, 2007; Akram et al., 2012; Asliddin and Gharleghi (2015). All items were measured through five point Likert Scale ranging from strongly disagree to strongly agree.

<sup>\*.</sup> Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (2-tailed).

The demography of respondents showed that a majority of respondents were males as compared to females. A huge number of respondents were in between 26-30 years of age. A majority of respondents were from province of Punjab while minority of respondents were from other provinces. The overall reliability of individuals' factors noted as a satisfactory. Moreover, a high mean for lack of education, whereas a low mean for lack of skills had been noted. Remarkably, standard deviation for lack of skills found high and for lack of education as low.

77

The proposed relationships were verified with assistance of Pearson's correlation as well as multiple regression analysis. The weights of such techniques for H1, H2 and H3 suggested a positive and significant relationship among low wage, lack of education, lack of skills and unemployment. As a result of it, all hypotheses were accepted. Such the positive results accorded with the scholars like Saeed (2002); Qayyum (2007); Akram et al. (2012) who earlier confirmed such the relationships. Such results may reflect that a low wage, lack of education and lack of skills remained the main factors producing a huge number of unemployed youth in context of Pakistan.

In a conclusion, the overall findings suggested that there is a positive and significant relationship among low wage, lack of education, lack of skills and unemployment in Pakistan. In this way, Pakistan should make effective policies regarding the elimination of a dangerous situation pertaining to unemployment. The government should launch such the policies of high wage which make unemployed people as employed in the different firms and organizations. Moreover, it should offer the trainings and vocational centers for enhancing the skills among the individuals of human society. Such the study may offer guidelines for policy makers and economic agents to control unemployment through improving the main factors which were highlighted through our paper. Besides to it, this study may contribute to the relevant literature of unemployment particularly in the developing contexts.

#### **References:**

- Akhtar, I. and Ozturk, L. (2009), "Can unemployment be cured by economic growth and foreign direct investment in Turkey?" *International Research Journal of Finance and Economics*, Vol. 27, pp. 203-211.
- Akram, S., Khan, S., Khan, M. N. and Muhammad Tufail, M. (2012), "Unemployment Reasons and Its Impact on Pakistan Economy", *City University Research Journal*, Vol. 3, No.1, pp. 204-216.
- Andrew, M. and Nickell, S. (1982), "Unemployment in the United Kingdom since the War", Review of Economic Studies, Vol. 49, pp.731-759.
- Aslam, M. (2010), "Poverty in Pakistan", Economic survey. Islamabad: Economic adviser wing, finance division, Government of Pakistan. 127-128.
- Asliddin, N. and Gharleghi, B. (2015), "Factors influencing high unemployment in Tajikistan, "International Journal of Social Science Studies, Vol. 3, No. 6, pp. 49-56.
- Berentsen, A. Menzio, G. Wright, R. (2011), "Inflation and unemployment in the long run: American Economic Review", *American Economic Association*, Vol. 101, No. 1, pp.371-98.
- Cartmel, F. and Furlong, A. (2000), "Youth unemployment in rural areas", Report No: 220, Produced for The Joseph Rowmtree Foundation.
- Chaudhary, M. and Hamid, A. (1998), "Unemployment in Pakistan. Pakistan Economic and Social Review, Vo. 36, No. 2, pp.147-170.
- Eita, J. H. and Ashipala, J. M (2010), "Determinants of unemployment in Pakistan", *International Journal of Business and Management*, Vol. 5, No. 10, pp.92-104.
- Emst, E. (2011), "Determinants of unemployment flows, labour market institutions and macroeconomic policies", *Discussion paper*, International Institute for Labour Studies.
- Faridi, M. Z., Malik, S. and Ahmed, R. I (2010), "Impact of education and health on employment in Pakistan: A case Study", *European*

- Journal of Economics, Finance and Administrative Sciences, Vol. 18, pp.58-68.
- Hunt, J. (1999), "Determinants of non-employment and unemployment durations in east Germany", CEPR Discussion Papers 2182, C.E.P.R. Discussion Papers.
- ILO's World Employment Report (2001), "ILO's World Employment Report 2001: Despite Improved Employment Outlook, Digital Divide Looms Large", www.ilo.org/global/about-the-ilo/newsroom/news/WCMS\_007830/.../index.htm.
- International Monetary Fund (IMF) (1998), "Unemployment dynamics during recessions and recoveries: okun's law and beyond", www.imf.org/external/pubs/ft/weo/2010/01/pdf/c3.pdf.
- Khan, S. R., Ali, S. Z., and Malik, S. J. (1986), "Some findings about the unemployed highly educated persons in Pakistan", The Pakistan Development Review, Vol. 25, No. 4, pp.731-736. https://www.statista.com/statistics/383735/unemployment-rate-in-pakistan/
- Pakistan Economic Survey (2010-2011), page 151.
- Puspadjuita, E. A. R. (2018), "Factors that Influence the rate of unemployment in Indonesia", *International Journal of Economics and Finance*, Vol. 10, No. 1, pp. 140-147.
- Qayyum, W. (2007), "Causes of youth unemployment in Pakistan", *The Pakistan Development Review*, Vol. 46, No. 4, pp.611-621.
- Rafiq, M., Ahmad I. and Ullah, A. (2010), "Determinants of unemployment: A case study of Pakistan economy (1998-2008)", *Abasyn Journal of Social Sciences*, Vol. 3, No. 1, pp.17-24.
- Rocha, C. H. and Jose, A. (2002), "The determinants of unemployment in Brazil and Mexico", *Economia*, Vol. 3, No. 2, pp. 303-315.
- Saeed, N. M. (2002), "Economics of Pakistan", Imtiaz Book Depot, 2002 page 121-123.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Water Crisis in Pakistan: An Analysis of Causes and Solutions

By

<sup>1</sup>Nazir Ahmed Kasi, <sup>2</sup>Saman Salah, <sup>3</sup>Naeema, <sup>4</sup>Noor Ahmed

#### **Abstract:**

Water is the necessity of life. Shortage of water may create a number of problems particularly if this shortage reaches to national level. Agriculture, factories and all other resources of national prosperity are somehow based on water. This paper examines the water crisis in Pakistan. The paper explores the current situation and upcoming situation of the water crisis, the causes of water shortage e.g. Urbanization, climate change, Indian treaty, population, over pumping of ground water. Besides this paper also suggests some possibilities for the solution such as construction of dams and other water reservoirs, public awareness for the importance of water, installation of trees and organizations for beneficial managements.

**Keywords:** Water Crisis, Pakistan, Causes, Solutions etc.

#### **Introduction:**

"Do not waste water even if you were at a running stream" (Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him).

Water is an essential need of human existence. Every organism contains 50-90% water. The basic need of water for a human is 2 liters per day. 70.8% of earth's surface is covered by water which is not suitable for drinking and irrigation. Increasing level of population and global warming effected the world and raised a dangerous situation for human existence. The climatically changes especially the decreasing level of rains created the shortage of water.

Pakistan is among those countries which are suffering the crisis of water. The crisis of water is a serious and sensitive issue in Pakistan. Pakistan is among top five countries which are establishing and developing the good resources of water. Despite of these establishments 22 million people of Pakistan can't access to drink clean water.

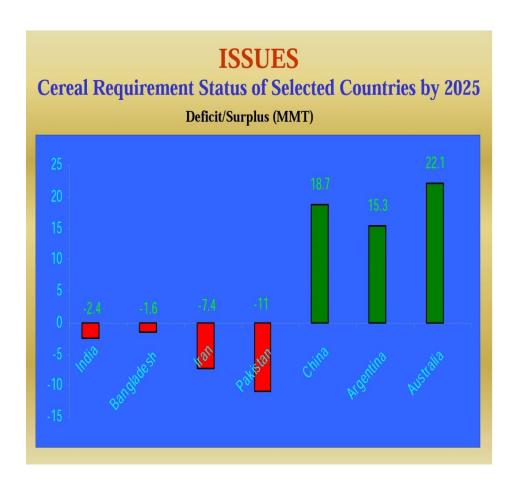
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Assistant Professor Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: nazirkasi2@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor Department of English Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University Quetta Balochistan Email: samansbkwu@gmail.com

The major water resource of Pakistan is Indus River which provide 138 million acre feet (MAF) of water every year. According to "UN world water development report" Pakistan is in the category of countries which are highly stressed due to water. According to "Pakistani federal government's planning and development division" the situation of urbanization and increasing population decreasing the availability of water, from 1,299 m3 per capita in 1996 to 1,101 m3 per capita in 2004. This worst situation increasing the need of ground water. Many urban and rural areas using the supply of underground water. This Water is saline containing salt which is dangerous for human health and cause many diseases.

81

This study aims to highlight water crisis in Pakistan. The current and upcoming situation of water. For this study I have viewed and read previous and currently published researches on water crisis. I have analyzed and briefly discussed the causes behind water crisis and gave some possibilities for the solution of problem.



**Literature Review:** 

Many researches has been done on the water problems in Pakistan. The water issues have the center of attraction but still it need more progress. There are a lot of researches and discussions which aimed to aware us about water crisis in Pakistan despite of it Pakistan is going towards the worst situation.

According to John Briscoe & Qamar (2005), among world's most dry countries Pakistan is one of country which have 240mm rainfall per year. They said Pakistan faced many challenges regarding its economy. First challenge was the India treaty (1960) after independence. Second challenge was inappropriate matching of Pakistan's water in western areas from that eastern area which were the irrigated areas. Therefore, Pakistani engineers started to build up Tarbela dam, which is now largest dam of Pakistan. They said currently Pakistan need sustain water and invest water. It need to construct more dams. It has to improve the quality of its projects, water productivity should be increased, poor governance need improvement. They also suggested hopeful facts for Pakistan such as scope of water productivity, beneficial water infrastructures, well establishments of water reservoirs. They said in past Pakistan overcome against water challenges and for future it would progress as well.

According to Ahmed (2006) water crisis in Pakistan increased due to Indus water treaty (1961) and it is further increased due to over using and building of tube wells growth. He emphasized the new technologies and developments like building of large and small canals. Building of new dams and new projects for investments and storage of water.

Rauf (2010) has done a research on "water shortage in Pakistan". In which he discussed the role of Indian treaty on Pakistan which is responsible for water crisis in Pakistan. He said that India built up a chain of dams around western Pakistan which is directly a challenging situation for Pakistan and its economy.

Rauf (2010) has done a research on "Water wars and navigation peace over Indus River Basin" in which he said that water which is basic need of human and countries, now a days menacing because of political issues, increasing urbanization and global warming. Demand of water is increasing and the supply of water is decreasing. He says that international relations are very important among states but water complexities arise the treasure among the riparian states. Disagreement on water between Pakistan and India creates three wars. Indus water treaty and recently building a chain of dams by India into western Pakistan again created conflicts among both countries. He says world Bank said that "if the wars of this century were fought over oil, the wars of the next century will be fought over water". He concludes that that both countries should understand the necessity of water and it is only possible through cooperation.

Bashir (2011) said that we all know the importance of water. We all need to carefully use it and preserve it. Instead of fighting with each other the capacity for storage of water is needed and for that purpose he suggested the building of small and mega reservoirs and dams. He said managements should increase water supply of partner shipping and owner shipping through community participation. He concluded that public awareness is very important.

Enum (2013) analyzed Pakistan's water crisis in her research in which she analyzed water logging and salinity on human health. She discussed that how climate changing causing water problems. She concluded that demands of water are more than that is available. In 1948 the availability of water was 5,600 cubic meters and currently it is only 1,000 cubic meter per capita. Other than that she also highlighted the water resources such as rainfalls, glaciers, the Indus River and dams.

Salim et al. (2013) analyzed in their research that water is necessary for the life on earth. It is basic need for survival as well as essential for economy. They highlighted the causes of water and concluded that industrialization, urbanization, spreading irrigation areas are creating the crisis of water.

Salik et al. (2014) analyzed and discussed kalabagh dam issue and its effects on Sindh and KPK by Global mapper software and through satellite images. They also discussed political issues regarding the construction of Kalabagh dam.

Nawaz (2015) said that water crisis and climate change are effecting the food chain in Pakistan and its production. Unsafe water spreading many diseases and recently drought in Therparker has determined the situation of Pakistan. A better investment of ground and surface water help us to make the situation better.

State bank of Pakistan's annual report (2016-2017), highlighted the availability of water and its demand in Pakistan and challenges of water sustainability. According to this report current situation of water is at a risk level because of urbanization and climate changes. Water supply is not well established. In the future climatically changes may reduce the overall supply of water to the country. Other south Asian countries receive 1000 mm water annually by rain fall while Pakistan only receive less than 500 mm water annually. Limited sources of water storing are turning to worst conditions.

Kwon et al. (2017) analyzed the quality of underground water in Pakistan in their research. They concluded that the industrial wastes and mining has damage the water quality therefore they emphasized to follow the instructions of law and security of trees.

National water policy of Pakistan (2018), made policies for water storage. According to it Pakistan has a wide network of irrigation such as glaciers and water of monsoon rainfalls into Indus river. Arabian sea and Indus river are the backbone of Pakistan's economy and gives a

large resource of water for both domestic and industrial use. According to its report water crisis are increased from last three decades because of climate changes and population. Global warming increasing the sea levels therefor this policy as settle down some principles for the sacristy of water which are summarized as:

- There should be a water treatment for the reuse of water.
- Utilization of water through storages e.g. building dams and barrages.
- Improvement of water resources for different uses.
- Providing awareness of the importance of water to public though media
- In order to overcome to the stresses there must be abundance of food and water.
- Improvement of water sectors is needed.
- By improving the treatment of trees for the expanding the forests.
- Pre-planned storage management for flood water.
- Harvesting of water through technologies.
- Security for wet lands.
- Security for water sectors for the storage of water and its better use.

Other than these major principles this policy also provided instructions for groundwater. This policy emphasized that every Pakistani has equal right to drink clean water.

#### **Discussion:**

Pakistan is facing a critical situation of water crisis. At the time of independence, the availability of water was 5000 cubic meters per capita per annum which is now decreased to 1000 only in 2007. According to pillar (2014) Pakistan's situation will turn into a drought condition by 2025. Pakistan's first "water and Power Development Authority" was created in 1958 to develop and undertake the schemes of irrigation, water supply and drainage, flood control distribution of power and generation transmission, internal navigation and prevention of waterlogging and reclamation of waterlogged and saline land. We can see that every institute are progressing their duties but what are the circumstances which are creating unaffordable situations. Recently The Senate Secretariat forum with all members discussed the critical situation of Pakistan. The meeting was held on 18th January 2018, the departments which were the part of meeting were Pakistan's Council of Research in Water Resources, Water and Power Development Authority, Ministry of Planning Development and Reforms, Indus River System Authority, Ministry of Water Resources. Ministry of water resources highlighted the water shortage and brief that Pakistan is falling

dangerously into the category of "water scare countries". The new schemes for the development of water sources are 31 and ongoing schemes are 50 for which more funds are required.

The crisis of water is not new in Pakistan. This problem has the center of attraction among Medias and talk shows. According to "Pakistan defense forum social and current events" load shading and corruption are the only problems on which public forced to take action and the authorities enact on such problems, the problem and issues of water also need attention. Perhaps we all are familiar with the problem and situation but it still need progress.

"And among His signs is that He shows you the lightning, for fear and for hope, and He sends down water (rain) from the sky, and therewith revives the earth after its death. Verily, in that are indeed signs for people who understand".

#### Al Qur'an (Surah Ar-Rum, verse 24).

The shortage of water can slowly create crisis of economy as well, because not only human concern with water. Agriculture also need the supply of water for the production of food. No, doubt every country's economy depends on its industrialization and agriculture. Pakistan's total area for agriculture is 196 million acres out of which 77.1 million is appropriate. Seventy-one percent land for agriculture is already cultivated naturally by rai and irrigation. The remaining 29% can be fertile if managements supply water for irrigation (Economic review, 2002). The poor establishments lead to the flood in country and recently the dangerous flood of 2010 has damaged homes, human lives, and crops and spread many diseases. We all are aware about the main sources of water in Pakistan such as Indus River and Arabian Sea Karachi. The water of flood of 2010 flowed into Arabian Sea containing all sort of dirt. Now the fact is that how we can come up over the situation. It is not like that government is only responsible for situation. Every citizen should realize that problem is not concern with government. Every citizen should enhance their efforts and as said by great personality Prophet Mohammad (peace be upon him) "do not waste water even if you were at a running stream".

# Water Quality Status in Pakistan:

Increasing levels of diseases are caused by pollutant water. Pakistan's water quality is becoming sour very fast. The sources for such supply water is ground water. Regarding this situation or status of water "The Pakistan Council Research in Water Resources (PCRWR)" has started a National program for observing the level of water and quality of water.

# Water Quality Status in Punjab:

Soomro, Z. A. et al analyzed the water quality in Punjab by collecting water samples from 8 districts of Punjab. They said that many districts of Punjab have unsafe water for drinking. The collected water samples were highly containing microbiological organics such as microbes and Arsenic. Bahawalpur contains the amount of Arsenic 88%, Gujranwala 64%, Kasur 100%, Lahore 100%, Multan 94% and Sheikhupura 73%. Other than that the presence of Nitrates found in the district Rawalpindi (47%) and in Sargodha (54%).

Water Quality status in Baluchistan

From Baluchistan they took water samples from 4 cities which are Khuzdar, Ziarat, Quetta and Lorelai. In order to the quality 100% of water is unfit in Ziarat, 68% in Quetta, 91% I both cities Lorelai and Khuzdar. The presence of Nitrates in Quetta is 24%, Lorelai 9%, and Khuzdar 18%, respectively.

# Quality Status in Khyber Pakhtun khuwa Water:

Under the monitoring in KPK 4 cities were selected for sample which are Abbottabad, Mangora, Mardan and Peshawar, according to the analysis, Iron was founded in water samples. The presence of Iron in Abbottabad was 0%, Mangora 0%, Mardan 67% and in Peshawar 38% was founded.

Water quality status in Sindh

The analysis of water samples in Sindh were done from 3 cities. Which are Sukkar, Hyderabad and Karachi. The unfit percentage of water in Sukkar was 67%, Hyderabad 93% and in Karachi it was 86%.

These results of water Monitoring has shown that the quality of water is not well and the presence of high organics metals are causing several diseases. Water supply schemes need improvement. This status need investigation by the authorities.

"There is enough water for everyone and water insufficiency due to mismanagement, corruption, lack of appropriate institutions, bureaucratic insertion and shortage of investment in both human capacity and physical infrastructure". (The United Nations World Water Development Report 2006). Regarding this report, I think if authorities has power to manage situation. Then it is to be noted that every problem has its roots of beginning, but blaming each other is not a solution for problem. We need to look for possibilities for the solution of problem. According to "Ministry of Planning and Development (2005)" Pakistan has three main resources of storage which are nineteen barrages, eighty small dams, twelve link canals and forty-five command canals.

#### **Climate:**

Moving further I will discuss the causes and reason behind the water crisis. The first reason behind water problem is climate. Pakistan is among the countries which are affected by global warming. Due to global warming climate changings are occurring which is negatively

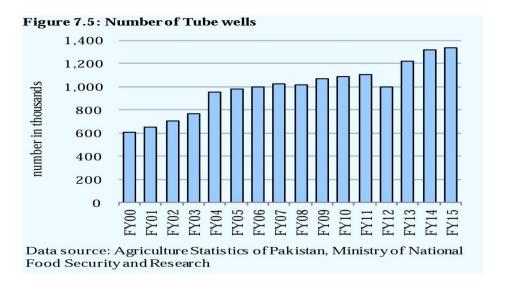
affecting the country and its resources. Pakistan's 13,680 sq.km is covered by glaciers. Pakistan's glaciers are expected to melt by 2035. Heavy rainfalls of monsoon threatening the glaciers of Himalayan, Karakorum and Hindukush. These glaciers flows into Indus River. By Indus River the associated rivers and seas are increasing by level, for this purpose deposition of dams creating intense flood in nearby regions. These flooded saline sea water affecting the agriculture and fisheries.

#### **Ground Water:**

The second reason behind water problem is ground water and it's over pumping. The 2.5% of earth's surface water is fresh out of which groundwater contains 30% of fresh water. (USGS, 2016). The demand of ground water in Pakistan is increasing because of the agriculture and industrial use. Pakistan has the average of rainfall 200mm per year. Ground water is limited. Pakistan has only 40% of water for domestic use and 60% of water is wasting due to poor and less establishments and managements therefore the use of underground water is increasing in rural areas. Now this process of using underground water is severely increased and the level of underground water is decreased. The over pumping of ground water is creating a situation of crisis of water. Ground water contain organic metals which are affecting the human life and creating many diseases.

# Indian Treaty (1960) and the Indus River System:

The third reason behind water crisis is "Indian treaty (1960) and the Indus river system". Indus River is the largest river in Pakistan which is supporting 90% agriculture of Pakistan. India built up a chain of dams near western Pakistan in 1960 where nearby dams are Ravi and Sutlej. The construction of other dams by India created a short or less flow of water into Pakistan.



#### **Population:**

The fourth and last reason is population. The population of Pakistan according to 1951 census was 75 million (east and west/modern Bangladesh) which is now increased. According to 2017 census it is 191.71 million. The increasing population and demands need more availability of more water. Increased population increased the use of water which has created the shortage of water.

#### Possibilities for the Solution of Problem:

#### **Public Awareness:**

National water policy suggested that for the storage, conservation and for to avoid wasting water, public awareness is very necessary.

Organization of different programs will aware public from the current situation so that they will know the importance of water and will avoid to waste it. Media can aware people to conserve water as it is the basic need for survival. Researches should be conducted by national universities on the importance of water such as the importance of water economically, socially and financially.

# **Organiztions**

Pakistan's national water policy organized certain management for current and upcoming situation which are as following.

- Flood management
- Urban storm management
- Drought management
- Water logging and quality management
- Information management
- Demand management

If above all organized managements will work as they are concerned with, the crisis situation will be better. These all managements not only need organization. The government should enact according the purpose of managements so that this situation will improve.

#### **Ground Water:**

Over pumping of ground water should be avoided. Authorities should alarm the public to avoid overuse of ground water because it contains organic metals which are harmful. Tube wells should be build up according to the permission of authorities and organizations.

#### **Plantation of Trees:**

Water is a basic need of human life. The sustainability of water can be improved or increased by forestation. As long as we will have trees we will get rains because during the process of photosynthesis water release from the plants of tree. These water in atmosphere help to the formation of clouds. This rainforest cycle of water provides the rain. So, raising temperature due to global warming would be control with the help of installation of trees. Prime minister of Pakistan Imran Khan started to launch 10 billion trees in Pakistan on 2<sup>nd</sup> September 2018.

Plantation of trees would be a great source against climate change and global warming. Malik Amin Aslam (advisor of climate change) requested to all Pakistanis to be a part of PMs Plant for Pakistan mission. If we hold this mission now and in future, it would be a great source Turing the situation toward a positive direction. A green environment will help to reduce population and it will produce or cause rains.

#### **Constructions of Dams:**

A dam is an artificial barrier in which the water of rains, ponds and streams are collected for storage. It aims to supply water and generate electricity. According to the "International commission on large Dams" there are 150 dams and reservoirs in Pakistan containing the height of 15m (49FF). Tarbela dam is the largest dam in Pakistan. It is largest dam in Pakistan by structural volume and is located in Khyber Pakhtun Khuwa Pakistan. Its construction was begun to store, irrigation, flood control of water and to generate hydroelectric power. Other than that Pakistan's top 10 dams are Mangla dam, Mirani dam, Hub dam, Sabakzai dam, Gomal zam dam, Duber khwar dam, Warsak dam and khanpoor dam.

Building of large and small dams and reservoirs will help authorities to treat crisis issues in a possible way. It is truly a positive step that country has started developing some canals which are under in work such as greater Thal canal in Punjab, Rainee canal in Sindh. Kachi canal in Baluchistan and Chasma Right bank canal in Khyber Pakhtun Khuwa.

Construction of Diamir Bhasha dam will play a vital role for Pakistan. Chief Justice of Pakistan Mir Saqib Nisar and Water and power Development Authority (WAPDA) started the progress on its construction and call Pakistanis for donation. It is located near Indus River. Its height will be 272m and will have the 8.1 MAF (million acre feet) capacity for the storage of water.

Furthermore, Mohmand Dam which is located near FATA. It will have the 1.2 MAF capacity for the water storage.



#### **Conclusion:**

Water is an essential need of human existence. The basic need of water for a human is 2 liters per day. Pakistan is among these countries which are suffering the shortage of water. The demand of water is more than that is available. The main reasons behind the crisis are increasing population Urbanization, climate changings, global warming and over pumping of ground water. The impact of the water shortage effecting the human health. Pakistan's economy and agriculture are also effected due to water crisis. By the point of view which are discussed above, Pakistan will dry by 2025 and its glaciers will melt by 2035. BY holding these alarming situation we have to sort out some solutions. First of all, the construction of reservoirs such as construction of dams, barrages, canal. The government of Pakistan is progressing and the construction of such reservoirs is on way forward. Secondly trees play an important role for a good environment. Tree cycle create moist in air which form clouds, results the rain water. Ground water which is available 30% as fresh water has become Saline due to over pumping. Saline water is highly harmful for health. Therefore, over pumping should be avoided and for that purpose public awareness is very necessary. In the last of paper, I implement that regarding the establishments, organization and management's rules for water crisis should be enacted by government and authorities.

#### **References:**

- Abbas, T. (2018). Brief overview Diamer Bhasha Dam and Mohmand Dam. ARIF HABIBIB LIMITED. www.arifhabibltd.com.
- Ahmad & shahid. Land and water resources of Pakistan- a critical Assessment. *The Pakistan Development Review 46* (2007). http://pide.org.pk/pdr/index.php/pdr/article/viewFile/2276/2249
- Ahmad, M. Combating water crisis challenges & opportunities. (SACAN). http://www.sacanasia.org.
- Ahmad, S., ul Mulk, S., & Amir, M. (2002). Groundwater Management in Pakistan. In *First South Asia Water Forum Kathmandu Nepal. Printed by Pakistan Water Partnership*.
- Ahmed, B. (2011). Water management: A solution to water scarcity in Pakistan. *Journal of independent studies and Research-MSSE.* Vol. 9. July 2011.
- AKHTAR, B. R. (2008). Pakistan Defense.
- Critical reviews. The Environmental Science and Technology. 2017. Vol. 47: No 18, 1713-1762.
- Briscoe, John; Qamar, Usman. 2008. Pakistan's Water Economy: Running Dry. Water P-Notes; No. 17. World Bank, Washington, DC. © World Bank. https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/11746 License: CC BY 3.0 IGO."
- Dawn news (2011). No access to safe Drinking Water in Pakistan. December 2011. http://dawn.Com/2011/12/28/no-access-to-safe-drinking-water-in-Pakistan/
- Executive summary, World Commission on Dams, Pakistan: The Tarbela Dam and Indus River Basin, n0vember 2000, www.dams.org/kbase/studies/pk/pk-exec.htm.
- Hussain, k. (2010). Indus water treaty under threat. The news.
- Iqbal, A. R. (2010). Water Shortage in Pakistan-A Crisis around the Corner. *Institute for Strategic Studies, Research & Analysis (ISSRA) PAPERS VOL-II, ISSUEII.*
- Jabeen, A., Huang, X., & Aamir, M. (2015). The Challenges of Water Pollution, Threat to Public Health, Flaws of Water Laws and Policies in Pakistan. *Journal of Water Resource and Protection*, 7(17), 1516.
- Khan, M. I., Jamil, S. M., Ali, L., Akhtar, K., & Salik, M. (2014). Feasibility Study of Kalabagh Dam Pakistan. *Life Science Journal*, 11(9s):458-470.
- Najam, A., & Bari. F. (2017). Pakistan National Human Development Report.
- Naseer, E. (2013). *Pakistan's Water Crisis*. Spearhead Research.
- Pakistan Defense Forum social & current events. https://defence.Pk.

- Pakistan, W. W. F. (2007). Pakistan's water at risk, water and health related issues and key recommendations. *Freshwater & Toxics Programme, Communications Division, WWF Pakistan*.
- Pakistan's Water Economy: Running Dry.
- Ramaswamy. Indus Treaty: A Different View. *Economic and political weekly, Vol. 11.no. 29,16 July 2005.*
- Rauf, A. I. (2010). Water wars and navigating peace over Indus river basin. *Monograph. Vol. 1. Issue 11,2010*.
- Raza, M., Hussain, F., Lee, J. Y., Shakoor, M. B., & Kwon, K. D. (2017). Groundwater status in Pakistan: A review of contamination, health risks, and potential needs. *Critical Reviews in Environmental Science and Technology*, 47(18), 1713-1762.
- Report of the Senate Forum for Policy Research on the issues of Water crisis in Pakistan, Report No.1 of 2018.
- Report, The vulnerability of water sectors to the impacts of climate change: Identification of gaps and recommendations for action pg. 31.
- Saffar, M. & Samad, A. (2001). Water resources of Pakistan. The Economist.
- Salma, S., Shah, M. A., & Rehman, S. (2012). Rainfall trends in different climate zones of Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Meteorology*, 9(17).
- Siegmann, K. & Shehzad, S. (2006). Pakistan's water challenges: A human Development perspective working paper series# 105.
- Soomro, Z. K., Khokhar, W., Hussain, M. (2011). Drinking water quality challenges in Pakistan.
- State Bank of Pakistan's annual report 2016-2017 water sustainability in Pakistan-key issues and challenges.
- The Dawn. (2009). India's illegal dams on Pakistani rivers: Kishanganga to be completed in 2016.
- The sustainable development policy institute Islamabad Pakistan. *The Express Tribune, Oct 15<sup>th</sup>, 2015.*
- The United Nations World Water Development Report (2006).
- United Nations. Conflict over water have potential to be catalysts for peace, cooperation, *press release*, *United Nation*, *06 November* 2009.
- USGS. (2016). The worlds Water U.S department of the interior. U.S. Geological Survey.
- Water security in Pakistan: issues and challenges (2016). *Development Advocate Pakistan. Volume.3, issue 4.*

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Female Youth Political Knowledge and Their Practices: A Case Study of Balochistan Province

BY

<sup>1</sup>Sadia Sadullah, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Usman Tobawal

#### **Abstract:**

Current study was carried out in Quetta Balochistan district so as to determine the female youth political knowledge and their practices as a case study on higher level education within Balochistan context. Quantitative research method was used in the present study. One hundred (100) respondents as the target population from the University of Balochistan were taken. ANOVA (Bonferroni) test also applied so as denote the perception variations between two groups. The results revealed that Most (47%) of the respondents having the age category of 26 to 35 years. Most (23%) of the respondents got the educational level on M.A or MSc level. Most (45.5%) of the male respondents were agreed that political direction and civic activities enhanced their leaderships quality. The non-significance variation between two groups was observed by using One-Way-ANOVA. Therefore, the null hypothesis was accepted and alternate hypothesis was rejected based on respondent's perceived perception. Based on achieved results following recommendation were suggested. Youth and female are the key development ingredients in our society in this regard, the political and educational program should be arranged so as to encourage the female and youth participation in development process. Further, these sort of research should be conducted at national level.

**Keywords:** Political knowledge, female, youth, education, Quetta Balochistan.

#### **Introduction:**

Youth regarded as the pre-emptive and key features of Human Resource Development for the future. Their profitability, social viewpoint and commitment demonstrate the result a nation needs to accomplish, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Pakistan Studies Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal Director Department of Pakistan Studies Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

whatever the outcomes are they are the most vital recipients of national advancement. In Pakistan and Balochistan, youths were biggest adolescent groups and demographic populations. Keeping in the view importance of youth and female contribution in development process, the government of Balochistan have been developed and rendered the Youth Policy (BYP) 2015 so as to accelerate the dynamics and support for youth and female under the patronage and sponsorship of the 18th Amendment.

# Youth Demography:

In Pakistan as per anticipated information accurate statistics revealed that, in of mid-year 2015, the youth somewhere in range of fifteen to twenty-nine (15 and 29 years old), however, in this regard, they were entirely consisted 30.6%. The data further, showed that adding up around sixty-one million among them (31.5 million young men; and 29.5 million young female). Pakistan is home to one of the biggest youth populaces, out of a populace of 180 million, 59% are underneath the age of 24 and 67% are under 30. As per different reviews held over the most recent couple of years, youngsters saw little theme in being politically dynamic since they see the political framework as being intrinsically degenerate and felt that Pakistan's capacity structures averted cooperation by the individuals who originated from outside the nepotistic and shut framework. All young people between 29 years old, that were constitutes the one hundred twenty-six million (64.9 million young men; and the 61.1 million young female) that were made 63.1% of the entire populace of the country (Pakistan).

However, on the other hand, in Balochistan, the total figure of the adolescence or youth were (15-29 years) that added up to 26.8 percent, while the figure of people between the 0-29 years old achieved 70.2%, as indicated by the source of 1998 statistics (census). This infers the following companions of youngsters going into youth classification (15-29 years) have really expanded in the two numbers and rates 29 percent (GoP, 2016). This is combined with information of the lodging review finished in 2011 that found an amazing increment in both populace and lodging in the area.

# Position of Youth in Balochistan:

Balochistan region was consisted rough topography, hilly track, coastal belt, desert and plain areas and was obtained the status of province and converged in the year of 1970. In the later 1977, the government had purchase to seaside the enclave of Gwadar, which was bought from Oman in October 1958. Being the biggest territory of the county, it

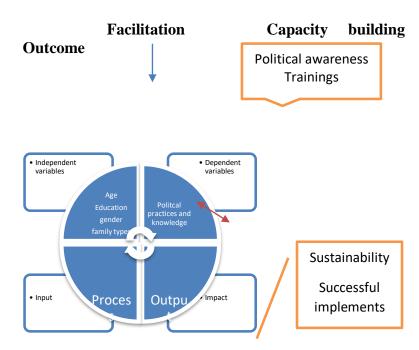
represents and comprises the 44% of Pakistan's complete land mass and is spread more than 347,190 square kilometers (134,050 square miles). The region is advanced with common assets. 50 metallic and non-metallic minerals have been found in Balochistan, of which 41 are being mined. In spite of this, it is an immature region with foundation shortfall and reliance upon essential segment economy to the degree that a few investigators place Balochistan in the agricultural region whereby the livestock had been rear, however, where minor products and domesticated animals are the biggest portion that representing a fourth aspect of the province economy dynamics.

Further, the finance and manufacturing together account for and contributed the nine percent of the GDP. Human improvement and HRD section were considered as low in this regard, the water for drinking purposes has hardly inaccessible. In Balochistan the extreme poverty occurrence that were (48 percent). The assessment indicated that the 13.5 of poverty had increased in Pakistan. Urban destitution as poverty factors added up to 44 percent with a relative decline in the city of Quetta.

# Political knowledge:

Political learning dynamic and knowledge as the imperative roadmap that influence the entire social sectors with in term of qualitative quantum. Political learning dynamic and knowledge has significant variable hat additionally been broadly examined in political theory inquire. For instance, scientists have exhibited the relationship between political learning and casting a ballot conduct, in spite fact relationship is here and there directed by different components, for example, media utilization (Richey, 2008; Moore, 1987; Lanoue, 1992; and Prior, 2005). Additionally, looking into political learning and knowledge crosswise over sub-gatherings, for example, male and female, is another famous line of research (Dow, 2009; Wolak and McDevitt, 2011; Ondercin and Jones-White, 2011; and Dolan, 2011). Given the fame and significance of political information, it is amazing to see that restricted consideration has been dedicated to the estimation of political knowledge quires, or information inquiries by and large.

Figure-1 Theoretical framework:



In present study the theoretical framework was used so as to determine the relationship between the dependent and independent variables.

### **Importance of Study:**

The significance of present investigation shows up in managing the issue of female youth political knowledge and their practices. Present study was not only useful for the governmental organizations but also reflects the positive impact over on policy implication for future planning. Present study was pinpoint the youth perceived perceptions about political knowledge particularly the learning, astounding improvement and enhancing the political knowledge aspects.

#### **Problem Statement:**

Present research was attempts to shed light on the female youth political knowledge and their practices within term of higher education aspect in purposively Quetta district, Balochistan that is a hindrance to the progress and growth of the social order. The female youth political knowledge and their practices in our conservative society needs to be evaluated so as to deal with it utterly dynamics and in the exact and precise scientific ways, and should be through classifying its reasons and consequences so that to develop the suitable solutions for these anomalies and variances. Hence, the tangible and factual development of any society lies in its skill and capacity potentialities to utilize its human resources dimension as effective manner.

# **Objectives:**

- To find out the independent variables as demographic information in study area.
- To find out political direction and civic activities female and youth.
- To determine the hampering factors for females' contribution in politics
- To suggest the need-based recommendations for policy-makers.

# **Hypothesis Tested:**

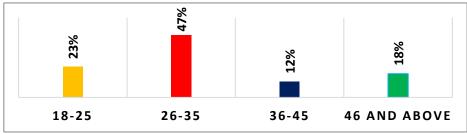
The null hypothesis was developed so as to detect the perceived perception of the respondents: the null hypothesis was: "There is no relationship between the perception of respondents regarding the political knowledge and political participation of the students at higher level education in Balochistan".

# **Research Methodology:**

Practically, in applied sciences and educational circles the five (5) approaches were determined, such as archival analysis; history; experiment; survey; and case study (Yin, 2003). Further, Yin, 2003 recommended 3 standard benchmarks and norms for investigator about research strategy and who to conduct the research. Quantitative research method was used in the present study. In quantitative research method to obtain the perception based on questionnaires was used at field level (Creswell, 2003). Quetta district was purposively chosen because as this district entire educational and political affaire was grooming (GoB, 2011). In present research the convenience sampling method was used for the respondents, Convenience sampling was applied in exploratory research whereby the investigator is fascinated in receiving a reasonable calculation of the fact. One hundred (100) respondents as the target population from the University of Balochistan in Political Science Department have been chosen by using the Wunsch, (1986) table of population. Cronbach alpha program was used so as to detect the inner consistency of the research instrument. However, .07 to .81 the Cronbach alpha was recorded which indicate that the inner consistency of research instrument was suitable. Thus the information, collected, tabulated and analysed by using SPSS 23. ANOVA (Bonferroni) test also applied so as denote the perception variation between two groups.

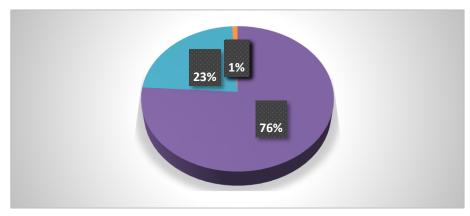
# **Results:**

Figure.2. Age of the respondents



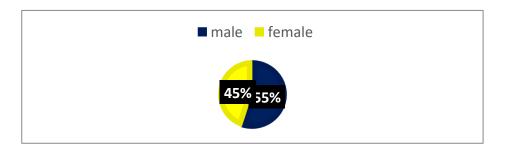
The results of the figure-2, show that most (47%) of the respondents having he age category of 26 to 35 years, followed by (23%) respondents were fall in age category between the 18 to 25. Whereas most 12-18% of the respondents were fell into the age categories of 36 to 45 and 46 above age categories respectively.

Figure.3. Education of the respondents:



The outcome shown in figure-3. Majority 76% respondents were received the educational level on B.A or B.Sc. level. Most (23%) of the respondents got the educational level on M.A or MSc level.

Figure.4. Gender of the respondents



The results of the figure-6 revealed that more than (55%) of the respondents by gender were female and 45% were male as shown in table-4.

Table.1. Distribution of sample about political direction and civic activities

Ser. NO.	Dependent variables	Male		Female		
110.		F.	%	F.	%	
1.	Political party	27	13.5	3	1.5	
2.	Manifesto of party	7	3.5	47	23.5	
3.	Qualities of a candidate	74	37.0	126	63.0	
4.	Leadership	91	45.5	17	8.5	
5.	Religion of the candidate	1	.5	7	3.5	

Source: Field data

The data on field level so as to determine the perception of the respondents as shown in table-1. The finding revealed that the most (45.5%) of the male respondents were agreed that political direction and civic activities enhanced their leaderships quality. However, on the other hand more than half (63%) female respondents were of the view that qualities of political candidates paved the ways for her political direction and civic activities.

Table.2. Distribution of sample about problems as by faced females in politics

Ser. NO.	Dependent variables	Male		Female		
110.		F.	%	F.	%	
1.	No space for women in politics	1	.5	42	21.0	
2.	Females participation is against Islamic rules	4	2.0	96	48.0	
3.	Political parties do not give opportunity to female	23	11.5	16	8.0	
4.	Lack of resources for females to participate in politics	10	5.0	37	18.5	
5.	Because of sexual harassment the women did not participation in politics	162	81.0	9	4.5	

Source: Field data

Present study was exploring the political problems as faced by the female as shown in table-2. Majority (81%) of the male respondents agreed that, because of sexual harassment the women did not take the participation in political activities. While most 48% of female respondents perceived that females did not participate according to the rule and regulation of Islamic.

Table, 3. Comparison score between two groups

Research	M	ale	Fen	nale	Mean Square	f- value	Si**
Hypothesis	Mean	S.D	Mean	S.D	Square	vaiue	
	2.92	.992	2.62	1.22	1.247	3.60	27.1
							.059 <sup>NA</sup>

Note: \*\* = Significant at .01 level. \* = Significant at .05 level.

Analysis of variance or ANOVA were in order to found the variations within groups. In this regard, the null hypothesis was tested to framed that "there is no relationship between the perception of respondents regarding the political knowledge and political participation of the students at higher level education in Balochistan", at 0.05 alpha level. The non-significance variation between two groups was observed by

using One-Way-ANOVA. Therefore, the null hypothesis was accepted and alternate hypothesis was rejected based on respondent's perceived perception.

#### **Conclusion:**

The examination is of quantitative and subjective information shows that young female discernments, mentalities, thoughts and beliefs are a result of how they are mingled or socialized. It is obvious that young female idea origination of social conscience plus their discernment of their status as natives' changes as the settings change. Socialization aspects of female and the endeavors to advance a national awareness are having an effect. It doesn't appear to coordinate the truth of young female express a longing to be instructed about vote based system, human rights, political knowledge and political training. Such a methodology could make educating and adapting increasingly important and significant to youthful nationals, and could enable them to end up progressively mindful, learned, and dynamic in their networks and country. Based on findings following recommendation put forward. Youth and female are the key development ingredients in our society in this regard, the political and educational program should be arranged so as to encourage the female and youth participation in development process. Further, this sort of research should be conducted at national level.

#### **References:**

- Creswell, J.W. (2003). Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches (2nd Ed). London: SAGE Publications.
- Dolan, K. 2011. Do Women and Men Know Different Things? Measuring Gender Differences in Political Knowledge. *The Journal of Politics*, 73(01), 97–107.
- Dow, J. K. 2009. Gender Differences in Political Knowledge: Distinguishing Characteristics-Based and Returns-Based Differences. *Political Behavior*, 31(1), 117–136.
- GoB, (2011). District development profile: Quetta. Planning and Development Department: Government of Balochistan.
- GoP, 2016, Economy Survey of Pakistan: Economic and Finance, Division Government of Pakistan.
- Lanoue, D. J. (992. One that made a difference: Cognitive consistency, political knowledge, and the 1980 presidential debate. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 56(2), 168–184.
- Moore, D. W. 1987. Political Campaigns and the Knowledge-Gap Hypothesis. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, *51*(2), 186–200.
- Ondercin, H. L., & Jones-White, D. 2011. Gender Jeopardy: What is the Impact of Gender Differences in Political Knowledge on Political Participation? *Social Science Quarterly*, 92(3), 675–694.
- Prior, M. 2005. News vs. entertainment: How increasing media choice widens gaps in political knowledge and turnout. *American Journal of Political Science*, 49(3), 577–592.
- Richey, S. 2008. The autoregressive influence of social network political knowledge on voting behaviour. *British Journal of Political Science*, 38(03), 527–542.
- Wolak, J., & McDevitt, M. 2011. The roots of the gender gap in political knowledge in adolescence. *Political Behavior*, *33*(3), 505–533.
- Wunsch, D. R. (1986). Forum feature: Action research in business education. Business Education Forum. February 1986. Vol. 5. pp. 31-34.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# An Analysis of Problems Faced by The Primary Education System in Quetta, Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Rehana Sardar, <sup>2</sup>Usman Tobawal

#### **Abstract:**

This study was conducted in Quetta district of Balochistan with the term of primary problems in education system Quetta, Baluchistan as a critical review of literature. One hundred (100) respondents from education department, government of Balochistan were obtained as sample size from a Quetta district. Based on results following were the conclusion of the present results. Two third (24.5%) of the technical staff were agreed that dialect support teaching has the basic tool about assess the primary education aspects for children. Most (50.5%) of the respondents were of the view that most of the students were absent. Majority 67.5% of the respondents were agreed that students show respect for their teachers. Majority 126% of the respondents were agreed, that the students current enrolled to a greater extent. 46.6 % of the respondents were agreed their school has provided that school development planning initiative regarding primary schooling. Most 52.5% of the technical staff were perceived that the primary curriculum takes adequate account of diversity issues. Most 70.0 % of the respondents were agreed their school has support for students with educational needs. The result of table-9 shows that majority 61.5% of the respondents were perceived that motivation in relation to schoolwork at all. More than half (51%) of the technical staff and respondents were believed that the spoken among other students was the difficult job. Based on this investigation the accompanying proposals are introduced. Primary education framework needs unique thought as fundamental mainstay of instruction and need to regard also oversaw behavior. Primary instruction framework ought to be bolstered monetarily by government unique budgetary assignments. To change the essential arrangement of instruction, number of instructors per schools should be expanded and to prepare successfully on ceaseless premise. To improve the limit of the framework to work viably extreme

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor, Dr. Usman Tobawal, Research Supervisor and Director Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

arrangement of responsibility should be presented. Corruption should be totally annihilated particularly at the essential level. For this reason, principles and approaches should be executed proficiently and checked successfully. Examination framework should be enhanced and made viable according to worldwide norms. Political impedance in the framework should be totally killed. Curriculum should be returned to, assessed and reconsidered keeping in see the requirements of the youngster and the requests of the present age.

**Keyword:** Education, Primary, Quetta, Balochistan, Analysis etc.

#### **Introduction:**

Educational activities as key and focal part in profitable advancement of country through building communal progress, financial success and anthropological asset advancement. The legislature doles out a high need to building up a high caliber, even handed, and generally education as educational dynamics as fundamental aspects and framework in Pakistan (GOP, 2017).

Education a key part in the advancement of a country. Instructed people can assume their part more viably for the advancement of a country. Instructed people not just take an intrigue strongly in national change yet moreover individual's benefits by it. It is guideline which makes care, protection and assurance, and guide towards right heading and separate among great and terrible. Direction is a panacea for each one of the ills of an overall population; and it is the fundamental to al round change of the basic aptitudes which the child ought to finally use in the organization of society when it grows up (Quddus, 1990).

School is a place which gets ready youthful youngsters for future. School instruction gives base establishment to higher learning and the aptitudes which are required for reasonable life. School's encounters stay one of a kind in the entirety life of an understudy. School and college education rely on learning of school. Understudies join the fields of functional existence with the taste which create at school level. School education advises an understudy how to figure, how to oversee life and how to arrange the scattered ideas. Understudies enter school or college with all round capacities and higher learning shine these abilities and get ready authority drive for various fields of life.

#### **Statement of the problem**

Primary education has province level did not achieve the philosophy of standard education dynamics. The primary education entire configuration has based on top-down style which did not fulfil the present day requirement. Balochistan is considered as the slightest created region of Pakistan, regardless of being the biggest region as far

as zone. It isn't just minimum created in instructive segment yet in each stroll of life. It is both socially and financially not created. The education rate in Balochistan is low. The nature of instruction is appeared to be completely pulverized as no measures are being taken get changes or change education framework. The education rate is 39% in Balochistan. In Balochistan, there are in excess of 12,500 elementary school and among them 7000 schools are without classrooms and educators, and no charming moves are being made by government.

There are a lot of reasons which cause dreary states of instruction in Balochistan. In spite of the fact that, there are number of government instructive foundations, these establishments are not overseen appropriately. The administration isn't attempting to improve it. In Balochistan the instructors are get their month to month compensation however stay truant from the schools. As of late, it has been assessed that in excess of 5000 apparition instructors are in Balochistan. Absence of for schools is another consuming issue. As of late, in Khuzdar, the agent magistrate found that numerous school are non-practical and are shut. The educators were truant. The school's premises had been transformed into stores. These conditions are discovered in light of the fact that there is no great administration of schools. Some innate pioneers are additionally established included crumbled instruction framework in Balochistan. They have this superstition that if youth know about their essential human rights so they will censure against them. They don't need their kin to create and to remain with them. They need individuals to live under their run the show. Another essence is that, as we probably are aware from hundreds of years' individuals of Balochistan carried on with an itinerant lifestyle thus populace thickness in Balochistan is scattered. With this condition it is hard to set up schools for each little town.

There is absence of political enthusiasm for the improvement of education framework in Balochistan. The initiative in Balochistan cases to build up the instruction framework; be that as it may, no such outcomes are watched. The offspring of Balochistan are denied of good nature of instruction framework. In this 21 century, in which world is creating in each division, a great many youngsters are unskilled and don't know about their fundamental rights. In Balochistan the proportion of youngsters is 3.6 million yet among them only 1.3 are being educated. Also the schools are denied of fundamental needs and offices. In schools no crisp water and power accessible for youngsters.

Therefore, present research was carried out in order to determine the respondent's perception about primary education flaws at province level.

# **Objectives:**

- To explore the perception of the respondents regarding primary education or learning in Baluchistan.
- To detect the problems related to primary education in Baluchistan.
- To build the solid recommendation about effective primary education system in Baluchistan.

# **Research Methodology:**

Quantitative research technique was used. Quantitative Research is used to assess the issue by strategy for delivering numerical data that can be changed into usable bits of knowledge. It is used to assess auras, conclusions, rehearses, and other portrayed components (Creswell, 2015). Quetta locales was chosen as purposively because of the actualities all the center instructive exercises were occurred in the separate region. Simple Random Sample became completed in this research. A random pattern is a sample this is picked haphazardly. A One hundred (100) respondents were carefully selected. 10 respondents form Quetta district as easy size have been taken for pre-check in order that to checked the reliability and validity of the questionnaire. Early on psychometric examination, the use of Cronbach alpha program yielded an inner consistency coefficient turned into from. Seventy-one to .83 for the man or woman additives, which show the inward consistency of the tool became high-quality as specify in following recipe. Data assembled done evaluation extent for the explanation behind examination SPSS 23 was used, moreover results were tested significantly. Assembled data was examined relationship be tween's displays of check factors. The scores altogether cases were assumed; summed, mean and (S.D) were supposed.

# **Results and Discussion:**

The inspiration behind this analysis was to assess the ". In this section, an effort has been made to conversation about, inspect and appropriate info were analysis.

Table-1, Distribution of sample about assess the primary education aspects for children

S. No	Variables	F	%age
1.	School-based counselling	17	17.0
2.	Home and community coordination	20	20.5
3.	Learning support and resource teaching	19	19.5
4.	Dialect support teaching	24	24.5
5.	Special needs support	18	18.5
Total		100	100.0

The data about assess the primary education aspects for children was presented in table-1. Two third (24.5%) of the technical staff were agreed that dialect support teaching has the basic tool about assess the primary education aspects for children. While, (20.5%) of the respondents agreed that home and community coordination was the about assess the primary education aspects for children. While minor 18.5 of the respondents were agreed that their children needed a special sport.

Table-2, Distribution of sample about problems to adversely impact on their educational development

S. No	Variables	F	%age
1.	Absenteeism	50	50.5
2.	Numeracy Problems	24	24.5
3.	Emotional Problems	2	2.5
4.	Literacy Problems	3	3.5
5.	Behavioral problems	18	18.5
6.	Any other	.5	.5
Total		100	100.0

The results above table (2) regarding the problems to adversely impact on their educational development shown that. Most (50.5%) of the respondents were of the view that most of the students were absent. While 25.5-18% of the respondents were perceived that numeracy and behavioral has the  $2^{\rm nd}$  and  $3^{\rm rd}$  most problem while the student facing respectively.

Table-3, Distribution of sample about student schooling

	Variables		
S. No		$oldsymbol{F}$	%age
1.	Students show respect for their teachers	67	67.5
2.	Student are motivated about their schoolwork	15	15.0
3.	Students are well-behaved in class	5	5.0
4.	Parents have contact with the school only if there is a problem	3	3.5
5.	Parents give their children help and support with schoolwork	9	9.0
6.	Parents attend parent-teacher meetings in the school	0	.00
Tota	al .	100	100.0

Table -3 regarding children schooling are presented. Which demonstrations that mainstream 67.5% respondents were agreed students show respect for their teachers. While most 15% and 9% of the technical staff were perceived that student are motivated about their schoolwork and parents give their children help and support with schoolwork while students in learning process respectively.

Table-4, Distribution of sample about teacher behavior

	Variables		
S. No		F	%age
1.	Teachers are positive about the school	73	73.5
2.	Teachers in the school are open to contact with parents	26	26.5
3.	Teachers are open to new developments and challenges	01	01
Total		100	100.0

Table-4 showed that mainstream 73.5% respondents were arranged, that teachers are positive about the school. While most 26.5% of the respondents were agreed that teachers in the school are open to contact with parents.

Table-5, Distribution of sample about students currently enrolled

S. No	Variables	F	%age
1.	To a great extent	126	126.0
2.	Not to any extent	74	74.0
Total		100	100.0

Outcome table-5 presented, majority 126% respondents were decided, students current enrolled to a greater extent. Whereas remaining 74% of the respondents had viewed that not to any extent students current enrolled.

Table-6, Distribution of sample about school liaise with the following services

S. No	Variables	F	%age
1.	Voluntary groups	15	15.5
2.	Language and Training	28	28.0
3.	School Development Planning Initiative	46	46.5
4.	Curriculum Support Service	5	5.0
5.	Social Workers	2	2.0
6.	Community workers	3	3.
Total		100	100.0

Table-6 show most 46.6 % respondents were agreed the School has provided that school development planning initiative regarding primary schooling. However, most (15%) of the technical staff that their school providing the voluntary services about primary schooling.

Table-7, Distribution of sample about primary schooling

S. No	Variables	F	%age
1.	The primary curriculum takes adequate account of diversity issues	52	52.5
2.	Textbooks and teaching resources take adequate account of diversity issues	30	30.5
3.	More in-service education is needed for teachers	16	16.0
4.	Other	0	0.0
Total		100	100.0

The outcome of table-7 portrayed that most 52.5% of the technical staff were perceived that the primary curriculum takes adequate account of diversity issues. While most (30.5%) of the technical staff were perceived that the textbooks and teaching resources take adequate account of diversity issues.

Table-8, Distribution of sample about following provision in your school

S. No	Variables	F	%age
1.	Social support for Students	11	4.0
2.	Learning support	71	25.0
3.	Support for students with educational needs	17	70.0
4.	Personal support for Students	00	.5
5.	Others	11	.5
Total		100	100.0

Table-8 show most 70.0 % respondents were settled their school has support for students with educational needs. However, most (25%) of the technical staff were agreed that their school has learning support.

Table-9, Distribution of sample about primary student's dimensions on average

S.	Variables		
No		$oldsymbol{F}$	%age
1.	Academic achievement	21	12.0
2.	Motivation in relation to schoolwork	61.5	61.5
3.	Educational aspirations	16.5	16.5
4.	Behavior in class	00	00.0
5.	Attendance	10	10.
Total		100	100.0

Table-9 shows majority 61.5% respondents were perceived that motivation in relation to schoolwork at all. While 16.5% of the respondents were perceived that the educational aspirations have the important aspect.

Table-10, Distribution of sample about languages problem

S. No	Variables	F	%age
1.	Written among other students	18.5	18.5
2.	Spoken among other students	51.0	51.0
3.	Spoken among teachers	25.0	25.0
4.	Other	5.5	5.5
Tota	1	100	100.0

Table-10 shows that more than half (51%) of the technical staff and respondents were believed that the spoken among other students was the difficult job. While, (25%) of the technical staff were believed that the spoken among teachers was the challenging task.

## **Conclusion and Recommendations:**

Since bigger bit of Pakistani masses stays in commonplace zones and the path to preparing is an imperative issue for them, it appears, all in all, to be possible that an adjusted approach for formal and course be gotten. Government and in addition non-government part should facilitate to move rule in country zones. Suggestion were put forward: Particular rule ought to be made a touch of optional guideline. Classes for carpentry, electrical, and other particular preparing must be joined into the informational modules. Giving budgetary flashes to the understudies may urge the watchmen to send their young people to class and may help in lessening the dropout degree. Government framework is useful in driving guideline and preparing in the nation. In near to government structure the advantages for heading would be spent on a need start by the locale. Corruption in rule divisions is one of the parts for the poor ability in the nation. A skilled watching structure is required in preparing working environments. For any framework to work it is basic that material structures are made. Request and structure ought to be hovered to get ready for the progress of rule in the nation. After the eighteenth amendment the preparation has changed into an average subject, in this manner, the areas should diagram organizations and format illuminating procedures which guarantee quality direction. Joblessness of taught people is a basic worry for Pakistan. Primary training system needs one of a kind idea as essential backbone of guideline and need to respect additionally regulated conduct. Primary

guideline structure should be supported financially by government one of a kind budgetary assignments. To change the fundamental plan of direction, educators per seminaries ought to be extended to get ready efficiently on perpetual introduce. To improve utmost of structure to exertion feasibly extraordinary course of action of obligation ought to be familiarized.

#### **References:**

- Anonymous, (2014). Achieving Universal Primary Education.
- Arun C. Mehta, "Primary Education and Literacy: An Analysis of Census 2001 Data", Man and Development, 26(1), March 2004, pp. 1-20.
- B. B. Mohanty, "Educational Progress of Scheduled Tribes: A Discursive Review", Man and Development, 25(2), June 2003, pp. 91-107.
- B. D. Sharma, "Aspects of Education in the North-East", Dialogue, 8(4), April-June, 2007, pp.89-115.
- B. V. Shah, "Education and Social Change among Tribal in India", in Pariyaram M. Chacko (Ed.) Tribal Communities and Social Change, Sage Publications, New Delhi, 2005, pp. 114-133.
- Barber, S., M. (2010). Education Reform in Pakistan: This Time it's Going to be Different. Islamabad Pakistan Education Task Force.
- Behram, S. (2001) "A Survey of Teachers with Respect to Relevance between their Subject Specialization and on the Job Assignment at Secondary Level of Education in NWFP Pakistan" (Unpublished M. Phil Thesis), Islamabad: A1OU.
- Bhaskar A. Yerroju, "The Rights of the Girl Child: Law, Policy, Education and Enforcement, New.
- Bhaskar Chatterjee and Qutub Khan, Rural Education: Status and Trends, ICSSR discussion paper, No.1, New Delhi, 2004.
  - Creswell, J., W. (2015). A Concise Introduction to Mixed Methods Research. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
  - GOP, (2017). Education: Government of Pakistan: Economy Survey of Pakistan.
  - Quddus, N.J (1990). Problems of Education in Pakistan. Karachi: Royal Book Company.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

## **Socio-economic Causes of Child Labor:**

## A Case Study of Hotel Industries in Quetta, Balochistan

By

<sup>1</sup>Abdul Baqi, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Rahim Changezi, <sup>3</sup>Muhammad Yousuf

#### **Abstract:**

Child labor is a phenomenon that has a variety of socio-economic and political causes. This research study aims to identify the socio-economic factors that cause child labor in Quetta, Balochistan with special focus on hotels / restaurants. The study is quantitative in nature and a total of 200 working children (in hotels/restaurants) were interviewed through structured questionnaire. Additionally, key informants were also interviewed to get deep insight into the issue to understand the root causes of child labor. The study finds out that there is strong nexus between child labor and socio-economic conditions of family; however, poor economic condition is not the only cause of labor among children. *The study identifies two classifications of factors – the pull and the push* factors. In addition to poverty, unemployment of elder family members and to overcome basic facilities of family; there are other significant factors that cause child labor which include parental pressure, family size, access to and quality of education and cultural practices in family. The study suggests operation oriented recommendations to key stakeholders.

**Keywords:** Child labor, Hotel Industry, Poverty, Socio-economic,

#### **Introduction:**

A child has been defined as any human being who is under the age of 18 years, unless under the relevant national laws recognize an earlier age of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: abdulbaqimandokhail@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Abdul Rahim Changezai Assistant Professor, Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: rahimji@yahoo.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Lecturer, Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: usuf.barech@gmail.com

majority (CRC-1990). Similarly, the 1973 Constitution of Islamic Republic of Pakistan, defines a child as any human being who is under the age of 18 years. The Employment Act of 1991 of children clearly defines a child as any human being who is under the 14 years and adolescent as under the age of 18 years. Hence, constitution of Pakistan also defines child whose age is at least 14 years. Although, the18<sup>th</sup> amendment has moved up the minimum age limit to 16 years, with no change in labor laws. The constitution's article 25(A) which state that the compulsory education must be provided to all children between the age of 5-16 years. It helps to understand who are child and also forced that they could not be permitted to work at the age of 16 years. While, ILO defines child labor as any child who are involved in economic activity which affect their childhood, schooling, their self-esteem, and damage their physical, emotional, and psychological development (paycheck.pk: accessed date 29 April 2018).

#### **Literature Review:**

Child labour is not a problem of few countries but blown up the whole globe. The ratio of child labour has been increasing day by day, even as the figure of child labour remained high. However, still there is positive expectation to control it. As maximum number of children in the world was found in India, Pakistan and Bangladesh, they were out of School, along with stand for approximately half of the child employment globally. (Fyfe, 2004) Child labour was a major issue and one of the complex obstacles in the way of social development for each country. Although, it was the social evil and many countries had planned to get rid of it but still remained unchecked and affected developed and under developed countries. In accordance to the International Labor Organization definition of child labour is an action of working of children for the earning of income but not learning or playing activity under the age of 14 to 15. As ILO reports showed that more than 200 million children are busy in different kind of child labour as well as above 8 million children are involved in hazardous and violent types of child labour. A large number child is taking part in financial activities and providing huge amount of income to the families. They support their families under the age of 5 to 14 as running the shops, garages, and hotel etc. to survive (Ejaz, 2008). Poverty is not the cause of children labour as most of societies, their culture values, norms, traditions results in to child labour. And it is common practice to help the parents in many societies (Ariyanti, 2018). Several reasons behind child labour like as poverty, deficient resources, lack of priority towards child labour by governments in the world, which leap them to work without knowing hazardous to their health (Avais et al, 2016). A study was conducted in 2007 in the Solapur of Maharashtra with aims that to know the various

causes of child labour in Solapur city. In the findings showed that the majority of children do work due to the inadequate family income and resources compelled them to do work, in order to support the family to overcome family financial problem (Wadgave et al, 2013).

#### Pakistan's Scenario on Child Labor:

The circumstance of children works in Pakistan, 10 percent of all workers are between the ages of 10 - 14 years and the Pakistan has a for each capita pay of something like \$1900.A white collar class person in nation gains around \$5 every day overall. The normal Pakistani needs to support 9 or 10 individuals by their everyday pay. The Human Rights Commission (HRCP) of Pakistan anticipated in 1990s that eleven million children were engaged with working in country and half of them ages under10 years. It was additionally expected that countless as one fourth of the nation's work compel was comprised of child workers. Vast number of the children works in shops and workshops and 22.5% of the learning populace procure not exactly PKR 500, month (USD 6, month). (Zaidi et al, 2013)

In a few social orders like Pakistan, an extensive number of children get part in monetary exercises and make an instalment basically to family unit wage. The 'children work has been an imperative component in relatively each area of Pakistan's economy. Children have been working in the casual kind of child work in families either in the clothing of helping out relatives in household undertakings or in the state of local hirelings in homes and living spaces. Furthermore, they are being worked with low maintenance or overtime on regular or not smooth premise in businesses, undertakings, shops and the foundations, on streets and in lodgings all around. in like manner most of the working youngsters work next to their folks in casual division and in agribusiness activity (Mazhar, 2008)

#### **Child Labor in Baluchistan:**

Child labour is perceived as one of the endless issues in all Baluchistan territory. Generally, children in the area are working at Coalmines, development destinations, autos workshop, hotel, and garbage jockey. Henceforth, it has influencing the children mentally, physically, ethically and freely which incorporates various extreme issues, for example, trafficking of children etc. report of ILO that in 2013 in excess of 500 children were discovered working in Coalmines in area Loralai and Society for Human Resources, (SEHR) revealed that pretty much 10,000 child workers are available in Quetta. What's more, if a child would be the casualty of child work then it would be an immense lose for the instruction of the children and around 2.3 million children out of

3.6 million children are discouraged of going school and they are participate in carports viably by their senior citizens. (Altaf, 2017).

## **Worst Form of Child Labor:**

There are several worst form of child labor, as slavery, child trafficking, debt bondage, serfdom and forced labor. Slavery is where a person unwillingly surrenders his rights before his master, hence, child trafficking is second worst form of child labor where the child is kidnapped and shifted to other cities or countries while in some cases parents owing to poverty send their children for labor. Debt bondage, another serious form of child labor when parents take loan and could not pay off on time ultimately they send their children for labor to that concerned person and they work till the debt pay off. Serfdom is another of child labor causing when a person is acquired by force, he/she is made to work unpaid or with a little wage. The last but not least bad form is a forced labor when child is forced to work his/her consent (Pouty et al, 2004).

#### **Causes of Child Labor:**

Child labour is a social evil, many factor are there that contributing child labor and spreading it. like as, poverty, illiterate parents, large number of family, lack of income resources, on availability of Job opportunities for educated people, deficient education system, overpopulation and our old type traditions are the responsible factor of child labour (Rao et al, 2004). In several cases, the children are found in vulnerable form of activities owing to the carelessness of their parents. For the reason that the parents don't care about children's line of work (Dessy et al, 2005). The most pushing factors for child labour is the poverty, poor, education, deficient economy, ignorance of parents and meagre economic condition of families are the causing factors of child labour (Wassan et al, 2004). Ground realities; prove that lack of basic needs, health facilities, access to education, raising the probability of child labour and the families unable to bear family day today expenditure. So they forced their children to do work (Akhtar et.al, 2010).

A survey of child labour was conducted at Lahore Capital of Punjab, Sialkot, and Gujrawanwala, the total respondent were 100 children in different of field. The major results were founded that poverty, old traditions of families to fight for survivals etc. were declared for child labour. Added that founded, common age of involved child labour were 11 years, busy to meet the daily needs of family (Khan, 1982). The very first reason of child labour is poverty which forces the people to send their Children to workplaces for the endurance of the families as these families are deprived from the fundamental necessities of life. Low

aspiration is another major cause of child labour which is found globally. The parents don't pay heed to the future of children, hence they rushed to workplace. Hence the demands for unskilled labour another cause of child labour. As the children are most likely unskilled so they provide an easy and cheap source of labour. The 4rth reason of child labour is the illiteracy and high cost of education as illiteracy rate is very high the people don't send his children for schooling, which helping to increase child labour.

The last but not least cause of child labour is the early marriages. They are producing many children and it contributes to overpopulation. In this way having many children parents due to least sources of income they send children to workplace to support them economically (Victor, 2017). The factors that helps to promote child labour are distributed in three forms, as first one is pull factor, push factor hence the third one is interactive factor. The pull factor that child is very cheaper to employ with lower wages. One of the best example of pull factor are that in Bangladesh during in 1990s, garment factories attracted a lot of poverty effected children to employ easily with low wages.

The push factor that when the children are highly compelled to, support the family, such as extreme poverty, demise of the earning member, parental divorcements Hence third one is the interactive factor and it has a number of psychological factors. In this, the children are exploited and taken advantage by leading them to employ in order to earn money. Causative factor to these are the lack of interest to child's education, failure in examination, drop out from schools, peer group, punishment by family, psychological and social crisis in the family. However, there are number of factor contributing to child labor. But two are the main reasons that are lack of education and awareness. Education is one of best way to controlling child labour and poverty. Therefore, the provision of primary education must be state's first priority, and there should be easy access to schools and must be affordable. Hence, second factor involves lack of awareness about the issue of child labour. There is insufficient attitude toward child labour (Saddat, 2009).

## Methodology:

The study is descriptive in nature. Several studies have been conducted on the similar themes of the issue, however, this very study was focused on the socio-economic causes of child labour with special focus on hotel industry in Quetta. Children involved in hotels as child laborers are not only forced to work due to poor economic conditions but other factors are also involved which primarily include familial business. A total of 200 hundred working children were sampled through accidental

sampling technique. Structured questionnaire along with interviews with key informants and observation was used as tools to muster primary data from the respondents. The validity and reliability of the questionnaire was checked through a rigorous exercise of pre-testing. Data was cleaned, processed and then analyzed in SPSS which helped in descriptive statistical analysis.

#### **Results and Discussion:**

## Hotels Industry in Quetta and involvement of Children:

The respondents of study were children who are involved in any type of labor either paid or unpaid in hotels in Quetta. The paid children are those who directly get compensation for their services daily, weekly or monthly while the unpaid are those who work in hotel of their own family mostly father, elder brothers or uncles (in joint family cases). The unpaid children are also considered to be involved in economic activity as they are source of saving the amount that would be given to other laborers.

In Quetta city there are various types of hotels – the large, medium and small ones – in terms of services and variety of eatables served to customers. Children do a variety of tasks in these hotels ranging from light to heavy work. Such labor includes supply of eatables to outside customers, serving food to customers within the restaurants, cleaning the dishes, cleaning the hotel, cutting of vegetables and meat, bringing water and other items to the hotels, making tea or food in rare cases, loading and unloading of hotel items (food and non-food items) and so many personal services to the hotel owners and other elder workers of the restaurants. During such a variety of tasks by individual children in the hotels keep the children in hurdles and have to face harsh issues and tough challenges which consequently cause complex psycho-social problems for the children in short as well as long term.

## Personal Profile of Respondents of the Study:

In this very study all children interviewed were boys. No girls are involved in economic activity in the hotels and restaurants due to the fact that culturally girl's involvement in hotels is not valued. While the mean age of children interviewed was 13.4 years. A high majority of children have Pashto as their mother tongue. The main reason behind this is that mostly hotels and restaurants are owned or run by the populace of Pashtoon areas of the province. An interesting finding of the study was that only 3 percent of the respondents were middle pass and 34 percent were primary level literate while the rest of children never went to school or dropped out of school in the early years. About 13

percent of the working children had studied in religious education from Madrassa.

Pertaining to family information retrieved from respondents, mostly children live in joint family system. 36 percent of children live in Quetta away from their families, such children belong to other districts of the province who have come to Quetta for making living. An eye opening finding of the field survey was that 38 percent respondents had other family members (less than age of 18 years) involved in economic activities. This indicates that the tendency of children towards economic activities is increasing particularly in those families who already have other elder working children. Most of the children selected for the field survey belong to low income families, however, middle class family's children were also found to be involved in hotel labor particularly when the hotels were own by same families.

## **Socio-economic Causes of Child Labor (in Hotels/Restaurants):**

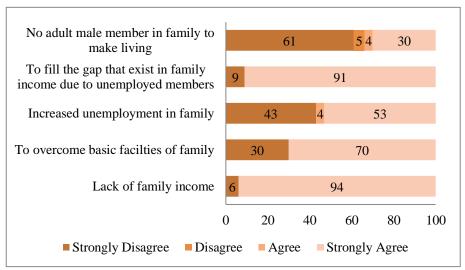
Child labor is a phenomenon that is the result of a variety of socioeconomic, political and geographical factors. In this research study the field survey was limited to identify and analyze the socio-economic causes of child labor in the hotel and restaurants in Quetta city. Though, poor economic conditions force children to involve in child labor but it is not the only cause, there are several other social factors that compel children to get indulged in economic activities instead of getting education.

Data in Figure 1 illustrates that a very high majority of working children (94%) have joined child labor in hotels and restaurants due to the fact that they suffer from shortage of total family income to bear their income. At the same time, another significant figures in the same figure show that almost same majority of respondents (91%) show agreement with the perception that they have joined labor market to fill the gap that exist in family income due to unemployment of other elder members of family. It reveals the fact that children are forced to work in hotels in those families where the elder members of family are either unemployed or they do not make living for family. This perception is supported by data in same figure when it was asked if children are involved in labor due to the reason that they have no elder members of family to bring income for family, almost two-third (34%) expressed agreement. 70 percent of respondents worked to overcome basic facilities of family and 53 percent due to increasing unemployment of family members.

The data in figure 1 elaborates that the most significant factors that cause child labor include poor income conditions, unemployment of elder family members and meet basic facilities of family. This finding of field

data seconds the findings of other researches related to child labor conducted in other regions of the province and at national/global level (Wassan et al, 2014), (Wadgave & Godale, 2013), (Zaidi et al, 2013), (Khan, 1982), (Akhtar et al, 2010), (Avais et al, 2016)

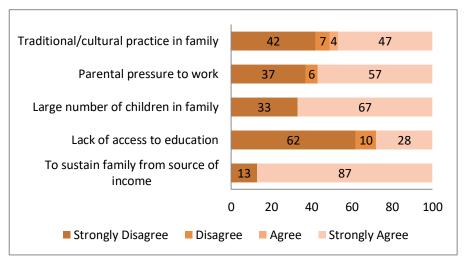
Figure 1: Socio-economic factors that cause children to join labor (A)



Source: Field Data Data in Percentage

Besides the economic factors discussed in above discussion (Figure:1), the field data also finds some other factors other than economic that increase the ration of child labor in general and in hotel/restaurants in particular. These factors have significant relationship with the socioeconomic conditions of the family such as family type, education, income level, geographical factors and occupation of elder members of family. The factors include parental pressure, family size, access to and quality of education and cultural practices in family. As shown in Figure 2, a high majority of respondents (67 percent) are of opinion that children are forced to work due to larger family size. The more the number of children in family, the higher tendency towards involvement of children in hotels related work. Mostly elder children are sent to restaurants and other places for labor in such families.

Figure 2: Socio-economic factors that cause children to join labor (B)



Source: Field Data Data is in Percentage

Additionally, 57 percent of children claimed that they work in hotels because of parental pressure. Mostly parents of rural areas of Quetta city or other neighboring districts sent children to work in hotels. A high majority of population in the neighboring districts of Quetta (Pishin and Killa Abdullah) depend on hotels business for their livelihood, not only in Quetta but other parts of Pakistan. These families engage the children of their own families in hotels either with themselves or with known people. Thus children get involved in labor due to pressure from elder family members. This pressure from parents/elder family members is not only due to poor economic conditions, rather an important reason is the cultural practice of involving children in hotels or other types of occupations. Field data, as shown in figure 2, elaborates that almost half of respondents (51 percent) children get engaged in labor due to traditional / cultural practice in family.

Child labor is the major issue which prevails in the whole globe. Poverty not only creating this situation but in most societies, families their culture values, traditions causes them to do labor. And the pattern of helping parents in economic activities is very common in several societies. Several reasons behind child labor like as poverty, deficient resources, lack of priority towards child labor by governments in the world, which leap them to work without knowing hazardous to their health. The majority of children do work due to the inadequate family income and resources compelled them to do work, in order to assist the family to overcome family financial problem. During the study it was also observed that working of children has become a part of their

tradition and they were not aware by the importance of education. It was also observed most of children were interested in to do work rather than to go school.

This study revealed that the respondents of the study lives in their own homes rented and free of fair places 47%, 52% and 1% respectively. Furthermore, there are many reasons causing child labor. According to experts the main cause of this menace is inflation, lack of income opportunities force them to work on cheap daily wages. On the other hand, accommodation in study area is very expensive due to that family force the child to do work in order to ensure the income to meet their basic needs of family. However, the results showed that due to less family income compel the children to do work in hotels. The respondents 92.5% were strongly agreed to the above said statement. In addition, the prevalence of child labors is of many causes. During the data collection it was observed that, there is no effective law to curb the child labor in hotels. People do not have awareness about population planning which has caused child labor. While government does not have resources to meet the basic need for people door to door nor have capability to implement effective law to overcome the burden of child labor. The experts viewed that over population is the one of major causes of child labor. There is no proper system of family planning in our society. Similarly, our religion allows polygamy and remarriage of widows which leads to the over population. Resultantly, the basic needs of family are unable to meet to meet by limited resources which cause child labor. Besides it, they said that laws are limited up to the files and not implemented properly. Moreover, the effective legislation and its implementation are required to be made.

## **Conclusion:**

The causation of child labor is poverty, inflation and excessive number of family members which force the children to work in such circumstances. And the child labor doesn't know that working in minimum age is lethal to their physical and mental growth. However, that is the responsibility of the government /state to ensure the welfare of its citizens through effective legislation along with family welfare services with creation of batter environment. As to get education and right to play are the basic rights of child therefore, government needs to ensure the provision of those basic rights and enact the child labor law strictly to control it this social evil.

#### **Recommendations:**

- > Government needs to enact the child labor law strictly to control it
- Government needs to start a rigorous campaign for curbing child labor.
- ➤ There is need of a survey to be conducted on national and provincial level in order to know about the exact figure of child labor working in hotel, garage, and shopping malls
- ➤ Government and other stakeholders require initiating housing schemes for poor people so that they may be safeguard from rented houses lord.
- ➤ Government needs to launch soft loan scheme at local level for poor especially those who have no other option but to engage their children in work.
- ➤ The government needs to ensure the basic facilities to a common man and increase the minimum monthly wages.
- > The government has to control over the inflation so that the poor may meet the basic needs.
- ➤ The government and other stakeholders need to enact the present law strictly and bring reforms in harassment laws to curtail down the menace of child labor.

#### References

- Akhtar, A.H., Ambreen, F., Sadaqat, M., (2010). Socio-economic conditions of child labour: A case study for the fishing sector on Balochistan coast. International Journal of Social Economics, 37 (4): 316 338.
- Avais, A, M. Saima, s & Mirjat, J, a (2016) Socio-Economic Analysis of Child Labor in Hyderabad City: Dept. of Sociology, etc., University of Sindh, Jamshoro, Pakistan:/ Volume-I, Issue-I, February 2015, Page No. 180-185 Published by: Scholar Publications, Karimganj, Assam, India, 788711
- Ariyanti, I., (2018). Socio-economic factors affecting the child labour in Palembang City Indonesia /politeknik Nigeri Sriwijaya Palembang, Indonesia
- Eijaz, R., (2008). Gender Analysis of Children 's Activities in Pakistanl, The Pakistan Development Review 47:2 pp. 169–195
- Dessy, S. E., & Pallage, S. (2005). A Theory of the Worst Forms of Child Labour. The Economic Journal, 115(500), 68-87
- Fyfe, A. (2004), Child Labour Policy Option, ed. Kristoffel Lieten and Ben White, Child labour and education, Revisiting the policy debate, Aksant Academic Publishers, Cruquius weg 31, NL-1090AT Amsterdam
- Khan, S., (1982). Compelled child labor in Punjab: A case study''.

  Lahore: Punjab Economic Research institute

- Mazhar, Z.A., (2008). Child Labour in Pakistan: Including the Excluded Subsidized Education and Subsidy: Tools to Combat the Worst Forms of Child Labour) The Hague, the Netherlands
- Mehra, J. A., (2017). http://thebalochistanpoint.com/letter-child-labor-in Balochistan: Published in The Baluchistan Point
- Prouty, R., Luintra, A., Fares, J., & Betcherman, G., (2004). Child labour, education and children's rights:/social protection unit human development network the World Bank. Social protection discussion paper series
- Paycheck.pk (2018) child labour in pakistan: https://paycheck.pk/labour-laws/fair-treatment/minors-and-youth/child-labour. (accessed date. 15<sup>th</sup> Nov. 2018)
- Rao, Venkateshwar, D., (2004). Child Rights A perspective on International and National Law, New Delhi: Manak Publications Pvt. Ltd., p.5.
- Saddat, M., (2009) A comparative study of conflicting image of child between south Asia and Nordic countries, Faculty of social sciences Osolo university College
- Victor. (2017). https://www.importantindia.com/25558/child-labour-meaning-causes-effects-solution (accessed date: 11<sup>th</sup> Oct. 2018)
- Wadgave, H. V., Godale, L. B., (2013). Why children are taking up the job? Indian journal of community medicine: official publication of Indian Association of Preventive & Social Medicine, 38(2), 122.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Knowledge about Family Planning among Pashtun Community:

## A Case Study of 200 Women of Reproductive Age Group

By

<sup>1</sup>Ashraf Khan <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Nasir

## **Abstract:**

The rising population is a pervasive and enduring aspect of every society. The rising trend of high fertility rates in Pakistan is due to lack of family planning practices. Specifically, in a backward area of Pakistan, the people do not practice family planning methods. The current study aimed at investigating the knowledge about family planning among Pashtun families. The 200 females with the reproductive age have been selected for collecting the relevant information. The results of the study indicated that the knowledge of females towards family planning and contraceptive method are below to the mark. The females have no rights to take family planning, reproduction or contraception oriented decision, therefore their knowledge, about family planning were not found to be adequate.

**Keywords:** Family Planning, Contraceptive Method, Fertility, Mortality, Population

#### **Introduction:**

The sustained enlarge fertility, and swift magnitude of the population has made Pakistan the 6<sup>th</sup> densely populated country in the world. The current size of the population is exceeding 201 million and, assumed to grow up to 307 million by 2050 (Population Reference Bureau, 2018). Family planning brings a systematic and scientific approach to solve the problem of increasing population. Family planning is the process that enables couples and individuals to plan the gap and time of birth of their children through contraceptive methods (Mwaikambo et al., 2011).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar (Social Work) in Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: ashrafkakar777@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Muhammad Nasir Lecturer of social work university of Baluchistan Quetta Pakistan

## **Background of Study:**

The advantages of family planning have gained enormous recognition all across the world. These include better health, financial, and social outcomes for females and families, along with improvement in general public health, economic and ecological well-being at the global population-level (Casterline, &Sinding, 2000).

According to United Nations estimates, (2018) the current population of South-Eastern Asia is 657560,743. (Population Reference Bureau, 2018). The increasing rates of population in Asia are hindering the availability of resources for prosperous life standards. (Statistics Division, 2010).

Moreover, Pakistan stands among the highest rank in the Asian country that needs to control the fertility rates in the Asian region except for Afghanistan (Ali, & Okud, 2013). Reproductive health services found in Pakistan are not up to the mark, as shown by the MMR or maternal mortality rate of 276/100,000 live births (Pegu, Gaur, Sharma & Santa Singh, 2017).

The first family planning program of continent Asia was launched in Pakistan however it was never implemented effectively. Several social, economic and religious factors negatively affected the proper implementation of family planning program and contraceptive methods (Casterline, &Sinding, 2000).

The contraceptive methods are imperative to control the high birth rate for securing good community health and women autonomy.

The limited knowledge about the contraceptive methods and illiteracy about the advantages of family planning is another critical factor that serves as a crucial hindrance to the family planning implementation (Sathar, 2011). Mothers' in-law also plays a significant role in deciding the family size even though when to conceive. Son preference is another critical concept that affects the contraceptive decisions in Pashtun families (Fahim, Nabeel, N., & Usman, 2012).

Baluchistan is the most backward province of Pakistan regarding literacy, customs, traditions, and knowledge and belief systems. The women rights are still a nightmare in Baluchistan, and they are driven by the socio-cultural traditions (Shah, Wang, &Bishai, 2011).

The current study aim is to identify the knowledge that affect the application of family planning program in Pashtun family.

## **Statement of the Problem:**

Population growth has become a universal problem, particularly in Pakistan. The Reproduction is primarily associated with women, but the right of decision for family planning process is out of her reach. In Pashtun families, the females are not allowed to give the opinion regarding family size, time and birth spacing (Population Reference Bureau 2010) Therefore, the current study aims to explore the in-depth information about the knowledge of Pashtun families towards family planning process.

## The significance of the Study:

Despite putting many efforts at national and provincial level the birth rate has not been controlled nor have desired development results were achieved. The current study takes into account the critical factor that is contributing to population growth in Pashtun. This research will be helpful to find out barriers to family planning in a community as well as it will give awareness to people about the significance of family planning and an adverse effect of population explosion.

#### Literature Review:

Family planning is a premeditated married couple's effort to control the birth rate, time and spacing of births. Family Planning improves the family life at the micro level and contributes to maintaining the economic progress at the macro level (Nishtar, &Amjad, 2009).

The birth rate may control by using the advance contraceptive methods by the collaborative understating of both sexes. The culture of Pashtun does not allow the equal rights of women in the household or reproductive matters (Department of Health, 2010).

The current research provides an overview historical background, current trends in the contraceptive methods and sociocultural barriers in the Family planning process. As mentioned by Ayub et al. (2015) Pakistan's contraceptive prevalence rate for most advanced methods is 26%, which is the lowest in South Asia. A population of every culture have some fallacies and myths about the use of contraceptive methods that can be cultural, biological, religious or social. Such myths and fallacies lead to misunderstandings, and collective ignorance makes it difficult to get the desired goals mentioned under Millennium Development Goals (MDGs).

It is believed that women do not use contraceptives because either they are unable to find contraceptives or a long travelling is needed to get them (Bahar, Khalid, Khan, Naseemullah & Batool, 2017).

## **Knowledge about Family Planning Practices:**

Each contraceptive method is considerably different in its theoretical effectiveness and its particular efficiency after use. The large population of women is now well aware of different varieties of contraceptives but have no information about when to begin using contraception after delivery and emergency contraception. Population of Pakistan have lower contraceptive usage because of less education, unfamiliarity with the appropriate method and lack of knowledge. (Bahar, Khalid, Khan, Naseemullah & Batool, 2017).

## Methodology:

The current research provides the overview that what methods, scales, procedures, sampling technique, research design, and settings have been used in the study. The detailed description of all stages has been mentioned to provide a clear understanding of the research modalities. The current research aimed to investigate the Knowledge of family planning among Pashtun families.

## **Research Method:**

The mix methods research design was used to explore knowledge and perception of family planning among Pashtun Families. Qualitative research design provides an in-depth understanding of the phenomenon in the form of words whereas Quantitative research design provides the in-depth knowledge of the related variable in number,

## **Research Design:**

Survey Research design was used to collect the data from the participants.

## **Sampling Technique:**

Purposive sampling technique was used to select the participants from the population. Accessible and targeted approachable people included in the study, according to the feasibility of the researcher.

## **Sample Size:**

Initially, the sample comprised of 250 females of reproductive age, but after getting the incomplete information and outliers, 50 participants have been discarded. Then the final sample size comprised of 200 females of OPD of Bolan Medical Complex Hospital Quetta, belongs to the reproductive age group.

#### **Data Collection:**

Data has been collected in May 2018 by from the outdoor patient department (OPD) of Bolan Medical Complex Hospital (BMCH) with the help of Dr Shafia Jalalzai. The well-organized plan has been followed to collect the data in the given period.

## **Data Analysis:**

The data were analysed through SPSS version 21, by making the spreadsheet, and computing the data. In the initial level, the outliers have been identified in the data set and exclude from the spreadsheet, as the outliers interrupt the valid and reliable output of the study.

The relevant domains of the variable have been computed to make a particular separate domain, and finally, analysis has been run to find out the results.

## **Results:**

The current research highlights the findings of the main study to investigate the knowledge of family planning among Pashtun families. The output of the data has been presented in the tabular or graphical form to enhance the interpretation clearer for the reader.

## **Sample Description:**

Following table highlight the frequency and percentage of the Demographic attributes of the sample, who participated in the current study (N=200).

Table 1

Variables	Frequency	percentage
Age (years)		
15-25	48	24%
26-35	80	40%
36-45	44	22%
45 or above	28	14%
Total	200	100%
Education		
Educated	56	28%
Uneducated	144	72%
Total	200	100%
Qualification		
Under Matric	24	12%
Intermediate	16	8%
Bachelor	5	2.5%
Masters	7	3.5%
Higher	4	2%
Education	144	72%
Unqualified		
Total	200	100%
Number of		
Children		

2 to 3	52	26%
4 to 5	60	30%
6 or above	88	44%
Total	200	100%
Social Status	200	10070
House wife	184	92%
Employed	16	8%
Total	200	100%
Head of the	200	10070
Family		
Husband	132	66%
In laws	68	34%
Total	200	100%
Husband	200	10070
Education		
Educated	96	48%
Uneducated	104	52%
Total	200	100%
Husband	200	10070
Qualification		
Under Matric	38	19%
Intermediate	14	7%
Bachelor	19	9.5%
Masters	16	8%
Higher	9	4.5%
Education		
Un qualified	104	52%
Total	200	100%
Husband Job		
Government	44	22%
Business	52	26%
NGO	8	4%
Others	96	48%
Total	200	100%
Monthly		
income in		
Rupees		
Below 2000	88	44%
21000-35000	68	34%
36000-50000	28	14%
51 or above	16	8%
Total	200	100%

The above table indicates that the sample of the study comprised of 200 female participants belongs to the 26-35 age group with the percentage of 40%, whereas 24% females belong to the 15-25 age group and 22% females belong to 36-45 age group Only 14% of female's participants belong to the 45 or above age group.

As far as education is concerned, the above table depicts that more female was illiterate, i.e., 72% as compared to literate females with the ratio of 28%. Among 28% literate females 12% participants were under matric and 8% reported their education to Intermediate level the 2.5% females belong to bachelor's level and 3.5% were master degree holders. Only 2% of females had higher education.

The marital status of all the participants was married. The 44% participant reported to have 6 or above children on average. The 30% females had 4-5 children, and 26 percent of females reported to have 2-3 children.

The 92 % of females were housewives, and only 8% of women were doing government jobs. The 66% participants reported their husband as a head of their families, and the rest of the 34% participants stated their in-laws as a head of the family. The 48% husband of the participants were educated whereas 52% of husbands were reported to be uneducated.

Qualification status of the husbands was reported as 19% of them were under matric, and 7% were intermediate. 9.5% of them were bachelor's degree holders and 8% were master only 4.5% husbands had higher education degrees. As far as the Job status of the husband of the participants are concerned 22% husband had Government jobs. 4% of husbands were working in NGOs, 26% were running their business, and 48% were doing other jobs.

Majority of participants reported their monthly income below 20,000 (44%) and the percentage of salary: between: 21,000 to 35000 was reported to be 34%. The 14% participants were earning the wages 'between' 35000-50000. A very few participants (8%) get 51000 or above salary.

## Frequencies of Items about Knowledge:

## Item 1: Do you know about family planning Table 2

The Following table showing the Frequencies and Percentages

Responses	Frequency	Percentages
Yes	120	60%
No	80	40%
Total	200	100%

The above Table highlights the visual representation of the percentage concerning to know about family planning among females. The above table indicates that the majority of females were literate about the family planning with the percentage of 60%.

*Item 2: How you knew about family planning* Table 3

The Following table showing the Frequencies and Percentages

Responses	Frequency	Percentage
By Media	44	22%
By Health Care Team visits	16	8%
By Friends	60	30%
Don't know	80	40%
Total	200	100%

The above Table indicates that 40% participants were unaware with the source of information. The 30% participants reported their source of information regarding family planning was their friends and 22% got to know FP though media. Only 8% of females got familiarity with family planning through medical health care team visits.

Item 3: Do you know about contraceptive method? Table 4

The Following table showing the Frequencies and Percentages

Responses	Frequency	Percentage
Yes	116	58%
No	84	42%
Total	200	100%

The 58 percent of females reported knowing contraceptive methods whereas 42 percent were not aware of the contraception method.

Item 4: do you follow contraceptive method

Table 5

The Following table showing the Frequencies and Percentages

Responses	Frequency	Percentage
Yes	56	28
No	108	54
Don't know	36	18
Total	200	100

According to the above table, 54% of females reported that they do not follow the contraceptive methods and 18% were not aware of contraceptive methods. The 28% female stated that they used contraceptive methods.

Item no 5: if you use contraceptive methods then which types of those are you using

Table No 6
The Following table showing the Frequencies and Percentages

Responses	Frequency	Percentage
Oral pills	20	10
Injectable contraception	36	18
Any other	20	10
No	72	36
Don.t Know	52	26
Total	200	100

In response to the above question, 36% of females reported that they do not use contraceptive methods. The 18% of females reported that they use injectable contraceptive methods and only 10% of females used oral pills and 10% uses any other types of contraception. The major part (26%) of the participants reported ''don't know'' which indicated they were not familiar with the use of contraceptive methods

#### **Discussion:**

The Population trend has become a fundamental universal problem, predominantly in Pakistan (Fahim, Nabeel, & Usman, 2012). The current study has been carried out to investigate the knowledge of family planning among Pashtun families. The sample of the study comprised of 200 participants among which majority of female's participants belongs to the 26-35 age group with the 40 %, more females was illiterate, i.e. 72% and only 28% were literate. The social status of females was housewife among a majority of a participant (92%), and 8% participant had jobs as Government employers.

The 44% participate reported to have 6 or above children on average. The 30% females had 4-5 children, and 26 per cent of females reported to have 2-3 children, the maximum 66% number of females reported their husbands are the head of their family.

According to the above findings, the majority of participants stated monthly income below 20,000 (44%) According to this findings, the majority of the participants belongs to the low socio-economic status, and they have the high number of children. Majority of respondents 60% were aware about family planning, with40% who don't know PF. major source of awareness 30% was friends who had been told about & 54% female reported that thy do not follow contraceptives methods because of different barriers.

According to the present study (26%) of the participants reported ''don't know'' which indicated they don't.t know about use of contraception.

#### **Conclusion:**

The current study aimed to identify the key factors that affect the application of a family planning program in the Pashtun family. Although the findings of the survey provided the in-depth information about the knowledge, of family planning among both genders in the Pashtun families. The progress of any society primarily depends upon the male mentality and belief system, and according to the female respondents, the attitude of the males towards the family planning or contraceptive methods was not positive.

The study also indicated that in Pashtun families the majority of the family belongs to low socioeconomic status with the high number of children. Therefore, a need to develop an awareness program and campaign regarding family planning are imperative to implement. In the future this aspect would be cover using the evidence of the current study. The study suggests a desire need of awareness program at Pashtun families to promote the family planning practices for health, economic and social growth of the province.

## **Implications of the Study:**

The study highlights the following implication

- The Findings of the study would help in making policies to control the high fertility rates in the Pashtun families.
- The findings of the study would be used as evidence for the further study, and the work would be expanded according to the advancement in the contemporary alteration.
- The barriers that have been investigated in the promotion of family planning would be controlled to make the society free of economic, social and occupational problems.

## **Limitation of the Study:**

The current study poses a few flaws that limited the scope of the research to some extents. First, of all, the study has been conducted in the most backward area of Pakistan concerning the Pashtun families, to investigate the knowledge, of the females. Secondly, the study was quantitative, but the majority of females belongs to the illiterate group, and the researcher had to fill the form one by one and female were responding in details.

#### **Recommendations:**

On behalf of the above limitation, the following recommendations have been made.

As mentioned earlier that the males play a significant role in the decision-making process, therefore in the future study, the male population would be included to comprehend the causes of the lack of family planning practices. Another limitation of the study was the high illiteracy level of females, therefore to conduct a quantitative study or survey research design may limit the validity or reliability of the result as the participants cannot read and comprehend the items. In future, the qualitative research would be carried out comprising the focus group discussion.

Furthermore, the campaign must be organised to spread awareness about the advantages of the contraceptive and family planning method to control the rising fertility rate, and should also throw light on the disadvantage of increasing population.

## **References:**

- Ali, A. A., Okud, A. (2013). Factors affecting unmet need for family planning in *Eastern Sudan.BMC Public Health*; 13(1), 102.
- Ayub, A., Kibria, Z., & Khan, F. (2015). Assessment of Knowledge, Attitude and Contraceptive use in Married Women of Peshawar. *J Dow Univ Health Sci*, 9(1), 89-93.
- Bahar, S., Khalid, R., Khan, S. A., Naseemullah, N., &Batool, N. (2017). Challenges and experiences of lady health workers working in polio campaigns in district Nowshera, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Public Health*, 7(2), 75-78.
- Casterline, J. B., &Sinding, S. W. (2000). Unmet need for family planning in developing countries and implications for population policy. *Population and development review*, 26(4), 691-723
- Fahim, F., Nabeel, N., &Utman, N. (2012). Trends in maternal mortality in tertiary care hospital in Peshawar-Pakistan. *Journal of Postgraduate Medical Institute (Peshawar-Pakistan)*, 26(4).
- Mwaikambo, L., Speizer, I. S., Schurmann, A., Morgan, G., & Fikree, F. (2011). What works in family planning interventions: a systematic review? Studies *in family planning*, 42(2), 67-82.
- Nishtar, S., & Amjad, S. (2009). *Synergizing Health and Population in Pakistan*. Journal of Pakistan Medical Association, 59 (9).
- Pegu, B., Gaur, B. P. S., Sharma, N., & Santa Singh, A. (2017). Knowledge, attitude and practices of contraception among married women. *International Journal of Reproduction, Contraception, Obstetrics and Gynecology, 3*(2), 385-388.
- Population Reference Bureau-2018 World Population Data Sheet.
- Population Reference Bureau (2010). *Contraceptive Security for Policy Audiences: An Overview.* www.prb.org.
- Sathar, Z. (2011). Fertility prospects in Pakistan. *United Nations Department of Economics and Social Affairs, Population Division, Expert Paper no.* 2011/7, New York.
- Shah, N. M., Wang, W., &Bishai, D. M. (2011). Comparing private sector family planning services to government and NGO services in Ethiopia and Pakistan: how do social franchises compare

across quality, equity and cost? Health policy and planning, 26(1), 63-71.

Statistics Division. (2010-11 and 2011-12). *Contraceptive Performance for the year. Government of Pakistan*. Pakistan Bureau of Statistics, Islamabad.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

## A Study on Consumer Protection and Empowerment Issues and Challenges:

(A Case Study of Quetta, Baluchistan)

By

<sup>1</sup>Sana Ullah, <sup>2</sup>Siraj Bashir

#### **Abstract:**

This study on consumer protection and empowerment issues and challenges (A case study of Quetta, Balochistan) investigate the level of consumer awareness regarding their basic consumers rights and responsibilities as well as regarding Balochistan consumer protection act 2003, this research study focused on question like role consumer rights commission Pakistan providing awareness regarding consumers rights in region and it analyzed the role of TV advertisements on consumer buying behavior in Quetta city. The basic aim of this study was to find out about the actual conditions of consumer in Quetta city and their attitude or knowledge regarding consumers' rights, those are provided by the legal system of Balochistan government and internationally recognized basic consumer rights, these are right to safety, right to be informed, right to choose, right to be heard, right to seek redressal and right to consumer education. A questionnaire was used as a major tool primary data collection source from 100 respondents of Quetta city, these respondents were from different respectable departments and institutions of Balochistan province, mostly the educated class of the city, these were form university of Balochistn's professor, lecturer and students, Bolan Medical complex and livestock department's professional doctors were participated in research as respondents as well casual consumer were given the chance to participate in as respondent. The tool for data analysis was Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) which were consisted of Descriptive statistics, cross-tabulation, logistic regression, ANOVA, correlation, linear regression. Expressive insights were utilized to investigate this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan E-mail: jahazib333@gmail.com Mobile:03343482807

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Siraj Bashir Lecturer Department of Social Work, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan E-mail: siraj.dr.siraj.bashir.edu.uob@gmail.com Contact no:0321-851070/0305-3884901

information. The study found that consumers in Quetta are in very much critical and miserable conditions, most of market places and business do not have any concern regarding the protection of basic consumers' rights and there are number fake products, deceptive goods and services, misleading information about products and there isn't any safety assurance in food producing farm especially those foods which are being sold in dusty road sides of Quetta city.

**Keywords:** Consumer rights, Consumer protection, Consumer empowerment, Balochistan consumer rights protection act 2003, Consumer rights commission of Pakistan etc.

## **Introduction:**

Consumers' protection and empowerment is one of the most important issue regarding consumer rights. Consumer protection is basically about how to protect the masses from unfair, deceptive business, dangerous products and services, fake goods and misleading advertisements. Consumer purchases a product or service based on fulfilling their recognized needs (Khan, 2000). The choice of this product to satisfy needs depends on the perception of the consumer about the product quality capable of the satisfying that needs. Consumer played very much crucial role for the development of nation, every one of us is a consumer. Consumers are the largest economic group, effecting and effected by almost every public and privet decision.

Having such consideration on mind United Nations General Assembly adopted guideline for consumer protection through a resolution passed on 16<sup>th</sup> April 1985). The basic purpose of this guideline was to provide strength to consumer protection policies and legislations specially in developing countries, also the World Consumer Rights Day happens every year on March 15, and the charitable gathering Consumers International initiates the exertion. The motivation behind World Consumer Rights Day is to join shoppers an extensive yet regularly divided gathering – and repeat that companies must not break their guarantees or generally manhandle the purchasers that are so essential to their organizations. The event gets universal consideration and is frequently joined by board and different talks about current occasions in the buyer world. There are number of organizations working on protection and empowerment of consumer globally, organizations like Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development deals with wide range of issues relevant for consumers, through its committee on policy. Talking about United Nations Conference on Trade and Development, it works on competition and consumer policies those are beneficial for partner countries. (Bicchetti, D, 2017).

Each working individual needs top quality items and services as an endresult of his well-deserved cash. The privileges of customers are an essential piece of human rights motivation, particularly explained in the rules for purchaser insurance planned by United Nations General Assembly in 1985. These rules give a structure to shield the buyers against double dealing, fraud and exploitation.

There are four Consumer Protection Laws that are operative in Pakistan: Punjab Consumer Protection Act 2005 (PCPA), Baluchistan Consumer Protection Act 2003, Islamabad Consumer Protection Act 1995, Sindh Consumer Protection Ordinance 2004 (promulgated in Sindh years ago but it lapsed as same was not presented before the provincial assembly, and NWFP (now Khyber Pakhtunkhwa) Consumer Protection Act 1997. Territories falling within federal or provincial administration—FATA and PATA—are without consumer protection laws, and some are with and some without constitutional status. These laws that came into existence with establishment of consumer courts deal with consumer related disputes. (Sarmad Ali, 2016)

## **Consumers Rights:**

Consumers rights are basic rights of every consumer these basic rights are enforced by legal system of almost every modern nation stat, basically consumers' rights are reference to a group of law that relates to things the makers of products must do to shield clients from hurt. These laws have appeared through a progression of legitimate debate and have been molded by the aftereffects of those cases. According to Sarmad (2016) negligence and absence of consumer protection laws basically create major hurdle for consumer to have the privilege of their basic consumers' rights.

In a couple of occurrences, a few states have really arranged controls that they allude to as "customer rights" laws, yet this isn't yet the larger part hone, and even these codifications may not cover the majority of the rules that are for the most part considered "shopper rights." (Legal resources HG.org 2018) every country has its own ways to deal with any consumer fraud with its citizens, but every consumer has some basic right in global consumer protection and empowerment context and these basic rights are as follows, right to Safety, right to be Informed, right to Choose, right to be heard and international organization of consumer union added four new basic consumer rights and these are the right to Redress, the right to satisfaction of basic needs, the right to consumer Education and the right to a healthy environment.

#### **Consumer Protection:**

Whatever we purchase we pay for it and get fulfillment from its utilization and utilize. Be that as it may, here and there we don't feel happy with the item we purchase. This might be by virtue of low quality of the item, cheating by the retailer, bring down amount of substance, deluding commercial, et cetera. Would it be advisable for us to enable these practices to proceed? Clearly not; at that point is there any solution for such acts of neglect? The appropriate response lies in the idea and routine with regards to shopper security, the rights and duties of customers, legitimate arrangements and system for settlement of buyer complaints. In this exercise, let us know insights about every one of these focuses.

Basically, consumer protection is set of laws those are designed to safeguard the consumer from fraud, fake product, dangerous goods and services and misleading advertisement. Consumer protection is about securing the basic rights of every consumer, these basic rights of every consumer is clearly indicated in legal framework of most of modern nation including Pakistan and its province of Balochistan, under the Balochistan Consumer Protection Act 2003. (Gazette of Balochistan 2003).

## **Consumer Empowerment:**

According to social sciences the concept of empowerment is highly recognizable and give since of complete self-sufficient role to the client, same can apply towards the empowerment concept in consumer right subject. The concept of power and distribution in society is just more than a simple concept it has its practical applications. (Hofstedde, 1980). A great part of the writing on consumer empowerment centers on buyers' endeavors to recapture control of their utilization forms from providers. The reason for existing is to contend that numerous providers make progress by making a decent attempt to enable customers. The component by which this happens comprises of inquiring about and giving what customers need. Buyers feel engaged when they can appreciate the utilization procedure. This is of specific note in shopping, which isn't just getting items yet additionally experience and satisfaction. (Len Tiu Wright, 2013)

#### **Literature Review:**

## **Historical Background of Consumerism:**

History of consumerism or consumer culture can be trace in 1920 when over-production exceeds demand. In such crucial timing industrialist Rather than balancing out the economy, lessening working hours, and sharing work around, which would have brought more recreation time for all, industrialists chose to extend advertises by elevating consumerism to the regular workers. The social choice to deliver boundless amounts of products as opposed to relaxation, sustained inefficiency, outdated nature, and wastefulness and made the establishment for our cutting-edge purchaser culture. Individuals were prepared to be the two specialists and purchasers in a culture of work and spend.

## **Development of Consumer Culture in 19th Century:**

In his article, Robert O. Herrmann (1970) in which he analyses the causes of the current influx of customer agitation, objectives of buyer dissent gatherings, and the manner by which they are composed and upheld. He additionally inspected the customer development of the 1960s and contrasted it and the purchaser developments of the mid 1900s and the 1930s. The examination recommends new answers and a reason for anticipating the future course of consumerism.

#### **Behavior of Pakistani Female Consumers:**

Pakistani consumers are mostly unaware about their basic rights, in particular women are mostly less educated and have very few information about their basic rights as a consumer a study was conducted by Zeb, Rashid and Javeed (2011), in which they examined the purchasing conduct of female shoppers of Pakistan and explored the fundamental factors that persuade female customers to purchase in vogue marked garments. The fundamental focal point of the examination was to explore the purchasing conduct of Pakistani female buyers and to comprehend the significant components of marked attire which induces the contribution of enthusiasm of Pakistani female purchaser's towards in vogue marked clothing.

The investigation was directed by social event information from Pakistani female purchasers ranging 20 years to 35 years old, keeping in mind the end goal tends experimental sign by utilizing survey and factual instruments. Add up to 415 female respondents finished the instrument. The aftereffects of the examination uncovered that marking identified with status, premium charges against marked attire, self-idea,

mark mentality and reference bunches had a positive innocence on the buy choice of female consumers from Pakistan. The investigation extended the information of procurement conduct of female purchasers from Pakistan. In addition, it additionally brought up the components that induce the inclusion of the purchasers in form attire. Siddiqui (2013) also find the similar out comes in his research on women perception towards branded clothing in Pakistan.

## Role of TV Advertisements on Consumer's Behavior:

A study on role of TV advertisements on consumer attitude was conducted by Sutherland (2008), in which he concluded that TV adverts normally tend to have a greater amount of buyer's consideration since not just we hear what the promoter needs to state, we likewise observe what we can get. The more mindful we are of a need, the more engaged we are. Individuals will probably glance through magazines on the off chance that they are searching for something. However, contends that the situation of advertisement pattern is changing through computerized retailing. Individuals tend to utilize the web increasingly and buy on the web. Computerized retailing is by all accounts advantageous and in this manner, it can nearly endanger the eventual fate of retail shops. **Organizations** anyway can endeavor to draw straightforwardly through coupons and rebates though promoting is utilized for the most part to pull in the mass-advertise. According to (2000)advertisement attitude and effectiveness advertisements always play key role in regard of consumer buying behavior and mostly consumers are very much keen to drive their interest in effective advertisement industry.

## **Consumer Educational Awareness regarding Consumer Rights:**

Consumer rights awareness in relation with their education level, a study by Vijayakumar and Venugopal (2012) show the relationship level between consumer awareness based on their educational level, they keenly hypothesized that customer instruction upgrades shopper rights mindfulness. The investigation on customer rights mindfulness led in India discovered that instructive establishments played a huge part in raising customer rights mindfulness. Further, the investigation could set up that customers can still be misused notwithstanding when mindful of their rights. The investigation concentrated on colleges that offer examinations on shopper undertakings as a major aspect of their syllabus. Lion's share of understudies met concurred that shopper mindfulness can help with decreasing purchaser abuse in the commercial center demonstrating a connection between buyer rights mindfulness what's more, decrease in purchaser misuse in the commercial center. They analyzed the general mindfulness among

buyers with respect to purchaser assurance measures and the Consumer Insurance Act (1986) in India.

The investigation was directed in the District of Yamuna Nagar of Haryana State. One of the goals of the investigation was to give proposals that to fortifying shopper mindfulness program in India. They consider discovered that all respondents had general consciousness of customer security and that all purchasers had confronted the circumstance of buyer abuse in one way or other. The outcomes additionally discovered that exclusive 10% of the respondents had moved toward the buyer gathering for equity while none of them had utilized the National Consumer Helpline as a method for looking for change for the issues looked as shoppers.

This demonstrated a low level of use of shopper insurance instruments in the nation notwithstanding the presence of general customer rights mindfulness in the nation. Consumer awareness basically set the put steps of an empowered consumer according to Steven Rosenbaum (2015), we can't trace the actual birth of word an empowered consumer but we can directly determine the worth of word empowered consumer in market places and business.

## **Importance of Consumer Awareness:**

Taking about consumer awareness about his or her basic right is a very much mandatory area about any researcher, such consideration taken by researcher like Kaynak and Akan (2011) in their studied they found significance of purchaser mindfulness in the security of shoppers in light of a field investigation of families in Erzurum. The investigation went for deciding the level of customer attention to the legislation on buyer rights, shopper started generation and deal arrangements of organizations, and crafted by purchaser associations to secure buyers. It incorporated a review contemplate did on family units and the examination of information. The examination found that most of the purchasers thought about the law on shopper assurance and, in the meantime, of crafted by buyer associations; in any case, they didn't know much about customer rights.

In the meantime, there were factually noteworthy contrasts amongst male and female consumers' level of learning, where guys were more knowledgeable than were females about buyer assurance. Moreover, the two gatherings suspected that purchaser assurance was not adequate in Turkey. The examination included comparative investigations as for some other statistic factors, for example, training, pay level, and so forth and found that the level of learning about purchaser assurance expanded as the level of instruction and wage expanded among shoppers. Be that as it may, the examination found that when all is said in done the level of mindfulness about purchaser rights was low among families in

Erzurum (It ought to be noticed that the investigation utilized the information from the year 2008).

## **Rational of the Study:**

Consumer protection and empowerment is the subject of global concern and the birth of Occupy Wall Street Movements fast spreading across the world. This movement is response to the gross misuse of purchasers by the sorted-out business gatherings. During a time of solid customer voice in the West, numerous stay voiceless and needing portrayal in alternate parts of the world. The reason for customer rights battle is to join purchasers — an expansive however regularly divided gathering - and emphasize that enterprises must not break their guarantees or generally mishandle the shoppers that are so fundamental to their organizations.

It is incidentally evident that lone two for each penny individuals in Pakistan know about their rights as customers and a bigger cut of this little section is unable by one way or other to initiate endeavors to get their rights executed at any level. It is a noteworthy logical inconsistency in the buyer kingdom that because of absence of solidarity and mindfulness, purchaser larger part is managed by the corporate minority.

This research is worth able for academic points of view, market places and for governmental as well as for privet organizations, those are working on a cause of consumer protection and empowerment, on academic prospective new researchers on this area will gain the basic knowledge about the conditions of consumers in Balochistan. Unfortunately, in past not a single study has been conducted on the situations of consumer in Balochistan so this study on consumer protection and empowerment will help any researcher who want to study the consumer situation in this region.

For market point of this research is help for supplier and business to understand the real situation of masses regarding their services by this they can improve the quality of product and services for the betterment of their own businesses as well as for the satisfaction of their customers, market places in Quetta usually do not have any idea about the protection of consumer and also they do not have any knowledge about the Balochistan Consumer Protection Act 2003 and Consumer Protection Council, the basic reason of this problem is that usually Quetta's supplier and market individuals are mostly illiterate and their major focus is just to gain profit at any cast and sell their product to maximum possible price, such behavior at market places really the matter concern for the consumers at Quetta and this research is really helpful to understand the overall market conditions in Quetta.

In the context of governmental and privet organization this study is able enough to put the basic concept of consumer conditions and role of market places in Quetta, Consumer conditions in Baluchistan need serious concentrations because awareness level of consumers regarding their rights is not any easy task in Baluchistan because of lake of information and awareness regarding their rights and another major problem can be find about consumer protection is that most of consumers are illiterate and do not have any idea about the rights and responsibilities.

## **Objective of the Study:**

- To know the role of consumer rights commission of Pakistan regarding protection of consumer rights in Quetta
- To find out the level of consumer awareness regarding their rights and responsibilities.
- To analyze the role of TV advertisement on consumer behavior.

#### **Materials and Methods:**

Research methodology assumes an essential part of the examination. It incorporates investigate plan, information accumulation, investigation and elucidation of results. The term 'methodology' includes this entire process. The last aftereffects of an exploration rely upon the approach that we are utilizing, and system relies upon the kind of information expected to answer the exploration questions.

According (Irony and Rose, 2006) research methodology is scientific, theoretical investigation of the techniques connected to a field of contemplate. Research procedure it is a parameter symbolizing those ideologies, plans and actions, which govern the scope of study, methods to gather data and it enquiry to find association between variables of the study (Matin, 1989). The population of this research was consisted of 100 consumer individuals from Quetta city, the selection of population was basically based on certain individual who were casual consumers, university students and teachers who consume goods in their daily routine lives, as well as individual from different governmental offices, members of civil society, law informant department, duty bearers were part of population thorough these different individuals from Quetta city.

According to Rosenthal, R., & Rosnow, R. L. (1991) sampling design is very much crucial to determine the side effects in research study, sampling design for current research was collecting primary data which were collected through multiple sampling techniques through probability sampling methods using random sampling method by directly interacting with respondents in university, governmental office

and market places in this process every individual from these organization had the equal chance of selection, other design for sampling was non-probability sampling that is purposive sampling method with help of interview schedule method, respondents were selected on the bases of their intellectual knowledge and skills about the consumer rights and consumer protection and empowerment in Quetta from 100 respondents in Quetta city. Research design is the procedure and method of collecting and analyzing the variables selected in a research problem. It basically provides the assessment of relationship between cause and effect and their relationship between dependent and independent variable. According to Graziano and Raulin (2002) research design is a blueprint of research study, which guides the researcher about the task and activities those are related to method and procedure of variable analysis and collection of research data.

Current study used of two research methods and these were exploratory and descriptive research. The descriptive research involves gathering information that portray occasions and afterward composes, arranges, delineates, and depicts the information gathering. It frequently utilizes visual guides, for example, diagrams and outlines to help the reader in understanding the information dispersion and thusly offered a superior elucidation on internet publicizing, and at last give a reasonable picture on the adequacy and unwavering quality of online advertisement and its relationship buying behavior.

According to Holliday (2001) questionnaire is a survey tool to know the respondent's knowledge and attributes regarding the research issue. A questionnaire was used as a major and primary source of data collection. The tool for data analysis was Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) which were consisted of Descriptive statistics, cross-tabulation, logistic regression, ANOVA, correlation, linear regression.

## **Respondent's Profile:**

Through the survey, out of 100 respondent's majority of respondent's age were from 20 to 25 that is 51% out of 100 percentages, during the survey most of respondents were females (57) and males were (43). In regard of respondent's occupation most of respondents were university level students that making the percentage of 69 and 31% respondents were professional doctors and university lecturer and professors. Qualification level indicated most of respondents were studying at university which is 44% out of 100, 24 were graduate level student, 27 were MPhil and 5% PhD degree holders. The survey indicated most respondents were form Quetta city. The data revealed that 74% of respondents never heard about Balochistan consumer protection act

2003 and 91% respondents mentioned that they had never listened and thought about inspecting any food or product before consuming or dealing with.

#### **Results and Discussion:**

The basic purpose of this research was to explore the level of consumer awareness regarding goods and service which they consume and deal with in their routine base in Quetta city Baluchistan, it was also about whether consumers in Quetta are able enough to deal with unfair, deceptive business, dangerous products and services, fake goods and misleading advertisements. The result reflected that most consumers don't have knowledge about their basic consumers' rights in Quetta and majority of consumers are not satisfied with role of market places, legal authorities and consumer rights commission of Pakistan regarding protecting the basic consumers' rights in Quetta.

## Percentage Distribution Regarding, Consumer rights commission of Pakistan is securing the rights of every consumer in Balochistan

		Frequency	Percent
Valid	SA	6	6.0
	A	16	16.0
	N	24	24.0
	D	27	27.0
	SD	27	27.0
	Total	100	100.0

Question regarding consumer rights protection in regarding the protection of consumers rights in Balochistan, from the above table, shows that the frequency of strongly agree 6, agree 16, neutral 34, disagree 27 and strongly disagree are 27 out of 100 respondents. With this subject of matter respondent are much agree with the option "agree" and "strongly disagree" that is 54% out of 100 respondents because, consumer rights protection is not so much functional in province of Balochistan.

## Percentage Distribution regarding, what do you know about consumer protection and empowerment?

	Frequency	Percent
Valid Don't have knowledge	43	43.0
Protection of consumer rights	57	57.0
Total	100	100.0

Form the above table, respondents were asked about the question (What do they know about consumer protection and empowerment), 43 respondents mentioned that they do not possess any knowledge about consumer rights and empowerment, 43 respondents mean almost half of 100 frequencies while most of respondents mentioned that consumer rights and empowerment is about protecting the rights of every consumer which is making the frequency 57 out of 100 respondents.

Percentage Distribution Regarding, how do you perceive the situations of consumer in Quetta, Balochistan?

	Frequency	Percent
Valid Don't have knowledge	13	13.0
Not good condition	80	80.0
Little bit good condition	7	7.0
Total	100	100.0

Respondents were asked about the question (How do they perceive the situations of consumers in Quetta, Balochistan.) 13 respondents out 100 mentioned that they do not have any knowledge and information about the situation of consumers in Quetta, while 80 respondents mentioned that consumers of Quetta are not in good condition and mostly victim of fraud and misleading information and 7 out of 100 respondents mentioned that consumers of Quetta are in little bit good condition.

Percentage Distribution Regarding, TV advertisement do not have any effect on consumer buying behavior in Balochistan

		Frequency	Percent
Valid	SA	12	12.0
	A	20	20.0
	N	40	40.0
	D	12	12.0
	SD	16	16.0
	Total	100	100.0

In regard of statement, TV advertisement do not have any effect on consumer buying behavior in Balochistan, the frequency of strongly agree 12, agree 20, neutral 40, disagree 12 and strongly disagree are 16 out of 100 respondents. Most of respondent's tick mark the "neutral" option which is 40% out of 100 respondents, with the statement of TV advertisement do not affect the consumer buying behavior in Balochistan. The matter fact related to this question is correlated with modern technological advancement that is why mostly response were neutral.

## Percentage Distribution Regarding, Consumers in Quetta know how to deal with any fraud done by the dealer/suppler

		Frequency	Percent
Valid	SA	10	10.0
	A	15	15.0
	N	20	20.0
	D	40	40.0
	SD	15	15.0
	Total	100	100.0

From the above table, no shows that the frequency of strongly agree 10, agree 15, neutral 20, disagree 40 and strongly disagree are 15 out of 100 respondents. Discussing the question consumers in Quetta know how to deal with fraud done by the supplier or the dealer, most of respondents were agree on ticking the option "disagree" which is 40% out of 100 respondents. While 20 respondents tick on option "neutral" which the second biggest frequency and 15 respondents out of 100 agree on option "strongly disagree".

#### **Conclusion:**

There were several crucial findings were traced during the data collection process form the respondents of Quetta city in regard of their basic rights as consumer, role of consumer rights commission of Pakistan about providing awareness among the consumers of Quetta city, level of awareness regarding Balochistan consumer protection act 2003, consumers rights and responsibilities as consumer, role of law enforcement department as well as the role of civil society's organizations regarding the production of consumer rights production and the role of TV advertisements on consumer buying behavior in Quetta, Balochistan.

The study concludes that most of respondents were very much concerned about protection of their basic rights as consumers, all most every consumer mentioned that their legal rights are being violated in a very much large scale in market places, because there isn't any proper system of check and balance regarding violation of consumer rights, harm that was caused by the supplier, misleading information regarding products and services, fake foods and product and protection and empowerment issues of consumers are highly neglected in market places.

Another important factor was regarding the role of consumer rights commission of Pakistan, which is responsible for providing awareness to the citizen of Pakistan regarding their rights and duties as consumer as well as to facilitate the consumer rights movement in Pakistan, but unfortunately these to task and mission statements of (CRCP) are not fulfilled by the organization, which is why most of respondents responded, that (CRCP) is not performing any role for the betterment of consumers situation in Quetta.

#### **Recommendations:**

## 1 For Law Enforcement Department and Civil Society Organization:

- Law enforcement department and civil society organization should take serious steps against those market places and dealers who are selling fake products, selling expired goods, selling deceptive foods and commodities in a market place, spreading misleading information and misguiding the masses regarding their products and service.
- ➤ Civil society's organizations should start provincial vise awareness programs and seminars at grass root level to aware the masses regarding their basic rights as consumer and provide the guidelines to the public how to deal with any fraud caused by the

supplier in market places as well as should empowered the consumer of Quetta in accordance of Balochistan consumer protection act 2003.

#### 2 For Market Places and Business:

- ➤ Market places and business should adopt such rules and regulations for healthy consumer and business environment, by which both the parties should benefit and level of attachment and understanding between the market places, business and the consumer should be developed in market places of Quetta city, which will defiantly build the concept of trust among the supplier and the consumer.
- Market places and business should itself should provide a complete system of check and balance in regard of any harm caused by the dealers of market places and complain boxes should be there in market areas to register a complied about any fraud, deceptive and misleading information about the products available in market places, such steps also ensure the confidence level of consumer to buy goods in services in a smooth business environment.

#### For Consumers or Public:

- Internationally it has been recognized that "costumer is king" and can influence almost every decision of product quality to prices and in western countries consumer are empowered enough to influence manufacturing decisions, unfortunately people of Balochistan do not have such power and privilege. Consumers in Quetta should understand their power as consumer and should have to aware about their basic globally recognized consumer rights as well as the legal rights as citizen of the province by Balochistan consumer protection act 2003.
- Consumers of Balochistan especially the educated class of consumer in Quetta should start a consumer rights protection movement to secure their basic consumer rights, there are number of ways through which consumers can influenced the market authorities for the safeguard of their basic rights, they can use the press club as a source of protest to highlight their issues related to suppliers and market places, they can lunch awareness seminars to aware the people of Quetta regarding consumers rights and with contribution of law enforcement authorities and (NGOs) those working on consumer rights protection in city, they can put number of banners and posters in different public and market places to aware the people about consumer rights.

#### **References:**

- A, Sarmad. (2016) Absence of consumer protection laws" Daily Times,https://dailytimes.com.pk/75801/absence-of-consumer-protection-laws/
- Adrian Holliday (2001). Doing and Writing Qualitative Research.

  London: Sage, 211 pages, ISBN 076196391 X (cloth), £60.00,

  ISBN 0761963928 (paper), £18.99
- Bicchetti, David and Neto, David, (May 17, 2017). Monitoring Financial Stability in Emerging and Frontier Markets (May 17, 2017). Available at SSRN: https://ssrn.com/abstract=2978196 or http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.2978196
- Gazette of Balochistan, Extraordinary, (2003), The Balochistan Consumers Protection Act. http://nasirlawsite.com/laws/bcpa.htm
- Graziano and Raulin (2002). Research Methods: A Process of Inquiry.7<sup>th</sup> edition, State University of New York Buffalo.
- Hofstede, G. (1980), Culture's Consequences: International Differences in Work-Related Values, Sage, Beverly Hills, CA
- Irony, S.I. and Rose, A.A. (2005) "Designing a Strategic Information Systems Planning
- Kamran Siddique, (2013). Women perception towards branded clothing in Pakistan, Imam Abdulrahman bin Faisal University.http://iau.edu.sa/
- Kaynak, S. and Akan, Y. (2011). Tüketicinin Korunmasında Tüketici Bilinç Düzeyinin Önemi: Hane Halkları Üzerine Bir Uygulama (Eng: The Importance of the Consumer Awareness Level in Consumer Protection: An Application on Households). Gaziantep Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi.
- Khan Muhammad Sarwar and Abrar Hafeez, 2000, `Consumer Laws in Pakistan: A Ready Reference for Consumers and Practicing Lawyers', Consumer Rights Commission of Pakistan.

- Legal resources HG.org (2018), legal resources. What are consumer rights? https://www.hg.org/legal-articles/what-are-consumer-rights-31356
- Len Tiu Wright . (2013). Consumers online: intentions, orientations and segmentation (De Montfort University, Graduate Business School, Leicester, UK
- Matin, (1989). Methods of research for Business and Social Sciences.

  University of Grants Commission, Islamabad. Methodology for

  Malaysian Institutes of Higher Learning (isp- ipta), Issues in
  Information.
- Metha, A., (2000), Advertising attitudes and advertising effectiveness.

  Journal of Advertising Research, Methodology for Malaysian
  Institutes of Higher Learning (isp- ipta), Issues in Information
  System,
- Robert O Herrmann, "Consumerism: Its Goals, Organizations and Future", Journal of Marketing, Vol.34, October 1970, pp.55-60.
- Rosenthal, R., and Rosnow, R. L. (1991). Essentials of behavioral research: Methods and data analysis (2nd ed.). New York: McGraw Hill.
- Steven Rosenbaum (2015), The New World of the 'Empowered Consumer 'Forbes
- Sutherland M., (2008) Advertising and the mind of the consumer; what works, what doesn't and why, revised 3rd ed., AU: Allen & UnwinSystem, Volume VI, No. 1.
- Vijayakumar, P., and Venugopal, P. (2012). Consumer awareness and the role of Educational Institutions. A Journal of Radix International Educational and Research Consortium (RIJS) Vol. 1.

Zeb H., Rashid K., & Javeed M. B. (2011). Inuence of Brands on Female Consumer's Buying Behavior in Pakistan. International Journal of Trade, Economics and Finance.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

## Socio-economic factors causing HIV/AIDS in Quetta Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Zahid Shah, <sup>2</sup>Mumtaz A. Baloch

## **Abstract:**

This study analyzed the "socioeconomic factors causing HIV/AIDS in Quetta, Balochistan". The data and information required were collected from 100HIV/AIDS registered patients. Questionnaire and key informant interviews were used to collect primary data. Secondary data was gathered from reputable published books, journal articles and websites. Data was analyzed through Statistical Package for Social Science (SPSS). Initially descriptive statistics was used such as, frequency distribution and percentages. Later, the linear regression model was applied to understand the socioeconomic factors hypothesized to have been causing HIV/AIDS. The findings of this study revealed that the blood transfusion was significantly associated with HIV/AIDS. A large proportion of the population (77%) had blood transfusion. The study exposed that an overwhelming majority (71%) of patients were unaware of factors responsible for the transmission of HIV/AIDS. The frequency of unsafe sexual intercourse was 69% in the study area. Unsafe sexual intercourse was highly significant. Most of HIV-AIDS patients had injected used syringes, and consulted quacks; made tattoos on their body, shared razors and had circumcision at quacks' so-called clinics. To overcome the HIV/AIDS, the government of Pakistan and Balochistan including the concerned organizations (WHO, Health Ministry and Department) need to raise awareness among people on emergency basis, via social, political and religious institutions. Similarly, awareness creation among HIV/AIDS patients about their treatment and rehabilitation is must. There is an urgent need to establish treatment and rehabilitation centers at provincial and district level.

**Keywords**: HIV/AIDS; Socio-economic conditions; Causes; Quetta; Balochistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Dr. Mumtaz Ali Baloch Chairperson/Associate Professor (MS and PhD. AIT, Thailand) Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan.

#### **Introduction:**

Human immunodeficiency virus is belonging to lentiviruses which causes acquired immunodeficiency syndrome. Two types of HIV viruses are there, named HIV1 and HIV2. And both are transmitted through sexual relations, blood products and from parents to their children especially from mother to child. HIV2 is comparatively less transmitted than HIV1. The time of early infection and disease is fast in the case of HIV1 throughout the world (Khan 2006). In addition, the cause of HIV is under publication in Pakistan which placed IDUS at 3.5% during 2004-05. (UNAIDS, 2005; UNICEF 2005). Moreover, many blood donors are IDUS in Pakistan who donate or sale their blood without screening. Only 50% blood is tested for HIV (Oyedunni and Adesoro, 2009). 43 million individuals were suffering from HIV/AIDS. The people getting antiretroviral therapy were only 21 million in 2017 (UNAIDS 2017). HIV/AIDS does not remain a health issue any more. It is a security problem as many people are at the verge of extermination. The incidence rate is multiplied by poverty, disease, lack of health facilities and unemployment (Bhurgri 2006) As per the government records 622 HIV and 321 AIDS cases are in Pakistan. (Bashir, 2006). According to UNAIDS the concern of HIV is under publishing in Pakistan. There are 70000 to 80000 HIV patients in Pakistan. However, as per the national AIDS control program 83468 people are living with HIV and 7568 are registered in eighteen HIV centers by the end of 2013 (NACP, 2014).

## **Social Factors Causing H.I.V:**

#### **Intravenous Drugs:**

Intravenous drug is one of the key drivers of the worldwide HIV pandemic. In several components of Asia, Eastern Europe, Africa and Latin America, unsafe injecting drug use is additional and additional impacting on HIV transmission. Approximately 10% of all HIV infections occur through sharing Injecting equipment (international Aids conference, 2014). The load of HIV disease among IDUs is vital and growing. There are or so sixteen million IDUs worldwide, with a calculable three million living with HIV (US PEPFAR, 2010). In addition, illegal use of drug mostly injecting heroin has been associated with the HIV/AIDS. The drugs addicted are easily affected by injecting drugs. Injection of drug is prevalent in society and it is realized that injection of drug is main cause of HIV while it is transmitted to sex partner during intercourse. Moreover, the misuse of drug is recognized for sexual purposes which develop sexual desire and affect the user itself and the sex partner too. (NIDA, 2012).

#### **Blood Transfusion:**

The blood transfusion through the virus affected instruments also increases the chances of risk to others. Studies indicated that 90% patient of HIV were infected by blood transfusion. (Donegan, et al., 1994). This illness is a growing concern to health in Pakistan. There is no supervision, over the blood donors or institutions that may provide the comprehensive knowledge to blood donors' to in country. (UN, 2016). Although, the main risk factors of HIV infusion is the blood transfusion in Pakistan .A report revealed that the blood donors of Pakistan were compared with foreign countries donors, showed that the spreading of HIV ,0.13% in Pakistan ratio were less than from china in 2014 (0.31%)Nepal, 2009 (0.21%)similarly 2008(2.8%). However, it was higher than India in India reported just 0.1%, Iran 0.0054% comparatively the diversities of this rates may depend on their safety measures implemented by them. (Waheed, et al., 2017).

## **HIV as a Sexually Transmitted Disease (STDs):**

According to report published by (CDCP US, 2001) most of the affected patients of HIV/AIDS are of homosexual background while it is very less founded in heterosexual people. Moreover, it is recognized that the HIV/AIDS is easily transmitted through anal sex than the vaginal sex. In addition, transmission of HIV/AIDS is closely associated with heterosexual sex such as engaging in anal sex, presence of sexually transmitted disease, having more than one sexual partner and use of drug during sex. (Fleming, et al., 1999).

#### **Homosexuality Casues HIV/AIDS:**

In the beginning of the pandemic, the incidence of HIV disease among MSM in the epicenter in the United States peaked at a soaring of 8 to 10% per year (Griensven, et al., 1993) and then jumped down to below1% in the late 1980s and early 1990s (Steketee, et al., 2002). Continuously through this period, the major sexual threat behavior for HIV disease among MSM has been uncovered anal contact with higher risk linked with open intercourse in contrast of insertion intercourse (Chmie, et al., 1987). Additionally, on average, 35,000 new cases are verified each year. The main threat of this infection among young men whose ages (15–24 years) was sexual in 1990 to 2010, mostly were homosexual. An increase was reported in the cases of homosexuality (sex between the same gender specially men) (MSM), from 25.2% in 1990 to 46.4% in 2010(BMDRS, 2011).

## **Economic Factors Causing HIV:**

#### **Poverty and HIV/AIDS:**

According to (Magadi, 2011) socioeconomically deprived people consisting women are excessively affected by HIV. Moreover, poverty is a causing factor for HIV (Masanjala, 2007). Poverty may restrain people from secure practices such as use of condom and other risky sexual behaviors (Gillespie, et al., 2007). In addition, in sub-Saharan Africa the wealthier ones are more likely to be HIV positive compare to poorer. Summing up, the data from sub Saharan Africa shows heterogeneity in quantity and direction of poverty and HIV (Fox, 2012).

## Migration as a Risk Factor for HIV:

Many case studies are unanimous on the migration being a factor causing HIV/AIDS (Ateka, 2001; Brummer, 2002). Most of the migrates have regular sex partners while these peoples migrate to other areas to ensure their livelihood/income. During the same time, they may engage in sex with prostitutes to fulfill their sexual desires which in return affect the migrant (Anarfi, 1993). Most of the registered patients of HIV in Pakistan are worker abroad mostly in middle east, upon their return they transmit the disease to their regular sex partners (Khan, 2006).

## **Barber Shops and Beauty Parlors:**

#### **Medical Factors Causing HIV:**

The shaving method also an alarming threats to transfusion of HIV which have been reported in many Asian countries and Africa. (Zuwedi, et al., 2002; Ibrahim et al., 2007). Moreover, accidental cuts on skin by blade, unhealthy practices, as well as little disinfection rates of reuseable instruments. Suitable, efficient and steady sterilization of instruments for shaving procedures are important to curb of HIV spread in barbershops. HIV infected individuals, despite being symptomatic, are infective at all phases of HIV/AIDS infection. That is why, when clients are dealt, barbers' instruments must be sterilized to lessen the risk of HIV (Oyedunni and Adesoro, 2009).

### **Surgeons and Patients:**

Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV) and hepatitis, indicates a great job-related threat for health care workers (Becker, et al., 1989). Surgeons and health care worker have been revealed to have high rates of contact to blood amongst health care professionals (Heald and Ransohoff, 1990). Constant professional disclosure makes the hazard of disease transmission to surgeons greater than the risk of transmission to patients though blood-borne pathogens may be transfer to either way

(Price, 1990). The sorts of disclosure also influence the risk of transmission; sharp injuries have the utmost risk of ailment transmission (Rosenberg et al., 1989). Furthermore, comparatively hollow needles may be more probably to result in seroconversion than to solid needles, because they pass on higher inoculums of blood (Gerbert, et al., 1990).

## **Mother-to-child Transmission:**

Vertical transmission (Mother-to-child transmission) (MTCT) of HIV is the main course of transmission through which children get HIV virus worldwide around 390000 children were recently infected by HIV in 2010 (Szwarcwald, et al., 2008). In 2008, a predicted 1.4 million child bearing women were living with HIV in developing countries gave birth, out of which 91% of live in sub-Saharan Africa (UNAIDS, 2009). The occurrence of window period and motherly antibodies make it impossible to ascertain either the infant has infected during delivery or after it through breastfeeding (Newell, 1998; Bobat, et al., 1997).

## **Prevention Strategies:**

There are multiple strategies can reduce the propagation of HIV. These include firstly, educating people about sex avoiding the risk factors, through the use of mass media. Secondly, awareness among the barbers over the use of sterilized instruments require in barber shops. And the third is proper treatment of affected patients and awareness to prevent the spread of fatal diseases (Hashimoto, et al., 2002).

#### **Treatment of HIV:**

The patients visit clinics monthly for getting new dose and to consult the physician about their symptoms. Medicines are toxic which are used in the treatment. It is necessary to check the side effects and effectiveness of medicines. The effectiveness depends upon the adherence. HIV patients are mostly suffering from depression who need counseling and follow up. The medicines of HIV may be prescribed with other medicines. (Medeiros, et al., 2002).

## Study Area:

Quetta is the capital city of Balochistan. Quetta is the most populous city of Balochistan. According to census (2017), its population is 1.001 million. The national AIDS control program articulated that the number of HIV/AIDS registered patients in Quetta is comprised on 750 persons (http://www.bacp.gob.pk, 2018). Health department Balochistan established two AIDS control centers in Quetta and Turbat in order to provide treatment to patients of HIV/AIDS. Moreover, Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs) like RAHNUMA Family

planning association of Pakistan and Legend Society are also working in Quetta district to control HIV/AIDS. RAHNUMA Family planning association of Pakistan is working on female sex workers (FSW) providing free diagnostic services and carrying out referral services. Similarly, the legend society is one of prominent organizations providing services to Injected drug users and HIV/AIDS patients. Legend society also diagnoses and makes referral services to the HIV/AIDS positive patients. Both the organizations refer the HIV/AIDS positive patients to the provincial AIDS control program where free treatment is provided.

## Methodology:

This is a descriptive and explanatory type of research. The issue is highly developed and many studies have been conducted on the HIV/AIDS. The study explains the socio-economic conditions of people entailed with the factors causing HIV/AIDS, in Quetta, Balochistan. Simple random sampling technique of Probability Sampling was applied in the research. In this regards, 100 registered HIV/AIDS patients were sampled from Legend Society, for the study. The Legend Society, a nation NGO-is working in Balochistan on the prevention and rehabilitation of HIV/AIDS. Data was analyzed through Statistical Package for Social Science (SPSS). Initially, descriptive statistics was used such as, frequency distribution and percentages. Later, the linear regression model was applied to understand the socio-economic factors, hypothesized to have been causing HIV/AIDS in Quetta.

#### **Results:**

## **Respondent's Socioeconomic Conditions:**

The results showed that 94% of respondents were male and 6% female. The average age of the respondents was 34.5 years. Furthermore, the findings of the study revealed that 27% of respondents were illiterate, 9% with the primary education, 24% secondary, 18% intermediate and 18% had completed their graduation (14 years of education). Only 11% of respondents were single and overwhelming proportion 89% of respondents were married. The findings of the study revealed that 1% of the respondents were students, 9% Government servants, 39% self-employed, 21% farmer and 30% truck drivers. The average household annual income of the respondents was Pakistani rupees 485,600/-(Table.1).

(Table 1) Respondents' Profile

Description	Frequency	Percentage		
Gender of respondent				
Male	94	94.0		
Female	6	6.0		
Total	100	100		
<b>Education of respondent</b>				
Illiterate	27	27.0		
Primary	9	9.0		
Secondary	24	24.0		
Intermediate	18	18.0		
Graduation	22	22.0		
Total	100	100		
Marital status of responde	nt			
Single	11	11.0		
Married	89	89.0		
Total	100	100		
Profession of respondent				
Students	1	1.0		
Government servant	9	9.0		
Self employed	39	39.0		
Farmer	21	21.0		
Truck driver	30	30.0		
Total	100	100		

Flied survey, 2018

The results showed that 11% of HIV/AIDS patients exited in the household of respondents. It means that in 89% household, respondents were the first ones having HIV/AIDS positive status. In addition, the findings of the research illustrated that 59% of the patients were unaware about HIV/AIDS causing factors. Similarly, the finding revealed that 77% of respondents had blood transfusion. Blood transfusion is the factor which causes HIV/AIDS rapidly. Furthermore, the results showed that almost all the respondent had done circumcision. The frequency of the male respondents was 94%. Moreover, the findings demonstrated that 69% of the respondents had unsafe sex and just 31% used condom while having sex. In the same way, 22% of the drug user shared syringes with others while 62% of the respondents had consulted quacks. Moreover, the findings also revealed that 35% of the respondents had travelled to UAE and African countries.

The linear regression model was found best fit to determine the assumed and hypothesized factors causing HIV/AIDS in Quetta district the model summary showed 92% of the variation.

## **Model Summary:**

R	R square	Adjusted R square	Std. error of the estimate
.961	.924	.890	.04695

The following 22 variables were included in linear regression to analyze factors that significantly caused HIV/AIDS were Marital status  $(X_1)$  HIV/AIDS patient exists in Family  $(X_2)$  unawareness about HIV/AIDS before infection  $(X_3)$  Blood transfusion  $(X_4)$  Dental surgery  $(X_5)$  Circumcision  $(X_6)$  Kidney dialysis  $(X_7)$  Needle prick  $(X_8)$  Received injection for treatment  $(X_9)$  Surgery  $(X_{10})$  Cannula use  $(X_{11})$  Tattoos making on body  $(X_{12})$  used razor  $(X_{13})$  Sharing nail clipper  $(X_{14})$  unsafe Sex  $(X_{15})$  Ear/Nose piercing  $(X_{16})$  Intravenous drug use  $(X_{17})$  Sharing syringes  $(X_{18})$  Sharing tooth brush/Miswak  $(X_{19})$  Antimony equipment  $(X_{20})$  Cup treatment (Hijama)  $(X_{21})$  Migration  $(X_{22})$ .

#### **Results:**

The linear regression model detected 7 variables. These 7 variables were positively linked with HIV/AIDS. However, the positive factors associated were, Unawareness of respondent about HIV/AIDS before infection  $(X_3)$  Blood transfusion  $(X_4)$  circumcision  $(X_6)$  Tattoos making on body  $(X_{12})$  used razor  $(X_{13})$  unsafe sex  $(X_{15})$  Antimony equipment  $(X_{20})$  (Table 4).

The results revealed positive association between awareness and HIV/AIDS virus. The people in study area were indulged in risky behaviors and were more vulnerable to HIV/AIDS due to unawareness. Awareness play great role in prevention of HIV/AIDS. People can protect themselves if they have the knowledge about risk factors of HIV/AIDS. Moreover, the findings indicated that the people who had unscreened blood transfusion were more vulnerable to HIV/AIDs infection. Similarly, making tattoos on body with unsafe instruments were also responsible for the increased rate of HIV/AIDS disease. In the same way, the finding disclosed that unsafe shaving instruments are obviously one of the core contributors to the HIV/AIDS infection. The people who shaved with unsafe instruments were highly at risk than the people who ensured safety. More importantly, the results also revealed that unsafe sexual intercourse was significantly associated with

HIV/AIDS. Unsafe sex includes multiple partners, low condom use, anal sex, and oral sex. The results indicated that sharing toothbrush also caused HIV/AIDS. Sharing toothbrushes with those who had oral infection or gum bleedings were dangerous and transmitted HIV/AIDS. The findings of study showed that sharing antimony (*surma*) traditional eye liner with the infected persons of HIV/AIDS increased the risk of getting HIV/AIDS.

Table.2 Regression coefficients of variables causing HIV/AIDS in Quetta Balochistan

Variables		uncto	andardia	standa		
Variables	Description	unstandardiz		standa		
	Description	ed		rdized		
		coefficients		coeffic	Т	Sig.
				ients		
			Std.			
		В	Error	Beta		
(Constant)		.14 7	.135		1.088	.280
X <sub>1</sub> Awareness level of respondents about HIV/AIDS before infection	1 if aware; 0 if otherwise	.98	.016	.536	6.115	.000
X <sub>2</sub> Blood transfusion						
	1 if had blood transfusion; 0 if otherwise	.14 4	.037	.432	3.862	.000
X₃Tattoos	1 if made tattoos on body; 0 if otherwise	.27 5	.029	.974	9.471	.000
X <sub>4</sub> Razor	1 if used unsafe razor 0; if otherwise	.03 6	.017	.244	2.133	.036
X <sub>5</sub> Sexual intercourse	1 if had unsafe sexual intercourse; 0 otherwise	.31 4	.049	1.036	6.451	.000
X <sub>6</sub> Circumcision	1 if Quacks clinic; 0 if Hospitals	.07 7	.031	.274	2.506	.014
X <sub>7</sub> Antimony equipment	1 if used others people's antimony equipment; 0 if otherwise	.08	.041	.260	2.001	.049

Field survey, 2018

#### **Discussion:**

HIV/AIDS is one of most serious health issue for the globe. In the study conducted 59% of respondents were unaware about HIV/AIDS risk factors. The frequency of unawareness about transmission factors of HIV/AIDS was 71% in the study area. The infection of HIV/AIDs is not only increasing in developing and poor nations rapidly but as well in developed nations. The data percentage showed that 69% did not use condoms during sexual intercourse in Quetta district.

Number of studies proved that barbering procedure creating chances for HIV infection and other skin diseases. The proper use of instruments by the barbar has key importance for the intervention of HIV and other lethal skin diseases (khaliq, 2005). The frequency of the unsafe razor use was 83% in the study group which is significantly increasing the risk of acquiring HIV/AIDS. Moreover, the subject specialists discussed that the risk factors for HIV/AIDS are blood transfusion, unsafe sex, and reuse of syringes, contaminated blood products, dental procedures, unsafe dialysis, and other surgical procedures. Moreover, the blood transfusion and all blood contaminated products transmit HIV/AIDS rapidly. Furthermore, the risky behaviors among the sex workers make them vulnerable to HIV/AIDS. The risky behaviors including low condom use, multiple sexual partners. In addition, the key informants told that the transmission of HIV/AIDS through the saliva and human bites of HIV/AIDS positive patients were epidemiologically insignificant, but it is biologically possible and it depends on the viral load of the infected person and the immune system of receiver. However, the past researches did not confirm the transmission of HIV/AIDS through saliva human bite. The co- infections of HIV/AIDS are the TB, HBV, HCV, diarrhea and certain viral and bacterial infections. They further said that HIV takes 2 to 8 year to convert into AIDS. Whereas the experts suggested some preventive measures about the HIV/AIDS which include the awareness about the mode of transmission of HIV/AIDS should be imparted to the public, blood should be transfused after screening, the surgical instruments need to be sterilized before using, and unsafe sex should be avoided.

Preventions include two sets of tactics. One set focuses non- sexual ways like blood transfusion, barbarous activities, and mother to child transmission. The other set consist of sexual behavior, as peer education, contraceptive use, media campaign and counseling. The world health organization suggest that treatment must be started when CD4 count under 200.

CD4 is a type of white blood cells which protect body from the infections. These cells also called T cells or helper cells. The HIV patient visit hospital once a month for treatment. The effectiveness of treatment

depends on continual attachment with medical practitioner. Moreover, HIV patients are usually affected with psychological problems such as depression, dementia, etc. They are seriously in need of counseling and follow up

## **Social Factors Causing HIV/AIDS:**

This study found that the main factors causing HIV/AIDS are blood transfusion, unawareness, making tattoos on body, used unsafe razor, unsafe sex, and circumcision. Blood transfusion seemed to have been transmitting HIV/AIDS in Quetta city. The transmission of HIV/AIDS through blood has been decreased to zero in developed countries, but unfortunately blood transfusion is spreading HIV/AIDS rapidly in developing countries like Pakistan. This is due to the negligence of the doctors and other health practitioners in the study area. The key informants discussed that the blood transfusion increases the risks of acquiring of HIV/AIDS by insuring the proper blood screening can decrease the risk of HIV/AIDS transmission. Moreover, this study found that unawareness increased the risk of transmitting HIV/AIDS. The results discovered that owing to poor knowledge of HIV/AIDS transmission modes made them exposed to risky behaviors like injecting used syringes, unprotected sex, and consulting quacks. It was observed that the patients made tattoos on their bodies with unsafe instruments due to unawareness. However, the patients believed in misperceptions that HIV/AIDS is transmitted by sharing food with infected patients and mosquito bite.

Unsafe barbers' instruments like used razors articulated to be responsible for the transmission HIV/AIDS. Surprisingly, 83% of respondents shared used razors in the study area. Furthermore, the results found that unsafe sex seemed to have been another great challenge for the spreading of HIV/AIDS overwhelmingly. The frequency of unsafe sex was 69% in the study population. The sex workers are the key drivers of the HIV/AIDS. One of the key informants told that the "sex workers with less education and awareness contributing to HIV/AIDS". When a sex worker (HIV/AIDS infected respondent) was interviewed, she explained that "clients like sex without condoms. They say sex with use of condoms is not pleasurable".

## **Economic Factors Causing HIV/AIDS:**

The findings of this study revealed that economic factors like less annual household income or poverty was interlinked at any way with the transmission of HIV/AIDS infection. For instance, results showed that most of sex workers were poor; Low income individuals and families in most cases consulted the quacks. It happened as they could not afford to pay for the medicines and doctors' fee. And the patients are treated in unhygienic environment which increases the risks for the transmission

of HIV/AIDS infection. The key informants told that the quack and dental surgeons did not insure the sterilization of instruments. They treated the patients with contaminated instruments and imparting to the spreading of HIV/AIDS infection.

#### **Conclusion and Recommendations:**

HIV/AIDS does not remain only a health issue but it is considered as a security problem since millions of people have been at the verge of extermination. The study found that blood transfusion, unawareness, unsafe sex, used razors and making tattoos on body were the main factors causing HIV/AIDS in Quetta, Balochistan. An overwhelmingly proportion of the population (77%) had blood transfusion. Similarly, the frequency of unsafe sex was 69%. Moreover, unawareness plays a significant role in the spreading of HIV/AIDS infection. Similarly, the unsafe razor use was also a highly significant factor. It is greatly imparting to the spreading of HIV/AIDS infection due to unawareness or the ignorant risky behaviors of barbers. They reuse razors and other sharp instruments like scissors without sterilization.

The data collected from the concerned hospitals related to HIV/AIDS revealed that the 94% affected by the epidemic disease were males. It is because of male dominated society. They have access to sex worker which make them vulnerable to HIV/AIDS. Besides it, male's population visit barber shops for shaving hair-cutting. The shaving instruments are mostly unsterilized at barber shops. Furthermore, the long route drivers remain away from home for long time. They satisfy their sexual needs with sex workers. They are illiterate and unaware about the factors of transmission of HIV/AID. During the sexual contact the use of contraceptives is meaningless for them which make them prone to HIV/AIDS. The study disclosed that 21% affected were farmers. The causes were minor injuries infected to them during farming, insecure sex, and use of the unsterilized instruments. We recommend that the Knowledge about infection can totally change the behavior pattern of the individual's. For instance, knowledge about preventive measures like avoid multiple sex partner, STD prevention, avoid mother to child transmission, delayed sexual activity, avoid the use of infected needles for use of drugs. Similarly, uses of condom, safety blood management, avoid use of used razors and piercing instruments are needed to control this deadly infection. In addition, the routine screening for the HIV antibodies other measures needs to be taken to improve the blood safety. These measures include proper selection of blood donors, as professional or paid donors are known to be associated with sex work or drug abuse and sensitive HIV tests. In the government needs to ensure the decontamination of tattoos making instruments. Moreover, nondisposable equipment used in a tattoos making center must be sterilized with a good disinfection after every single session to avoid HIV/AIDS infection. Similarly, razor blades can spread infections such as HIV/AIDS. Strict use of disposable razor to be ensured at barber shops and education on the transmission factor of HIV/AIDS will help preventing HIV/AIDS. Furthermore, sexual contact is the common route of HIV transmission. The government requires providing effective sexual health education especially for the adolescents to avoid unsafe sex and create awareness about the importance of contraceptives. Condoms during sex have to be used for the protection against many sexually transmissible infections (STIs) and HIV/AIDS.

#### **References:**

- Ateka, G.K (2001). Factors of HIV/AIDS transmission in sub-Saharan Africa. Bulletin of the World Health Organization 79 (12), 1168.Africa
- Anarfi, J.K. (1993). Sexuality, migration and AIDS in Ghana A sociobehavioral study. Health Transition Review 3, 1-22.
- Bashir.A(2006) National Youth Shadow Report Progress Made on the UNGASS Declaration of Commitment on HIV/AIDS.
- Becker CE, Cone JE, Gerberding, J. (1989) Occupational infection with human immunodeficiency virus (HIV). Ann Intern Med;110:.653.
- Balochistan AIDS Control program (2018) <a href="http://www.bacp.gob.pk">http://www.bacp.gob.pk</a> accessed date August 18. 2018
- BrasilMiniste'rio da Sau'de, Secretaria de Vigila^nciaemSau'de, Departamento de DST/AIDS eHepatitesVirais (2011) BoletimEpidemiolo'gico AIDS. Ano VIII n. Available: <a href="http://www.aids.gov.br/sites/default/files/anexos/publicacao//50652/boetim\_aids\_2011\_final\_m\_pdf\_26659.pdf">http://www.aids.gov.br/sites/default/files/anexos/publicacao//50652/boetim\_aids\_2011\_final\_m\_pdf\_26659.pdf</a>. Accessed 2017 dec 23.
- Bhurgi Y (2006). HIV/AIDS in Pakistan. J Pak Med Assoc 2006;1–2. Pakistan
- Bobat R, Moodley D, Coutsoudis, Coovadia H. (1997) Breastfeeding by HIV-1 infected Women and outcome in their infants: a cohort study from Durban, South Africa. AIDS; 11:1627-1633 Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (2001). HIV Prevalence Trends in Selected
  - Populations in the United States: Results from National Serosurveillance, 1993–1997.
- Chmiel JS, Detels R, Kaslow RA, Van Raden M, Kingsley LA, Brookmeyer R. (1987) Factors associated with prevalent human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) infection in the Multicenter AID Cohort Study. Am J Epidemiol; 126:568–577.
- Donegan E, Perkins H, Vyas G, (1986). Mortality in the recipients of blood in the Transfusion Safety Study. Blood; 68:296A.

- Fleming DT, Wasserheit JN. (1999) From epidemiological synergy to public health policy and practice: the contribution of other sexually transmitted diseases to sexual transmission of HIV infection. SexTransm Infect; 75:3-17.
- Fox AM. (2012) The HIV poverty thesis re-examined: Poverty, wealth or inequality as a social determinant of HIV in sub-Saharan Africa? J Biosoc Sci,44:459–480
- Gerbert B, Bleecker T, Miyasaki C, (1991) Possible health care professional-to-patient HIV transmission: Dentists" reaction to a Center for Disease Control report. JAMA; 265:1845-1848.
- Gillespie S, Kadiyala S, Greener R. (2007) Is poverty or wealth driving HIV transmission. AIDS, 21(Suppl 7): S5–S16.
- Griensven GJ, Hessol NA, Koblin BA, Byers RH, O'Malley PM, Albercht-van Lent N, (1993) Epidemiology of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 Infection among homosexual men participating in hepatitis B vaccine trials in Amsterdam, New York City, and San Francisco, 1978–1990. Am J Epidemiol; 137:909–915.
- Hashimoto H, Kapiga SH, Murata Y. (2002) Mass treatment with nevirapine to prevent mother-to-child transmission of HIV/AIDS in sub-Saharan African countries. Journal of Obstetric and Gynecological Research, 28(6):313-9. Africa
- Heald A, Ransohoff D. (1990) Needle stick injuries among resident physicians. J Gen Intern Med; 5:389.
- Ibrahim MT, Opara WE, Tanimowo T (2007). Knowledge of HIV/AIDS, infection prevention practices and accidental skin cuts in barbing saloons in Sokoto, Nigeria. Nigeria Med Practitioner.51(6):123-127. Nigeria
- Janjua NZ, Nizamy MA. (2004). Knowledge and practices of barbers about hepatitis B and C transmission in Rawalpindi and Islamabad J. Pak. Med. Assoc. 54:116-119. Pakistan
- Khan A.A and Ayesha Khan (2010) The HIV epidemic in Pakistan Research and Development Solutions Islamabad,1,2Ministry of Health,1Pakistan. J Pak Med Association Vol.60, No. 4, Pakistan

- Local and Global response to HIV/AIDS in Pakistan (2009) An initial assessment 'IDUs, Department of Politics and International Relations University of Kent, UK Seelay Srak, PhD candidate IPSA Conference. UK
- Magadi MA:(2011) Understanding the gender disparity in HIV infection across countries in sub-Saharan Africa: evidence from the Demographic and Health Surveys. Soc Heal Illn, 33:522–539. Africa
- Masanjala W:(2007) The poverty-HIV/AIDS nexus in Africa: a livelihood approach. Socio-Sci Med ,64:1032–1041. Africa
- Medeiros R, Diaz RS, Filho AC. (2002) Estimating the length of the first antiretroviral therapy regiment durability in Sao Paulo, Brazil. Brazilian Journal of Infectious Disease, 6(6):298-304. Brazil
- Morino.G. M. Baldan, E. D'Onofrio, A. Melotto, L. (2004) Bertolaccini Aids and Surgery East and Central African Journal of Surgery Volume. Africa
- National AIDS Control Program (2014) Ministry of National Health Services Regulation and Coordination Government of Pakistan.
- Newell ML, Coovadia H, Cortina-Borja M, (2004) Mortality of infected and uninfected infants born to HIV-infected mothers in Africa: a pooled analysis. Lancet; 364:1236-43. Africa
- Oyedunni SA, Adesoro MO (2009). Potential risk of HIV transmission in barbering practice among professional barbers in Ibadan Nigeria. Health Sci. 9(1):19-25. Africa
- Price DM. (1991) What should be done about H/V-positive health professionals? Arch Intern Med; 151:658-659.
- Rosenberg J, Becker CE, Cone JE. (1989) How an occupational medicine physician views current blood-borne disease risks in healthcare worker. Occup Med; 4:3.
- Salami KK, Titiloye MA, Brieger WR, Otusanya SA (2006).

  Observations of barbers' activities in Oyo State, Nigeria:

  Implications: Nigeria
- Steketee RW, Valleroy L, Weinstock H, Karon J, Janssen R (2002). HIV incidence in the United States,1978–1999. J Acquir Immune DeficSyndr; 31:188–201. United states

- Szwarcwald CL, Barbosa Junior A, Souza-Junior PR, Lemos KR, Frias PG, Luhm KR, (2008) HIVtesting during pregnancy: use of secondary data to estimate 2006 test coverage and prevalence in Brazil. Braz J Infect Dis; 2:167–72. Brazil
- The U.S Presidents Emergency Plan for AIDS Relief (2010) seventh annual report to congress.
- UNAIDS (2017) world AIDs day fact sheet
- UNAIDS/WHO— (2005) Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS) World Health Organization (WHO)
- UNAIDS | Annual Report (2009)
- Usman Waheed, Muhammad Arshad, Javaid Usman, Ahmed Farooq, AkhlaaqWazeer, HasanAbbas Zaheer (2017) surveillance of HIV infection in blood donors in Pakistan. A systematic review. Pak Armed Forces Med J; 67 (5): 860-67. Pakistan
- United Nations. Millennium Development Goals (2016). Available at http://www.un.org/millenniumgoals/ accessed on Feb 2018
- UNAIDS, WHO, UNICEF (2011) progress report. GLOBAL HIV/AIDS RESPONSE Epidemic update and health sector progress towards Universal Access
- Zewudie T, Legesse W, Kurkura G (2002). Knowledge, attitudes and Practices among Barbers in South- western Ethiopia. Africa Newsletter on Occupational Health and Safety. Pp. 1269-1271. Africa 20th international Aids conference (2014) Melbourne Australia

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Analyzing the Socio-Economic Condition of Women Beggars in Quetta, Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Zunaira Aziz, <sup>2</sup>Siraj Bashir

#### **Abstract:**

The study analyzed the information collected from 100 women beggars from Quetta District of Balochistan. Under the objectives to find major factors influenced towards beggary and to see the investments, expenditure and saving patterns of beggars. The data was gathered by household survey by Interview schedule. Through Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS), this study analyzed the data by using the descriptive statistics such as, frequency distribution and percentages. The finding of this study revealed that the poverty and unemployment are the major factors which influence people to beg and being part of an Islamic society people belief is that charity giving is a good deed therefore this profession is increasing day-by-day as its giving raise to begging so people do not go for doing any other job and work. Because begging is an easy job rather than working in field. Government must have to take some steps for the betterment of this kind of people as begging is not only a social problem, but it is a curse for Pakistani society.

**Keywords:** Socio-Economic, Condition, Women Beggars, Quetta Balochistan etc.

### **Introduction:**

According to the World Bank (1990) "enormously poor" individuals of the world-wide as those that are presently living their lives on no more than \$1 per day per individual, dignified at the 1985 Purchasing Power Parity (PPP) exchange rate. Even though there have always been poverty

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email:zunairaaziz4@gmail.com Contact no: 0349-3653028

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Siraj Bashir Lecturer Department of Social Work University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Email:siraj.dr.siraj.bashir.edu.uob@gmail.com Contact no:0321-3851070/0305-3884901

lines certainly one dollar per day has been chosen in portion since its nearness to the poverty lines used by several states which are poor. This specific one has originated to control the discussions regarding poverty in a typically plain technique.

Begging on the roads of town hubs is single in the age-long actions and possibly professions of the extremely susceptible, poverty-ridden individuals in the civilization, chiefly in the emerging states. By way of exposed in the researches of altered academics, begging is not peculiar to developing countries; it is a universal phenomenon (Ado, 1997) and a global urban problematic.

The situation in capitals as witnessed ordinary is may be poorer with diverse groups of beggars found at parks, spiritual hubs, bazaars, street joints, places of rituals, between additional communal residences begging for charities (Ojo,2005). These all groups of beggars contain the incapacitated, the deprived, and the needy and to a sub-spatial level the able-bodied, strong and physically robust folks who take the benefit of the kindness of the civilization for them to continue unemployed and at periods commit troubles (like criminality) on the name of begging in the street. The problem is that those who are involved in begging have one motive or the other to funding their attitude. Though particular may be demanding to be accomplishments acre part by affecting rotund and submission devotions to individuals that wage them in chance, others might privilege to be attractive their individual part of the nationwide block, particularly the unemployed groups of definite party-political containers (Jelili, 2009). To the effortlessly known beggars, though, the issue of socio-economic conditions and bodily in capacity are frequently the privilege as expressed or indirect in their method to begging.

Anyone that have lately been to Pakistan can articulate that beggars are universally. They are originating near the masjid, cafes, sacred tombs, traveler spaces, high way angles, and movies. The number of beggars nowadays is speciously much bigger than was the instance numerous eras before. Not individual have their figures improved, the countryside and amount of begging has progressed over time. In fresh periods, beggary has twisted into a profitable business for some opportunists, turning it into, in some cases, organized crime. Additionally, traditional and contained illegal systems are rotating into multinational systems of criminality. While freshly beggars and beggary have been attainment consideration from reporters, scholars, mass media, nongovernmental administrations, and investigators, begging as a systematized criminality has not been deliberated in its whole, mainly in Pakistan. (Nadia 2001) Now-a-days, development existence has produced deficiency and communal variations in several urban parts of Pakistan. This indicates to additional thoughtful societal difficulties, in which begging is

particularly dangerous and a clear one (Nadia, 2011). In 2004, the International Labor Organization (ILO) accepted a study on begging in Pakistan that exposes that begging is basically an urban phenomenon about the profit of begging. The ILO also focuses the very energetic characteristic of mixture of begging, in that societies include in begging with additional economic and hug quantity of profits manufacturing events, admiring the associations among begging and other unlawful events, such as use of drugs and sex working (ILO, 2004). Khan (2013) experimented that in progressive states beggars make money by using skills which they have, whereas in emerging nations they live their lives on the basis of kindness of public to fulfill their basic needs of life. Gillin (1929) observed socio-economic disorder results beggary and homelessness.

Extra ordinary existence of begging is the outcome of rapid amount of development of people on chief thorough fares trouble making financial, societal and governmental fluctuations, where huge poverty is faced by them. (Yusuf, et. al 2012). Agreeing to the report of ILO (2009), in Pakistan there are 12 (twelve) million child attached manual labor. Among them 6(six) million are below the age of 10(ten) years. A great amount of child labor 1.9 million was bring into being in Punjab. Rendering to the report of ILO, 67(sixty-seven) such republics were found in the creation where the situation of child labor was created very harmful, between them Pakistan lies at no.6 (six) (Saeed,2015). Tough teams or mafias are trafficked children into begging throughout the world. Drug addiction is associated by the strengthen child begging. Third gatherings are used youngsters into involuntary begging; both male and females are involved that are doing this job because of unwanted forces rather than the permission of their parents. (Delap, E. 2009).

Begging is an occupation that requires obligation, curiosity and consideration and categorized by determined immigration from rural areas to urban, extraordinary inhabitant's development amount, great price of existing, minor revenue, and countless joblessness frequency (Demewozu W,2005).

Begging has been in existing since antique. Begging is a communal concern consuming a test for metropolitan developers. A great figure of in capacitated individuals brings into being in roads are highway beggars. These deficiency trouble individuals develop benefit of the financial disorder of the maximum town zones lawful or unlawful to get lasting inhabitants of these urban hubs (Rugoho & Siziba2014). Begging as an occupation is supposed an immoral act as a beggar cheats and

abuses community for maintenance of him relatively than to put away his corporeal and mystical command (Matei,et al, 2013).

Begging is a multi-layered societal subject beginning by the numerous and interrelated specific and undeveloped lacks. It is the outcome of dangerous grade of poverty (Tatek,2009). In Pakistan, poverty is so much recurrent, and a huge figure of refugees' existence trapped into poverty. There is a countless alteration in existence of poverty between urban and rural parts of Pakistan. Conferring to the Financial Review of Pakistan (2006) there were twenty-eight percent (28%) poverty stages in pastoral zones and fifteen percent (15%) in town spaces (Government of Pakistan, 2006). Poverty wracked take up begging as another earnings of maintenance since the people who are in begging have no other choice but to fit them into begging. In this respect financial influences are forceful motive for begging (Woubishet, 2005).

#### **Research Objectives:**

This research revolves around the following research objectives:

- 1. To find out the major factors influenced towards begging.
- 2. To see the investments, expenditure and saving patterns of beggars.

#### **Literature Review:**

The review literature is a frame of transcript which purposes to analyses the serious facts of information containing functional results as well as hypothetical and operational charities on a specific matter. The literature review is the foundation of a scientific enquiry. A perusal of the existing and relevant literature which has appeared in different forms like books, papers, articles, published or unpublished reports, periodicals and proceedings, etc. provide information about the nature of enquiry already undertaken to understand and remaining problems more thoroughly and accurately. Through, the present literature survey, the researcher has tried to explore as well as contribute those avenues, which are still untouched. It helps in making comparative statements in the ongoing research with 19 the researchers who already have been undertaken. A number of articles related to beggars have been published with reference to India and the other countries of the world. Nevertheless, it is difficult to review all the related articles in this direction; however, some selected articles are reviewed.

Begging is a tremendously infrequent, societal issue and as well as an obscenity for a civilization and it is also connected through socio-economic influences of the public. Azam (2011) led a research in Pakistan and in the result of that study determined that the spiritual features such as Madrassas and Zakat contribution to economically and informally have given rise to begging. Besides, illegal complexes

flourishing underneath opposing governmental settings comprising administrational dishonesty and flaws. Agreeing to Namwata*et.al.*, (2012) that street beggars are categorized into four (4) sets similarly beggars of the roads, beggars on the streets, beggars in the streets, and beggars of street families, grounded on where they slept after specific hours of beggary and interaction with their kinfolks.

Furthermore, the problem of street begging is outcome of various influences, as well as joblessness, expiry of parentages, domestic breakdown, deficiency, and corporeal encounters. On the other hand, the street beggars have frequently been classified in positions of the skills they have and in dimensions grounded on how they create their existing from the streets. There were similarly characters who did not shows lightly obviously noticeable flaws incapacities) (Adugna, 2006). Additional lately, Dakin *et.al.*, (2016) highlighted that the purpose of descendants begging noises is extremely forceful, through conservational varying the association among begging calls and descendant's government.

In the equivalent perception, Goldstone et.al., (2016:374) intensely suggested that the 'nourishment is relocated as an outcome of pestering, and remunerations off in standings of nutritive assistances for the beggars'. Khan et.al., (2014) highlighted that the important explanations of begging that need the publics to admit such the appalling action like the existence of poverty; the tradition of background; passing of parentages; illnesses, lack of education, disable bodies and old age. Apart from this, poverty is a highest characteristic that consequences around partial beggar populace in the direction of such a profession like begging. Furthermore, such the investigation regulates that this subdivision of inhabitants is the further most deprived between the unfortunate which are motionless harassed for one of the traditionalstyle and elementary essential that is food that may be assessed around the upright of the other remaining requirements 'Shelter and Clothing'. The fresher organizer contemporary requirements such as schooling, well-being, and reestablishment are the delightful imaginings to the people. The begging products several reactions from individuals; some people see it as a representation of deficiency and the non-appearance of facilities containing low-priced accommodation for demoted collections. Others give opinion it, as a negative effect on businesses, As the result of alcohol and material exploitation, and the outcome of family breakdown; or as the activities of those incompetent or reluctant to allow themselves by additional happenings (Carter, 2007). Despite the fact, Anderson (1961) has categorized reasons of begging into seasonal work and unemployment; the oddities of business; responsibilities of character; disaster in the lifecycle of the creature; traditional or nationwide discernment. Menka and Nisar (2013) claims that the most important sources of feminine delinquency are joblessness, below par salaried occupation, instruct well-being expense, and the cumulative amount of womanly controlled family by means of great total of Kids.

According to (Demewozu,2005) beggary is become an occupation which requires obligation, concern and consideration and described by determined rural-urban immigration. Extraordinary residents' development amount. Great charge of existing. Insignificant salary and great unemployment rate.

Beggary has been in being there since earliest. Begging is a social problem which have dares for organizers of urban community. A huge figure of incapacitated individuals establish in streets is called street beggars. These deficiencies troubled people take gain of the financial complaint of the maximum urban zones lawful or unlawful to acquire everlasting inhabitants of these urban hubs (Rugoho & Siziba 2014). Beggary as occupation is supposed an immoral act as a beggar betrays and adventures people to funding him relatively than to ingest his corporeal and unworldly power (Matei, et al, 2013). Begging is a multilayered communal subject producing by the numerous and interrelated discrete and straightforward scarcities. It is the consequence of dangerous gradation of poverty (Tatek, 2009).

In Pakistan, poverty is very common and huge figures of refugees are being trapped into poverty. There is a countless alteration in manifestation of poverty between rural and urban parts of Pakistan. Rendering to the Economic Survey of Pakistan (2006) there were twenty-eight (28%) poverty stages in rural zones and fifteen (15%) in urban zones (Government of Pakistan, 2006). Poverty suffering takes up beggary as alternative resources of maintenance since they have no other choice but to fit them into the profession of begging. In this respect financial influences are active motive for beggary (Aberra,1987 & Woubishet, 2005).

#### **Study Area:**

Quetta District of Balochistan was selected for this study. 100 women beggars were interviewed through interview schedule. In this study non-probability (convenience and snow ball sampling technique) was applied for data collection. The sample population of this study consisted 100 women beggars in Quetta Balochistan.



**Source:** Government of Pakistan **Methods of Data Collection and Data Analysis** 

This is explanatory and descriptive type of research. It aims to see the socio-economic conditions of women beggars in Quetta Balochistan. The sampled population of this research consisted of 100 women beggars in Quetta Balochistan. Data was analyzed through the Statistical Package for Social Sciences SPSS, applying descriptive statistics such as, frequency distribution and percentages. Non-probability (convince and snow ball sampling technique) was applied for this study. The field work was started in the month of June 2018 in Quetta city. It took 2 weeks for collecting data from the respondents of different places in Quetta city. While data collection many of women beggars refused to give data as they were afraid of police.

Table No 1. Education of Respondent

Description	Frequency	Percent %	Cumulative Percent
No education	98	98.0	98.0
Primary	2	2.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	

Results of the research tell that almost total (98%) numbers of the respondent beggars were having no education and only 2% of them were having education till Primary. From the total number of sampled size majority of the beggars were illiterate and said that they have never gone for any schooling in their entire life.

#### **Major Factors Influenced towards Begging**

Table No 2.

Reason of Begging

Description		Freque	Percen	Cumulative Percent
		ncy	t%	
	Unemploy ment	10	10.0	10.0
	Poverty	90	90.0	100.0
	Total	100	100.0	

The result shows that 90% of the respondent women beggars said that poverty is the reason of begging and 10% of them said that unemployment is the reason behind begging. Thus, majority said that poverty is the reason of begging. Agreeing to the study of Nadia that high prices of food is making inflation that's why people choose to beg and fulfill their basic need of life.

Table No 3. Poverty has positive relationship with beggary

Description		Freque ncy	Percen t%	Cumulative Percent
	Yes	98	98.0	98.0
	No	2	2.0	100.0
	Tota 1	100	100.0	

The results below show that the almost all (98%) of the respondent beggars said that poverty has positive relationship with beggary and only 2% said that there is no relationship between poverty and beggary.

The one hypothesis of this study is that poverty has positive relationship with beggary, so the results indicate that this hypothesis is correct as majority of the beggars have answered the question in yes.

Table No 4.
Unemployment has positive relationship with beggary

Description		Frequenc	Percen	Cumulative
		y	t%	Percent
Z	Yes	98	98.0	98.0
N	No	2	2.0	100.0
Т	Γota	100	100.0	
1		100	100.0	

The table below shows that majority (98%) of the women beggar respondents said that unemployment has positive relationship with beggary and only 2% said that unemployment has no relationship with beggary.

The second hypothesis of this study is that unemployment has positive relationship with beggary, as results indicate that it is correct because all most all of the respondents from selected sampled size said yes to this question.

#### Investments, expenditure and saving patterns of beggars

Table No 5.

Per-day income of respondent

Description		Freque ncy	Percen t%	Cumulative Percent
	200- 300	26	26.0	26.0
	300- 400	52	52.0	78.0
	400- 500	19	19.0	97.0
	600- above	3	3.0	100.0
	Total	100	100.0	

The results show that the half (52%) of the respondent beggars per income was in between 300-400, quarter (26%) of the beggars earned 200-300, 19% of them earned 400-500 and 3% of their per day income was in between 600 and above. Thus, majority of the beggars per day income lies under 30-400.

Table No 6. Where do you spend your money

Description	Freque ncy	Perce nt%	Cumulative Percent
Househ old	98	98.0	98.0
Educati on	2	2.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	

The results show that most (98%) of the respondent beggars said that they use their money earned from begging on household (food, clothing, health) and remaining 2% said that they use their money on education of their children.

So there is no saving from the money which they get by begging. The complete amount is used on household requirements.

Table No 7. How do you get your food

Description Description	Freque	Perce nt%	Cumulative Percent
ask from houses	<sup>1</sup> 27	27.0	27.0
buy it	8	8.0	35.0
make i a home	t 65	65.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	

The outcomes of the table show that 65% of the beggars make their food at home, 27% said that they ask their food from houses and remaining 8% said they buy it from hotels.

During survey I have seen them making food at home with wood and one of the household was having Tandoor in it where they make their bread.

Table No 8. Where do you spend your money?

Description	Freque ncy	Perce nt%	Cumulative Percent
Househ old	98	98.0	98.0
Educati on	2	2.0	100.0
Total	100	100.0	

The results show that most (98%) of the respondent beggars said that they use their money earned from begging on household (food, clothing, health) and remaining 2% said that they use their money on education of their children.

So, there is no saving from the money which they get by begging. The complete amount is used on household requirements.

Table No 9.
Which day of week you earn more

when day of week you carn more					
Description	Freque ncy	Perce nt%	Cumulative Percent		
Friday	64	64.0	64.0		
any other day	36	36.0	100.0		
Total	100	100.0			

The table shows that more than half (64%) of the respondents said they earn more money on Fridays and 36% said the day does not matter; sometimes we earn more sometimes less. As third hypothesis of this study is that specific days have positive relationship with beggary, so it's proved right that yes it has because majority of the beggars said they earn more money on Fridays.

#### **Conclusion and Recommendations:**

Women beggars are social phenomena and problem caused by failure of society standards and principles, and it is an extensive area of study. The present study is not end in itself rather it shows some of its aspects, it has focused on women beggars. There is a massive need of further studies in Quetta city because there are not many studies on this area. After completing the present study, following are the recommendations and suggestions for women beggars.

- In this study it is revealed that poverty is the main cause of beggary, therefore government or other Non-governmental organizations have to take some steps to end or decrease the intensity of poverty in society.
- The finding indicates that most of the people are in beggary because of high ratio of unemployment in our society. People do not have any other option that is why they are in begging. For this government must have to generate different type of jobs for the people who are unemployed, so they do not go for begging.
- The present study examined that most of the people who are in profession of begging are having no education, therefore there must be free of cost education for beggars and there should be different kind of skill development centers. So, people do not have excuse to beg and they should earn their money by hard working.
- All of the beggars are women and mostly are the head of family and their man do not go for earning. The family is dependent on woman so there should be awareness about their rights and their responsibilities, so they also go out of house and work for the fulfillment of their basic needs.

#### **References:**

- Aberra, G. (1987). The case of twenty beggars in Akaki. Unpublished senior essay Submitted to the department of sociology and social administration, Addis Ababa University. BA research Paper
- Adedibu, A. (1989). "Begging and Poverty in Third World Cities: A Case Study of Ilorin, Nigeria". Ilorin Journal of Business and Social Sciences (IJBSS), 1, 25-40.
- Ado, G. (1997), Sept 5-7. "An Appraisal of Contemporary Almajirci: Quranic Education in Sudan".
- Adugna, G. (2006). Livelihoods and survival strategies among migrant children in Addis Ababa", A Dissertation submitted as partial fulfilment of the requirement of the Master of Philosophy in Development Studies, Norwegian University of Science and Technology (NTNU), Faculty of Social Sciences and Technology Management, Department of Geography, Trondheim, Norway
- Anderson, N. (1961). The Hobo: The sociology of the homeless man, Phoenix Books, The Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press.
- Azam, N. (2011). Beggarization: Beggary as an organized crime in Pakistan, Unpublished graduate thesis, Karachi University, . https://akuscholarworks.ku.edu/bitstream/.../Azam\_ku\_0099M\_11884\_DATA\_ 1.pdf?
- Banerjee, Abhijit, V., and Esther Duflo.2006. 'The Economic Lives of the Poor'. *Journal of Economic Perspectives*, 21 (1) JEL. 010,015,016
- Dakin, R., Ouyang, J. Q., Lendvai, A. Z., Haussmann, M. F., Ignacio T. Moore, L. T. &Bonier, F. (2016). Weather matters: begging calls are temperature and size-dependent signals of offspring state, Behavior, Vol.153: 871-896
- Delap, E. (2009). "Forced Child Begging" Anti-Slavery International Report, ISBN: 978 900918-72-8.
- Demewozu, W. (2005) "Begging as a Means of Livelihood: Conferring with the poor at the Orthodox Religious Ceremonial Days in

- Addis Ababa". Department of Sociology and Social Anthropology, Addis Ababa University. African Study Monographs, Suppl. 29: 185-191, pp. 185-191
- Fabrega, H. (1971). "Begging in a Southern Mexico City", Human Organization, 30, (3), 350-402. 8. Hanchao Lu, H. (1999). "Becoming Urban: Mendicancy and Vagrants in Modern Shanghai". Journal of Social History. (www.Shaghaicentre com.)
- Gillin, J. L (1929). "Vagrancy and begging", American Journal of Sociology, vol. 35, no. 3, pp. 424-432.
- Government of Pakistan. (2006). Economic Survey of Pakistan.
- GoP (Aug 19, 2017a). Maps. Retrieved from the website: http://www.pc.gov.pk/
- Imran Khan. Socio-Economic Disparities among Beggars in Different Locations of District Lahore\_Pakistan. International Journal of European Studies. Vol. 2, No. 1, 2018, pp. 1-7. doi: 10.11648/j.ijes.20180201.11
- International Labour Organization. (2009). Surviving the Streets, "A Study of Street Children in Pakistan". UNO Publisher
- International Labour Organization, 2004), Collective for Social Science Research, Karachi, "A rapid Assessment of bonded Labour in Domestic work and begging in Pakistan".
- Jelili, M. O. (2009)., Spatial and Socio-Cultural Dimensions of Begging in Nigerian Cities. Verbatim Communications Limited
- Jelil, M, O., Mnitp, RPT. (2013) 'Street-Begging in Cities: Cultural, Political and Socio-economic Questions' *Global Journal of human social science Sociology & Culture*, volume 13 issue 5 version 1.0
- Khan, J. H., Menka&Shamshad (2014). Socio-economic causes of begging, International Research Journal of Human Resources and Social Sciences, Vol.1, No.3: 37-52
- Carter, T. (2007). Panhandling in Winnipeg: Legislation vs support services, A study for the Public Interest Law Centre, University of Winnipeg, 13.

- Matei, E., Dumitrache, L., Manea, G., Coco, O., & Mihalache, C. (2013). "Begging Phenomenon in Bucharest City: Dimensions and Patterns of Expression" Social Sciences Citation Index, vol. 43, pp. 61-79, www.doaj.org and <a href="https://www.scopus.com">www.scopus.com</a>.
- Menka& Nisar (2013). Regional analysis of various places of begging", International Journal of Development Research, Vol.3, No.10: 114119
- Mirjat. A.J., Wassan. A.A & Shaikh. S. (2017) 'Beggary in Hyderabad division: A sociological analysis' *Grassroots, vol.51, No. II*
- Nadia, A. (2011). "Beggarization: Beggary as an Organized Crime in Pakistan" A thesis of Graduate degree program in Global and International Studies and the Graduate Faculty of the University of Kansas.
- Namwata, B. M. L., Mgabo, M. R. &Dimoso, P. (2012). Categories of street beggars and factors influencing street begging in central Tanzania, African Study Monographs, Vol.33, No.2: 133-143
- Rugoho, T. Siziba, B. (2014) "Rejected People: Beggars with Disabilities in the City of Harare". Developing Countries Study. ISSN 2224-607X (Paper) ISSN 2225-0565 (Online). Vol. 4, No. 26, pp. 51-56.
- Smith, P. (2005). "The Economics of Anti-Begging Regulations". American Journal of Economics and Sociology, 64. (2), 549-561
- Tatek, A. (2009). "The survival strategies of Ethiopian child beggars".

  The 16th International Conference of Ethiopian Studies,

  Trondheim.
- Yusuf, et, al. (2012). "The extent of People Involvement in the National Basic Reforms in Horin Emirate, Nigeria."

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

## Political Role of Baloch Women in Mainstreaming Politics in Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Abdul Sattar, <sup>2</sup>Shahida Habib Alizai

#### **Abstract:**

Politics is the lifeline of every nation on this planet. But in this era of chaos there is a widen discrimination in political landscape for women. The narrative for making women segregates from local, national and international politics initiated during 20th century. In fact, pre 20 century era of human civilization women were not allowed to participate in any aspects of people lives but to look after house and kids. Many movements have been launched during the course of 19th and 20th centuries and at the end of 19th century women had got many social, economic and religious rights and protections. But 20 century marked as political isolation of women in many of the world. Women in British Balochistan were limited to their houses and to just cook foods. Both the colonial and Khan Rulers in Balochistan deprived women from their due rights. Soon after the independence of Pakistan, Balochistan becomes the part of one unit from 1948 to 1970s. In this era women of Balochistan were not allowed to take part in political activities. The constitution of 1973, had paved the way for women to participate in political maneuver of regional and national politics. But the extreme tribal norms and gated community of Balochistan could not let women to chip in political adventure. But from 2000 and onward women of Balochistan step in political discourse of Pakistan and become an active contributor of politics. During Zardari regime women representatives passed various laws for women domestic protection, social and economic rights. Indeed, today women are working in every platform with men equally and accordingly. The Baloch women can play a vital role for mainstreaming Balochistan politics into national level. Women can counter extreme tribal norms, feudal hegemony of men and male dominated society on more participation of politics in every level.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar (Sociology) in Department of Balochistan Study Center University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Shahida Habib Alizai Assistant Professor: Gender Development Study University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

**Keywords:** Gate community, Political landscape, Mainstreaming, Narrative, Tribalism, Social hegemony

#### **Introduction:**

#### **Background of the Study:**

Since the trace history of Baloch culture and tradition women is given a high pride on matters related to family and society. Beside they have deprived from their political rights and could not let them to participate in political landscape. During Khan Rules in Balochistan women were not allowed in key or other positions in legislature, judiciary and executive. Their role in political arena was zero and was not permitted to join any political party or activities. Thus in era of intolerance of women in Balochistan Khan and Sardars limited their natural attributes and aptitude. With the passage of time women struggled to acquire limited political role in affairs of state.

The limited struggle of women for obtaining more rights in British Balochistan was threatened and ambushed by rulers in different times. But the movement to empower women in all sphere of life more especially on political concern continued in various modes to acknowledge and preach all women for gender equality, justice and even opportunities. The Baloch women became a very popular figure in tribal society up to the second decade of 20th century. Thus the various modes of struggle brought the women in the mainstream politics in British Balochistan and the ratio of women participation reached to 3-5 percent in political decision making of the society. (Naseer, 2012)

The slow pace of women struggle for attaining more political rights led them to become an equal member of the society. From 1947 to 1948 women of Khan Leaderships enjoyed various political rights to contribute on national, domestic, social, economic and foreign affairs. But they were not allowed in major decision making likewise defense affairs, war decision making and security concerns. In fact, they got various political rights and women in first time of thousands years of Baloch history male dominated rulers recognized their vested political rights. (Hanif, 2010)

After the accession of Balochistan with Pakistan special measures have taken to mainstream Baloch women in politics. But various hurdles likewise tribalism, extreme social norms, family mores had hindered them from political activities. The fifty years of Pakistan history (1950s to 2000) had witnessed three different constitutions and there was no single provision for women political rights in Balochistan. The 1956, 1962 and 1973 constitution of Pakistan did not determine a single

provision for deprived women in Balochistan. Their contribution to the social and economic development of societies is also more than half as compared to that of men by virtue of their dual roles in the productive and reproductive spheres. Additionally, in this period there was no single law to protect women rights in Balochistan.

But 2000 and onward women in Balochistan started to participate in different political activities and contributed to develop regional and national politics. In fact, mainstreaming of any politics both genders equal participation is duly necessary. The Baloch women after 2002 and onward played a vital role in mainstreaming regional and national politics. Regionally, the Baloch women negated the extreme level of tribal norms, created space for women in election and initiated various moves for equal representation in local and regional governments. In national politics Baloch women negated fanatic approaches of Baloch tribal lords and women inequality. Now and presently women are working with male equally and on line of mutual respects to mainstream politics in Balochistan. (Editorial, 2017)

#### **Theoretical Underpinning:**

Feminism and gender equality is the core approach of the study. Women in present world are facing enormous problems in political, social and economic lines. Feminism works to empower women in politics to acquire more vested and absolute rights. On the other hand, gender equality aims to bring both genders in equal putting in political, economic and social aspects of the life. Mainstreaming of women in politics related to feminism and gender equality and their vital role can be defined under the umbrella of local, regional and national politics.

#### **Research Methodology:**

The study is purely based upon secondary sources where various books, research articles, journals and magazines have been consulted. Additionally, it contains various sources of internet to prove the data for authenticity of the study.

#### Variables:

#### **Independent Variable:**

Political role of Baloch women

#### **Dependent Variable:**

Mainstreaming of politics in Balochistan

#### **Women Political Role Historically:**

Historically women had not given political rights to explore their natural capacities and capabilities. But they have taken various moves to develop Balochistan backward political culture to a modern political society. They have faced enormous problems while highlighting women related issues in the society. Many women have been killed for the only reason of demanding political rights and many have been tortured. The suppression of women was a part of routine life and they were not allowed to step out beyond the four corners of houses. They have treated very cruelly and vested rights were refused by patriarchal setup of the society. Thus patriarchy was the very immediate hindrance of women political empowerment in Balochistan. (Majeed, 2010)

Political empowerment of Baloch women began from Z.A Bhutto era where various part of Balochistan women demanded more political rights for women to mainstream Balochistan politics. Bhutto regime accepted some demand of Baloch women to empower them form atrocity of tribal norms. Misfortunately, Z.A Bhutto could not mention women specifically women in the constitution. During his tenure women in Balochistan got limited powers but political status remained very poor. Anyhow the Bhutto regime had paved the way for women empowerment in Balochistan. (Shumaila, 2016)

During third military tenure of Zia, Islamic laws made by him left women in the darkest age of history. General Zia's approach Islamic line was so rigid and uncompromising on issue of women. The women in Balochistan especially Baloch women suffered the most and the laws of Zia era added fuel to fire on tribal principles of Balochistan. Additionally, women were not given their natural and vested rights. But Baloch women in this period of history stand against Zia's draconian laws to provide them enough political powers. Comparatively the Musharraf,s era was too liberal and provided ample opportunities to women in political, economic and social aspects of life. (Peterson, 2008)

The most noticeable journey of Baloch women political development began during the period of Musharraf. He fixed and improved Baloch women special educational and political quota in federal and provincial levels. The strength of female educational ratio improved tremendously and women in Balochistan got numerous opportunities to obtain more political rights. After 2005 Baloch women actively participated in political landscape of Balochistan. In fact, Baloch women in a very short period got various rights in provincial level. Consequently, Baloch women got enormous rights in various aspects of life to mainstream Baloch regional politics to national level.

### **Baloch Women Struggle in Acquiring Gender Equality in Regional and National Politics:**

Baloch women live in extremely patriarchal environment where they have no right to decide their fate. The majority of decision of Baloch women are taken be male and they have no right to refuse the order of male. In veracity of fact, around 75 percent of Baloch women live in rural part of Balochistan and among them 60 percent even never hear about the word politics. In another estimate observed that the ratio of women education is very poor in rural Balochistan where 80 percent of children are out of school. Apart from low education and political awareness women in various means contributing to mainstream Balochistan politics. (Pernab, 2015)

The aggressive division among both genders in Baloch society serves to highlight the level of discrimination. This has widened the conflict between both the sexes have created numerous problems on the way of women development. Additionally, women in daily lives are trying to create better understanding between the both genders for long and durable stability. This is ongoing crisis and left the society in dark. Comparatively women are more tolerant and dealing men with respect and dignity. But Baloch men are more biased and bigot on concerns of women to not let them beyond the four corner of the house. (Lagachu, 2016)

Balochistan regional politics is divided between on line of language, tribe, caste, nation and particularly the genders. Such violent division stagnate political development and could not allow the region to create democratic climate. Women active participation in politics negated male supremacy in the Baloch society. While women are working to educate all rural females and introduced many laws related to women health, honor social and economic development. This is indeed the mainstreaming of regional politics to thrive democratically. Without women the regional politics cannot take strong and permanent roots in Balochistan. (Akbar Khalil, Mashood Ahmed Sheikh, 2010)

The local and regional political participation of Baloch women has developed women nationally. Baloch women are struggling to gain more representation in federal assembly and demanding more reforms in local, regional and national level for women. The process of mainstreaming of politics as like Punjab, Sind and KP is developing in Balochistan and women are demanding more constitutional, political, economic and social rights. In fact, Baloch women wanted to take steps on constitutional reforms for women protection on tribal hegemony. Additionally, they are working to gain more freedom and liberties in regional political arena. Furthermore, women are demanding equal and

just economic opportunities to bring both genders on the fold of equality. (Siddiqi, 2012)

#### **Political Parties and Baloch Women Contribution:**

The all political parties in Balochistan are dominated by men and poor participation of female is on its full swing. But the trend is changing speedily and women are becoming members of various political parties. The Baloch women active participation in political culture is bringing them in mainstream of regional politics. Presently, Baloch women political participation is up to 30 to 35 percent and the leadership's level is up to 5 percent in different local areas. Anyhow, it is the best achievement of Baloch women that they have women wings in various political parties of Balochistan. (Hamid, 2011)

The separate wings in various political parties like BNP Mengal and NP provide women wings to discuss women related issues and provide them opportunities to tackle such issues. This thing is leading women for more political empowerment to address women related issues in Balochistan. When there was a time women have no access to any economic, social and political rights but presently women are as equal as the men in Baloch society. This thing is formulating a society where both genders can live with equality and equity. The Baloch women struggle for mainstreaming regional politics is unending struggle and a continuous process. (Safdar Sail, Abdul Basit, 2010)

Baloch women contribution in political arena of Balochistan is quite obvious and exploring political culture throughout the region. They are bringing women in center of Balochistan politics and working to flourish women educational capabilities. From 2000 to 2005 women political participation ratio as standing up to 7 to 9 percent and the trend increased up 15 to 20 percent by 2010. The pace of women political participation increases day by day and reached at 35 percent by 2013. Such participation of women is mainstreaming Balochistan politics and creating a tolerant social fabric. But by 2015 women political power show becomes a change for tribal and feudal society. (Umbreen Javaid, Javeria Jahangir, 2015)

## Mainstreaming Regional Politics of Balochistan and Women Vital Role:

Baloch women are essential figure to mainstream Balochistan politics due to its tribal and feudal status. Without women participation in politics, it seems improbable to mainstream Baluchistan's gated society. The recognizable role of women in politics of region is pivotal and cannot be refused by ordinarily. It is women political results that today women are working with man on equal putting in different educational,

social and economic institutions. Both male and female are acquiring education in co-education in various urban and rural part of Balochistan. The mainstreaming of Balochistan politics means to create equality in social, political, economic and tribal aspects of life in the region. (Umbreen, 2010)

Balochistan politics is circulating around voting banks and women shares 48 percent of population. Without women participation in election it is impossible to promote voting culture. The volatile land of Balochistan is providing opportunity to women national and international level of exposure. Women in present time are struggling to mainstream each and every female in regional level of politics to create balanced society. The notable role of women for mainstreaming regional politics is demanding laws for equality of both genders in each aspects of life. (Pakistan, 2011)

Furthermore, women are working to maintain the society on political and economic lines. There political role is very vital for restructuring and mainstreaming Balochistan politics. Apart from the sad fact that Baloch woman is facing enormous threats from tribal lords, insurgent groups and militant groups and religious groups are threatening them to not join politics. But they refuse to the threats and joining more political activities. In contest of Baloch women joining in politics means to explore their natural, constitutional, political, social and economic rights. (Mehwish Malghani Durdana Khosa Maria Khosa Farhat Sajjad, 2018)

Hence women role in mainstreaming is vital and without women contribution it is not possible in Balochistan to thrive political activities smoothly and properly. It is women contributing political maturity and educating the rest of society. The Baloch women are playing a vital role for building this society a modern and a prosperous society. The political parties are also taking various steps to bring women in party politics for fair play between both the sexes. Vision of any political party plays a vital role in protecting their self-image and cognitively developing a relationship between the party and general public. Hence women are vital for regional political mainstreaming. (Mroczek, 2014)

#### Some Notable Hindrance on the Way of Women in Politics:

The first and foremost hindrance on the way of women politics is Baloch nationalism has a dual basis. On one hand, it developed as a tribal identity repressed by a force perceived as foreign hands are involved. Baloch nationalism openly opposed women political participation and took many steps to stop women to not join Pakistan mainstream politics. Baloch thriving insurgency in various part of Balochistan is negated by

the Baloch women on more participation of regional and national politics. (Bukhari, 2011)

The tribal norms and mores are other problems which the Baloch women are facing on participation of regional and national politics. Additionally, the extreme tribal principles could not allow women to take step in outside of the house. The tribal restrain Baloch women that's why leaning towards backwardness politically and socially. Hence Baloch women avoided these harsh cultures and joining various political parties for more formidable role in regional and national politics. (Bari, 2005)

The fertile land of Balochistan is comparatively volatile for women protection than that of other province of Pakistan. Social insecurity of women in Balochistan is always in question where women face different blames from male dominated society. This thing is leading women toward backwardness and they felt extreme social insecurity.

There is constitutional guarantee of women and there is no specific provision for women on political concerns. The lack of constitutional empowerment of women in Balochistan is creating various drawbacks on the way of Balochistan political culture.

The lack of women oriented political parties is another traced issue for women political empowerment. There is no single political party which could develop women politically, socially, and to protect their rights, freedom and social liberties.

Balochistan all political parties have never considered single women to become party leader. The leadership's drought among Baloch women in multi-party politics in the region is hindering political development. Hence presently there is hardly few women who are member of party central committee members but there are no single women who could led the party affairs.

Last but not the least Baloch women are facing numerous other problems in the gated society.

The problem like honor question, limited space for women in social circle, employment opportunities, low educational institutions and early marriages are the most notable conundrum being faced by Baloch women. (Javaid, 2014)

#### **Recommendations:**

- Women contribute approximately half of the population of Balochistan and Baloch women in the region facing insurgency related threats to not join political culture. The issue of insurgency should be addressed by provincial and federal government accordingly for women better participation in politics.
- Tribalism should be permitted with limited and accepted roles and norms. The tribal norms should not attack women vested and

natural rights. Tribalism should be used as culture not a threat for women.

- The both provincial and federal government takes measures to assure women constitutional political protection. All Baloch women should be protected under the umbrella of supreme law the land.
- Educational plans should be drawn up to 2025 to enroll all females in educational institutions. The plan should meet both rural and urban women and to educate them freely.
- Social security should be provided to women on political and social concerns. Women should be protected in social life and at the violation of women social life should be awarded.
- The domestic violence should be eradicated in all forms and means. There should be an eye bird view on Balochistan domestic concerns of family lives.
- There should be specific quota for women in provincial and federal jobs. The equal and formidable treatment of women on concern of employment should be guarantee by legislature.
- Various laws to be made on concerns of women political, social, economic and family concerns of Baloch women. Hence such thing can mainstream regional politics of Balochistan.

#### **Conclusion:**

Baloch women are the nucleus of Balochistan politics and they are contributing for political development of the region and beyond. There obvious role in political culture highlight Baloch liberal and moderate thinking in this century. This thing paves the way for more rights for Baloch women for their future development and growth. When there was a time Baloch women were bound to live in the four corners of the wall. But their continuous struggle paid them more political, social and economic rights. Without women participation in politics it was impossible for women to gain much popularity in the field of politics, education, human rights, social development and economic growth.

In conclusion, Baloch women have played a vital role for mainstreaming of Balochistan politics. Additionally, women contribution in Balochistan politics has formulated a tolerant society and today the politics is more liberal and moderate for both genders. The various laws have been made for protecting all Baloch women in remote part of Balochistan and they initiated many campaigns for women political and social security. Henceforth, Baloch women are performing their part to take Balochistan backward politics into a modern and democratic and even more tolerant for both genders.

#### **References:**

- Akbar Khalil, Mashood Ahmed Sheikh. (2010). Political manipulation in human rights violation: A case study of honor killing in Balochistan Pakistan. *A Journal of Pakistan studies*, 22.
- Bari, F. (2005). Women's Political Participation: Issues and Challenges. *EGM/WPD-EE/2005/EP.12*, 12.
- Bukhari, S. (2011). MICRO– CREDIT" A Strategy for poverty alleivation among rural woemn in Balochistan . *BI-ANNUAL RESEARCH JOURNAL "BALOCHISTAN REVIEW" ISSN 1810-2174"*, 09.
- Editorial. (2017). National conference on women's political emanicaption. The future of Pakistan. *The Balochistan PoINT*, 12-14.
- Hamid, W. (2011). The Balochistan Dynamics,. The nation, 06.
- Hanif, S. F. (2010). Security dynamics in Pakistani Balochistan: Religious activism amd ethnic conflict in the war on terror. Islamabad: Quid e Azam unversity.
- Javaid, U. (2014). Concerns of Balochistan: Effects and Implications on Federation of Pakistan. *Journal of Political Studies, Vol. 1, Issue* 2, 113-125, 07.
- Lagachu, J. (2016). Education and Women Rights of Mising Tribe: A Case Study on Jengrai Panchayat. *International Journal of Humanities & Social Science Studies*, 14.
- Majeed. (2010). Ethnicity and ethnic conflict in Pakistan. *Journal of political studies*, 53.
- Mehwish Malghani Durdana Khosa Maria Khosa Farhat Sajjad. (2018). Role of Context in the (Re)construction of Political Ideologies and Identities. *WALIA journal*, 11.
- Mroczek, Z. (2014). A new society in Pakistani Balochistan. ISPI, 9.
- Naseer, B. (2012). *The plight of Baloch youth*. Tehran: Iran human rights review.

- Pakistan, G. o. (2011). Provincial Census Report of Balochistan. *Statistic division Islamabad*, 23.
- Pernab, P. (2015). Does institutional change ensure gender mainstreming in politics? The experiment of Bengladesh. *University of Ragshahi*, 07.
- Peterson, R. (2008). Women's empowerment in challenging environments: a case study from Balochistan. *Development in practice*, 12.
- Safdar Sail, Abdul Basit. (2010). Conflict and Insecurity in Balochistan: Assessing Strategic Policy Options for Peace and Security. *Conflict and Peace Studies*, , 4.
- Shumaila, U. (2016). Education and Empowerment of the Women in Rural Areas of Balochistan: The views of tribal men. *International journal of humanities and social sciences*, 19.
- Siddiqi, F. H. (2012). The politics of ethnicity in Pakistan: The Baloch, Sindhi and Mohajir ethnic movements . *Researchgate*, 06.
- Umbreen Javaid, Javeria Jahangir. (2015). Balochistan: A Key Factor in Global Politics. *South Asian Studies*, 15.
- Umbreen, D. (2010). Concerns of Balochistan: Effects and Implications on DEFederation of Pakistan. *Journal of Political Studies*, 12.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Influences of Radicalization on Pashtun Culture From Era 1979 till onwards:

By

<sup>1</sup>Najeeb Ullah, <sup>2</sup>Shakeel Ahmed

#### **Abstract:**

Each culture has its own traditions, qualities and customs which makes them unmistakable from different societies of the people. The Pashtuns have a different and a specific way of life which is named as "Pashtunwala". It is the set of principles of Pashtuns that characterizes each activity of the general population and aides each part of their life whether that is social, cultural, economic and political. While, the term radicalization in its exacting sense implies a procedure in which individuals receive extraordinary perspectives or position including measures that should be taken for religious and political intentions to be actualized and taken after. Especially, amid the period of 1979 when there was the rule of Zia-ul-Haq, there were a ton of parts of the Pashtun culture that were affected in its essence from the policies of that time. It revised and changed the hundreds of years long customs and services of Pashtun culture into a radicalized shape. Along these lines, thusly radicalization influenced the Pashtun culture and was infused with its components.

**Keywords:** Radicalization, Pashtun Culture, State Policies, Afghan Jihad, Kalashinkov Culture, Religion, Pashtunwali, Jirga System

#### **Introduction:**

This exploration centers around the radicalization of the Pashtun society and how the Pashtun culture was dirtied through the procedure of radicalization and Jihad in the Pashtun areas of Pakistan. As the way of life of jihad was advanced in the Pashtun regions and after that Talibans were made and used to serve their interests. It harmed and twisted the underlying foundations of the Pashtun culture into an Islamized and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar department of Sociology University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: Najeeb.mandokhail@hotmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Shakeel Ahmed Lecturer, Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan Email: Psychology.ahmed1@gmail.com

radicalized frame. Radicalization of the Pashtun culture is obvious from the way that it is not in the shape as it used to be before Zia administration.

Relatively every stroll of life has been changed into something that is one way or other extremely conservative and radicalized. Individuals rehearsed life of a common sort in which there was no understanding of arms or *Kalashinkov* culture. Killing of innocent people was not permitted in Pashtun society since it was viewed as a hostility against the entire society. As the Pashtun society was comprised of people that knew everybody from their progenitors till the last age.

With radicalization of Zia administration, relatively every part of Pashtun life changed. Zia-ul-Haq first began the procedure of Islamization to legitimize his administration. Afterward, when the Soviet Union attacked Afghanistan on 28 December 1979, numerous developments happened that influenced state and society in Afghanistan as well as Pakistan in numerous angles.

Sadly, Pashtun in Pakistan could not escape as they were at the front line of those developments. The United States was troubled with the soviet control of Afghanistan as the soviets could without much of a stretch damage the interests of the US in the area. The US and Pakistan consented to counter soviets in Afghanistan. Thus, Pakistan turned into a cutting-edge state in the war against the soviets. Zia-ul-Haq considered this war a jihad against the skeptic Soviet Union.

On the other hand, with the stream of dollars and different assets from the US, Saudi Arabia, Egypt and China, Zia assumed the liability of making *mujahideens* to battle in Afghanistan. This enrollment of *mujahideens* began from the Pashtun regions of Pakistan which share fringe with Afghanistan. So, from these means the Pashtun society was changed and was pulled in to radicalization and after that the entire Pashtun society was infused with its elements.

#### **Literature Review:**

The writing that I have consulted for this research comprises of different scholars that have expounded on the different topics or ideas that this exploration depends on like radicalization of the Pashtun people and society by the state. The means that Zia-ul-Haq taken for the procedure of Islamization and radicalization and advancement of jihad for their own personal stakes. This writing is straightforwardly identified with the subject and uncovers the viewpoints that this examination has centered. These authors have focused and examined each and everything about the Zia's period and his radicalization of the people. In any case,

after visiting every one of these works of scholars identified with the point of research, the hole that is not fulfilled by them is that they have not particularly specified or centered the radicalization of Pashtun society where the danger of jihad occurred. These scholars have not taken a shot at the development that occurred due to the radicalization in the Pashtun society and how the immaculateness of culture was contaminated through the procedure of jihad in the Pashtun areas.

As crafted by Abubakar Siddique (2014) is surveyed for writing who have chipped away at the inquiry of how the Pashtuns of Pakistan have not been co-picked in the administrative, strategy making, key and in addition protected piece of the nation. He has examined that how the jihad culture was advanced in the Pashtun areas and how the Talibans were made and utilized. In any case, in the entirety of his book, he had not concentrated how these procedures have harmed the Pashtun culture and what were the misfortunes that were confronted because of radicalization of the Pashtuns.

Hussain Haqqani (2005) have dealt with the general common military account that how the military have dependably interceded in the common govern of the nation. His work is centered around the common military decision and he has not especially accentuated on the radicalization of Pashtun culture and society and the harms that occurred in the Pashtun society because of jihad and *Kalashinkov* culture.

Ian Talbot (1998) and Maleeha Lodhi (2011) in her audited book of different writers have likewise centered around the occasions of Ziaul-Haq time and advancement of jihad and have clarified the chronicled foundation and contemporary legislative issues of that period. They have not taken a shot at the Pashtun society and culture that saw an unexpected change after the advancement of jihad and madrassa culture in the Pashtun areas. In this way, the importance of this research is that nobody has worked before on this theme and have not concentrated on the procedure of radicalization and jihad that distorted the foundations of the Pashtun culture into an Islamized and radicalized frame.

John Cooley (2000) in his book, "Unholy Wars", states, what was more awful for Zia, and made him into a considerably more enthusiastic accomplice of the US for the Afghan jihad, was that the atomic program had debilitated his administration further, by exacerbating his relations with Washington. A congressional measure known as the Symington Amendment had suspended American military supplies. The Western guide to Pakistan monetary consortium was declining to reschedule installments on Pakistan's multi-billion-dollar obligation. Zia required a decent war, as a few close spectators of Pakistan have noted. Thusly, the Soviet intrusion of Afghanistan, which

he may be detected would be the last and greatest clash of the Cold War, he saw as a gift from heaven.

For the reason to battle a war in Afghanistan, Zia attempted to make a form of Islam that was aggressive in its temperament. The reason for it was to create a radicalized society where everybody would be prepared to partake in Jihad. In the book, "Pakistan: Beyond the crisis state", the writer Ishtiaq Ahmed (2012) states that, Zia advanced an activist form of Islam to battle the jihad and pound his law-based adversaries at home. Thusly, the Islamic developments and gatherings likewise flourished in this newly discovered jihad culture. Jihad turned into the fundamental mainstay of Zia's vision of an Islamic state and society.

Another writer Abubakar Siddique (2014) in his book, "The Pashtun: Myths, Realities, and Militancy in Afghanistan and Pakistan" expresses that elder male in my more distant family stressed over the across the board accessibility of arms. They lamented how the modest weapons, and the expanding riches that the war had conveyed to some in Waziristan, were changing the standards of Pashtun conduct. Executing innocents was once viewed as unimaginable.

From these means, the entire societal draw progressed toward becoming radicalized and individuals began agonizing over their surroundings as it was not the way of life of Pashtuns. Abubakar gives the case of Waziristan that how the Kalashnikov culture switched the general set up of the people. He says. With enough cash, one could without much of a stretch prepare a little armed force. Soviet Kalashnikovs, Chinese rocket launchers, Dutch chasing rifles and Iranian landmines were for deal. In any case, these weapons were not bringing bliss. They welcomed just tears, expanding savagery, changing social states of mind and more radicalization.

Ian Talbot (1998), an English author in his book, "Pakistan: A Modern History" says that, Zia opened the conduits to tranquilize trafficking, and the boundless ethnic and partisan savagery which are the signs of the purported *Kalashinkov* culture.

#### **Research Methodology:**

The researcher has conducted qualitative research method for gathering and breaking down information.

#### **Population and Sample Size:**

In this research, the population comprises of those individuals who have seen the time of radicalization. Those individuals that were available at the time of 1979 when the Pashtun culture was ruled by the elements of radicalization. Then again, individuals that have perused the writing about that time of 1979 and have chipped away at the Pashtun culture or their standards and qualities are the focal point of this investigation. In addition, the populace is the zone from which the researcher takes an example as indicated by the need of study or circumstance. The respondents interviewed for this research belongs to Zhob and the locale of this study is Zhob (Balochistan).

While, the size of the sample was 50 and it was decided so as to represent the whole population on equal basis. As the nature of this research is somehow different and that is the reason why purposive sampling (non-probability sampling technique) was used to collect the data.

#### **Research Questions:**

These are the distinctive research questions for instance that the researcher utilized in the research field.

- 1. How radicalization has affected the distinctive parts of material culture like sustenance, dress and ceremonies of marriage and demise of the Pashtun culture?
- 2. The time of 1979 is the period of radicalization, how this time was forced on Pashtuns and what are the effects of this time on the general culture of Pashtuns?

#### **Results and Findings of the Study:**

#### **Cultural Aspect:**

The code of conduct in Pashtun society are all around characterized and perceived under the standards of Pashtunwali. The Pashtun traditional authorities have been serving the cause for humankind under the codes of Pashtunwali throughout the years. However, the overall conditions in that period changed the essential purpose behind these codes, foundations and authorities in Pashtun society. These institutions were seized by the radicalization procedure in the Pashtun land. The motivation behind the codes of Pashtunwali has additionally been changed after the coming of radicalization in the area and the entire Pashtun society was affected by it.

However, the coming paragraphs will discuss the cultural aspects one by one in detail.

#### **Marriage Ceremonies:**

The norms, values and customs in the marriage system have also been changed from the process of radicalization. The marriage was celebrated by the whole village/Mohalla or society and it was something of great enjoyment and happiness for the people before the influence of radicalization but now it is limited to just one family only. While, the reason behind this change can be date back to the era of Zia-ul-Haq when he started radicalizing the Pashtun society. Therefore, all those ceremonies that gave happiness to people were altered or broken down by the waves of introducing religion in such a way as it is forbidden in it. Now all the happiness is limited to just one family.

While, the traditional songs (*Mataluna*: sad couplets sing by the bride at the time of leaving fathers home) were made forbidden. While, the ceremonies of competition of gun shooting(*Nakhshay*) and cultural dance(*Attan*) were announced as *haram* (forbidden) and no one could do so in the ceremonies of marriage.

#### **Death Ceremonies:**

In death ceremonies, the whole village/Mohalla would gather to mourn the deceased and their family was supported morally and financially. The death of one person in the village was observed by the whole people but radicalization and the introduction of *Kalashinkov* culture distanced people and the people would show more concern to the *mujahedeen's* (holy warriors) fighting in Afghanistan rather than their neighbors or villagers.

#### **Akhtar/Eid Ceremonies:**

Akhar (Eid) is one of the events of extreme joy and happiness for the people and it was celebrated with great pomp and show. People would gather at one place and different games and cultural festivals held. The main events would be of performing of cultural dance(Attan), competition of gun shooting (Nishanay) and Ghyazhay (a form of kabaddi played in Pashtun society) and other cultural events that made the people happy were all vanished and strictly forbidden by the agents of radicalization. People on Akhtar would visit each other's homes and would enjoy and made gossips but after the Pakistan's president Zia-ul-Haq's participation in Jihad in Afghanistan, all these joys of people were forbidden, and people were time and again motivated to take part in Jihad and quit these worldly life and joys.

#### **Cultural Sports:**

In the cultural sports of Pashtuns, there were several sports and games that were played, and people would enjoy it as these sports would pass their time and makes them busy. These sports were *Henda* (a cultural sport where two players would fight each other and try to bow the next player to make him lose the game). *Skhai* (a game where two players run on one foot in a circle and try to make the opposite player out of circle to win from him). While the other sports were *Baitay*, *Badai*, *Moosay*, *Gulli danda*, *Baari* etc. while, the radicalization ruined

all these sports and now no cultural sports or festivals are held to perform these games as it was the result of radicalization in the Pashtun society.

#### **Social Aspect:**

In agriculture, the people would collectively perform cultivation and men would perform the responsibilities of cutting and women would gather it. Both men and women would collectively work in the field and there were no restrictions of gender based. There was division of labor among the men and women and both would perform their duties to make a living for themselves. With the flow of wind of radicalization, women were restricted to their homes only and were not allowed to contribute in day to day life.

#### Ashar:

Ashar is one of the main element of Pashtun life. People are gathered at one place and then collectively perform a work like construction of house, cutting of crops, wood cutting for the fire purpose and harvest of crops etc. However, any work that was difficult to perform individually would be done by Ashar. While, the family would afford all their expenses of food, shelter etc. and it would benefit the whole village. Moreover, with the process of radicalization, Ashar was totally vanished from the Pashtun life as radicalization divided the society into fragments and people were distanced from each other. All the collectivism was destroyed and only individualism was prevailed.

#### Pardah/Veil System:

Pashtun culture from the origin is very liberal in nature and people would freely socialize with each other and there was no concept of Pardah or veil. Women would work with men in the fields and would participate in every walk of life. There were no restrictions on the movement of women. They would enjoy their get together and no concept of harassment etc. was even imagined at that time. Even there were no walls of the houses and only boundaries were set so that they can separate their houses from others. In the era of 1979, Zia-ul-Haq introduced the culture of radicalization of the society and Pashtun society was the focus of this strategy. The whole culture of Pashtuns was ruined and then reconstructed on the lines of radicalization and the purdah system was introduced which vanished the freedom of women and they were limited to their homes only. Their participation in the fields and other forms of life was finished and her equality with the men was vanished. She was imprisoned in the four walls of homes to perform only the responsibility of doing house hold jobs and produce children. These were all the blessings of radicalization that the *Pardah* system molded the entire culture of Pashtuns into a radicalized and conservative one.

#### **Economic Aspect:**

Pashtun society is of egalitarian nature from the beginning. People are mostly of same class and there is no class differentiation among the people in Pashtun society. People were mostly not that rich and were living a life of hand to mouth. While, with the inception of Afghan Jihad, the participation of Zia-ul-Haq in the war opened the gate for American dollars and arms to fight a war in Afghanistan. At the same time, the culture of Jihad and *Kalashinkov* was introduced in the Pashtun dominated areas of Pakistan. Selling of arms and cultivation of opium was promoted in the society and people would get a lot of money through easy ways. Class differentiation started and the black money by arms and opium made people rich in a short span of time. Moreover, before it people were mostly dependent on family members who were working in foreign countries like Saudi Arabia and UAE. On the other hand, people were not educated to know the policies of the government and that is why they were easily injected with radicalization.

#### **Political Aspect:**

The Pashtun society is of simple nature. Pashtun live their life according to the codes of Pashtunwali and decides every matter through Jirga which is the element of Pashtunwali. All the matters of every nature would be decided by the Jirga system and their decision would be considered full and final. No one can dare to challenge the decision of the Jirga. The role of Mullah before the Afghan Jihad and radicalization was positive, and he was considered as a normal part of the society. He was the same as any other person in the society. No special privileges were bestowed upon him. While, with the advent of Afghan Jihad, the Mullah became the agent of the government and special protocol and privileges were provided to him. He preached for the Jihad in every Friday sermon and in daily life to people to participate in the Afghan Jihad and fight the Russians. The Mullah became the important person in the Pashtun society and he would prepare people for Jihad and a special funding was granted to him by the government as well as by Saudi Arabia and UAE who were the major actors in the Afghan Jihad. So, the whole society was injected with Jihadi culture and radicalization by the government and Pashtuns were the main fuel for the factory of Jihad in Afghanistan.

#### Jirga System:

The system of *Jirga* is an important element of Pashtun society. There were elders in the *Jirga* and all the decisions were taken by them.

No one other than the *Jirga* elders had the power had the authority to decide a matter. With the Afghan Jihad, the *Mullah* became an important man in the eyes of the government because he was serving the cause of their masters. With the passage of time, the *Jirga* system was handed over to the *Mullah* by the government because the other elders were not in harmony with the policies of the government. So, the *Mullah* became an authority and power to decides the matter of the Pashtun society.

#### **Concluding Remarks:**

Concludingly, the radicalization of Pashtuns in the era of 1979 was pre-planned project of Zia-ul-Haq. Th picture was additionally entangled by the soviet attack of Afghanistan in 1979, trailed by the US and Saudi Arabia bolstered Afghan Jihad, in which Pakistan turned into a bleeding edge state. Ishtiaq Ahmed, (2012) The galactic measures of subsidizing that filled Pakistan, to battle communism in neighboring Afghanistan, brought forth an extensive number of Jihadist and activist outfits in the northern and western parts of Pakistan, flanking Afghanistan. Zia-ul-Haq seized upon Islam as the most groundbreaking, domineering philosophy, through which he could legitimize his illicit takeover. Abubakar Siddique (2014) He initiated radical changes in almost every circle of life, from the most private to general society. By then in Pakistan's history, the state was more meddling, more extremist and more reformatory than at any past or consequent time. Every issue, from the political to the social, monetary and social was brought under the observation and control of the legislature, to constrain individuals to arrange their lives as indicated by the religious translation given by the state. John K. Cooley (2000) Zia ul-haq, establishing the framework for a 11-year armed force decide that, from one perspective, released the armed forces over weaning political and vital aspirations and, on the other, get under way the procedure of the Islamization of the nation. The two converged as a component of a religiously designated national security convention that transformed Pakistan's local approach into a Jihad.

#### **References:**

- Ahmed Bashir. (2015). The Radicalization of Pakistan and the spread of Radical Islam in Pakistan. Published in Norwegian School of Theology.
- Ahmed, A. S. (1976). Millennium and Charisma among Pathans. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Ahrari, M. E. (2000). China, Pakistan and the Taliban Syndrome. Asian Survey, 658-671
- Awan, Safeer, M. (2012). Impact of Radical Islamization of Education on Pakistani Society. A Journal of Pakistan Studies Vol. 4, No. 2 (2012).
- Brasher, R. (2014). Projecting the state: Political ideology and infrastructural power in early 20th century Afghanistan and Iran. Indiana University.
- Cooley, J. K. (2002). Unholy wars: Afghanistan, America and international terrorism. Pluto Press.
- Dorschner, J. P. & Sherlock Thomas. (2011). Radicalism and Education in Pakistan. Laurel J. Hummel and Richard L. Wolfel, Understanding Pakistan (pp. 305-332). New York: United States Military Academy.
- Ghufran, N. (2009). Pashtun ethno-nationalism and the Taliban insurgency in the northwest frontier of Pakistan. Asian Survey, 44(6), 1092-1114.
- Haider, Z. (2013). The ideological struggle for Pakistan. Hoover Press.
- Hussain, M. Z. (1994). Islam in Pakistan under Bhutto and Zia-ul-Haq. In Islam, Muslims and the Modern State (pp. 47-79). Palgrave Macmillan, London.
- Haqqani, H. (2005). Pakistan: Between mosque and military. Carnegie Endowment.
- Khan, G. K. (2013). Narrating Pakistan Transnationally: Identity, Politics and Terrorism in Anglophone Pakistani Literature

- After" 9/11" (Doctoral dissertation, University of Warwick).
- Peters, G., & Rassler, D. (2010). Crime and insurgency in the tribal areas of Afghanistan and Pakistan. Military academy west point by combating terrorism center.
- Rabbani, M. I. (2000). Pakistan Affairs. Lahore: Caravan Enterprises.
- Ramsey, S. (2017). Pakistan and Islamic Militancy in South Asia. Vij Books India Pvt. Ltd.
- Rashid, T. (2011). Radicalization of Civil Society: A Case Study of Pakistan. SOUTH ASIA: Envisioning a Regional Future, 149.
- Robert Ross, B. (2010). Pashtunwali and the American Military. Washington DC: Faculty of the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences of Georgetown University.
- Rubin, M. (2002). Who is responsible for the Taliban? Middle East review of international affairs, 6(1), 1-16
- Shahid Imtiaz M, Rehman Shaista. (2008). Sociology: an advance study. Advanced AP Publisher.
- Siddique Abubakar. (2014). The Pashtun Question: The unresolved key to the future of Pakistan and Afghanistan. Hurst Publishers, London.
- Siddique, A. (2014). The Pashtun question: The unresolved key to the future of Pakistan and Afghanistan. Hurst & Company Limited.
- Taj Farhat. (2011). Taliban and Anti-Taliban. Cambridge Scholars Publishing.
- Tariq, M. (2018). Afghanistan Turmoil and Its Implications for Pakistan's Security (2009-2016) (Doctoral dissertation, Abdul Wali Khan University, Mardan, Pakistan).
- Toor, S. (2005). A national culture for Pakistan: the political economy of a debate. Inter-Asia Cultural Studies, 6(3), 318-340.
- Waterman, D. (2015). Saudi Wahhabi imperialism in Pakistan: history, legacy, contemporary representations and debates.

Weinbaum, M. G. (2013). A Challenged Pakistan and Its Afghan Policies. Boston: The Middle East Book Review, Vol 4, No 1 (2013), 1-16.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

## Traditionalist Trends in Pakistan's Ideology: Critiquing Deobandis, Tablighi Jamāt and the Taliban

By <sup>1</sup>Irfan Ullah, <sup>2</sup>Sami-ud-Din

#### **Abstract:**

This paper attempts to give brief introduction to the concept of ideology and its role in shaping society. The main purpose of this paper is to analyze critically the traditionalist's ideology. An attempt has been made to provide the historical background of the traditionalists. The paper also describes the 'traditionalist model of state' and the revival of traditional Islam. The paper has divided the traditionalists into three main categories i.e. Deobandis, Tablighi jamaat and the Taliban. An attempt has also been made to study their belief system (aqaaids), social and political agendas, and their views regarding women's Rights, minority issues, and welfare activities. The paper deals each group of traditionalists separately.

**Keywords:** Pakistan, Ideology, Taliban, Deobandis, Talibanization etc. **Introduction:** 

One of the legacies of Protestantism, which has become a part of the western intellectual tradition, is the knowledge that to change men's hearts you must also change their minds. The dynamic core of a radical movement has to be its expression of the vision, the values and the social analysis which will accomplish this change of consciousness. In other words, its ideology. Ideologies give direction to the demand for change, they give the radical movement whatever coherence and meaning it has for its followers; in an important sense they are the movement, in a sense in which the social base, the organizational structure or the external stresses which give rise to it are not.

Blumer (1951, 149) wrote:

"obviously, the aims, the myths, the claims, the criticism, the arguments, and the

<sup>1</sup>PhD Scholar of Political Science University of Peshawar Pakistan

Email: irfandrs@uop.edu.pk

<sup>2</sup>PhD Scholar Edwards College Peshawar Pakistan

Email: armandaudzai@gmail.com

-

Rationalizations which collectively constitute an ideology have a vital effect on the participants in a movement. However, questions as to how an ideology functions in the life of a movement, and as to how it must be shaped and presented to be effective, have been scarcely touched in the literature (P.10)

#### **Ideology:**

Ideology is more or less a coherent set of ideas that provides the basis for organized political actions, whether this is intended to preserve, modify or overthrow the existing system of power. All ideologies therefore

- a) Offer an account of existing order, usually in the form of a 'world view',
- b) Advance a model of desire future, a vision of the 'good society', and
- c) Explain how political change can and should be brought about. In general terms, ideology may be defined as a cluster of beliefs, ideals, and concepts that has become deeply ingrained in the social consciousness of a people over time, that has become enmeshed with the subterranean vagaries of their ancestral heritage and ethos, and that, moreover, is charged and saturated with emotions. In consequence, ideology touches the hidden springs of emotions of the people as nothing else does, inducting as almost instinctive allegiance to causes inspired by the belief, ideals and concepts encapsulated by it, in sum, the ideology a people committed to, comes to acquire an organic relationship with, and becomes integral in a real sense to, the ethos of the people.<sup>2</sup>

Asta Olesen defined ideology in as the integrated assertions, theories, and aims that constitute a socio-political program. A schematic image of the social order. Ideology is the medium through which his consciousness and meaningfulness operate.<sup>3</sup>

Economic and social factors alone cannot attract men to such a society and hold it together; there must also be ideational, that is religious, factors. Above all, men must be able to see that membership of the society gives significance to their lives as individuals, and that involves them seeing that the life of the society has a significant place in the world as a whole.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Andrew Heywood, *Political Ideologies, an introduction*, (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2003) p.12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Sharif Al Mujahid, *Ideology of Pakistan*, (Karachi:2000), p.1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Asta Olesen, Islam and Politics in Afghanistan, (Curzon press:1995), pp.3-4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Sharif Al Mujahid, *Ideology of Pakistan*, (Karachi:2000), p.13

By the ideological impulse I mean merely the forms the of political thinking, in which emphasis falls neither on philosophical analysis and deduction, nor on sociological generalizations but on moral reflection-on elaborating and advocating concepts of the good life, and of describing the forms of social action and organization necessary for their achievement.<sup>1</sup>

Ideology seeks to transform society totally along unadulterated sacred lines, while outlooks are inclined towards gradual change within the prevailing value system. But howsoever insistent an ideology may be about its unconnectedness with contemporaneous outlooks and creeds, it nevertheless shares many basic moral and cognitive affinities with them, since they all originate within the same ongoing culture. Ideologies are always concerned with authority and therefore they cannot help being political, except in cases of complete withdrawl from society, outlooks prevails among the incumbents of the central institutions in society while ideology, which seeks total changes, arises amongst those actors of society which reject the prevailing outlook an ideological primary group often acts as the bearer of an ideology.<sup>2</sup> As a belief system, ideology provides a cognitive structure. Collectivities can relate their experiences against an easy frame of reference and understand the complexities of the societal phenomenon. It is a lens through which they focus the world around them. In its simplest form, ideology helps categorize society into a 'We-They' dichotomy. This is the identification function of ideology.<sup>3</sup>

On the basis of the discussion above, we can define ideology thus: An ideology is a set of belief, values, norms, symbols, goals, and practices incorporated into generalized formulations about a good society. These generalized formulations encompass salient, desirable, social, economic and political relationships. This cognitive structure lends direction to moral reflection and activities concerned with tangible social goals.

#### Religion and Pakistani Ideology:

Pakistan was a contested idea at its birth in 1947 having lost their privilege status when the British supplanted India's Mughal Rulers, Indian Muslims divided in responding to their deepening cultural and political insecurity under colonial rule. Culturally schism emerged between the Aligarh tradition, which balance selectively embracing western notions of modernity and learning with retaining an Islamic

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ishtiaq Ahmad, *The concept of an Islamic state in Pakista*n, Lahore: Vanguard Book Pvt. Ltd, 199, p.19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid, p.23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid, p.26

identity, and the Deoband tradition which rejected western Morse as a deviation from religious orthodoxy. Politically as the independent struggle gathered pace, Muslims divided into three groups the first affiliated with the congress party advocated territorial nationalism. The second was affiliated with all India Muslim league lead by M. Ali Jinnah, which contended that Muslims had a special identity that would be erased in a Hindu majority India- an argument that evolved from calls for political safeguards and a federation to an eventual demand for a separate homeland. The third included the religious parties that shared the Muslim league's concerns but opposed a separate homeland on the grounds that the Ummah should not be divided by the dubious concept of nation state. Ultimately the Muslim league prevailed and the Pakistan was carved out of the sub-continent.<sup>1</sup>

The Pakistan resolution injected religion into the core of Pakistan. Such a formal association between Islam and Pakistan was in many ways natural but it was the subsequent manipulation of religion for political and strategic ends that sadly emerges as a central theme in Pakistan's Islamic narrative.<sup>2</sup>

Squaring off against India over the disputed territory of Kashmir in the hour of their separation, officers in the Pakistan's army involved in the Kashmir operation of 1947-48 invoked jihad to mobilize tribesmen from the frontier and send them to raid and seize Kashmir; the government in turn called on religious scholars to issue supportive *fatwas* are religious decrees.

Turning to the role that ideology has played in Pakistan's evolution, Ziad Haider argues that religion has been used for multiple purposes including nation building and security objectives. This has produced a blow back that now confronts the country with an unprecedented challenge.

This was to be the beginning of a long standing state policy of using religiously motivated proxies to asymmetrically secure political and territorial gains vis-à-vis seemingly hegemonic India.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ziad Haider, (2011), *Ideologically adrift*, in Maleeha Lodhi, *Pakistan beyond the 'Crises State'*, Karachi: Oxford University Press, pp.113-14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid, P.115

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid, 116

#### **Traditionalists/Islamists:**

A broad definition of an Islamist to denote that who believes that Islam has something important to say about how political and social life should be constituted and who attempts to implements that interpretation in some way. Reflecting diverse interpretations, Islamists vary politically across a wide spectrum. Movements differ in their acceptance of rejection of violence, their choice to work openly or underground, the urgency with which they insist that change must come, the degree of political engagement they pursue within the system, the institutions they build and operate from their preference for either an elite or a mass structure, their ideological or pragmatic nature, their degree of flexibility in attaining goals, and the degree of transparency and democracy in their internal proceedings.<sup>1</sup>

Islamist movements of are naturally replete with references to various school, trends, and branches. The most familiar group within Islam, are the *traditionalists* who basically accept Islam as it has evolved historically in each local culture. They are aware of accretions of pre-Islamic or local practice in the daily practice of faith, but they accept these as long as they are not openly anti-Islamic in character. The traditionalists cannot be considered to be Islamist since they have no specific agenda of political change, do not seek to shake up the system, and are generally accepting of existing political authority as a reality of life. The long tradition of Islam carries great weight in their thinking, As John Voll points out, the traditionalists (or conservative) seek to *hold the lid down on too rapid change;* they represent a force of conservation and preservation, a critical factor of cultural and community coherence and continuity in time of turmoil. But this school will also adapt to new conditions when necessary to keep Islam alive.<sup>2</sup>

Some Islamists conservative or hard-liners argue that their duty is to struggle against exactly those liberal formulations of Islam that reformist and many westerners propose, insisting that Islam and the *umma* will prosper only through close adherence to the fundamentals of Islam and in opposition to the modernists, secularizing, and globalizing trends of the world that are designed to weaken Islam. They perceive "reform" of Christianity and its liberalization, for example, as having contributed directly to its social decline. They ask whether it is appropriate for a religion to "conform with the realities" of contemporary societies if those societies are perceived to be morally degenerate of failing.<sup>3</sup>

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 1}$  Graham E. Fuller, The future of political Islam, New York: Palgrave macmillon, 2003, p.47

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid, pp.47-48

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid, pp.53-54

#### **Revival of Traditional Islam:**

The operationalization of the concept of Islamic polity accordingly denotes the process whereby religious doctrines, concepts, symbols etc in the widest sense which are constituent of religious discourse, are turned into integral elements in a political discourse.<sup>1</sup>

An Islamic is based on the sovereignty of Allah. This means that it cannot be a democratic state: a democratic state being founded in an ideal sense on popular will and the sovereignty of the people. Shariah forms the complete code of social and individual conduct. It provides the constitutional and legal structures and the social and moral norms, with detailed instructions of every aspect of life. God had not omitted any facet of human life from his scheme. By following the procedure perfected by the imams, a present day Islamic state engages in lawfinding and not law-making. However, this responsibility cannot be left to layman, only the outstanding *ulama* can exercise this right. An Islamic state is fully equipped to competently with all complexities of modern life. All existing Islamic laws upon which the consensus of the community has been reached in the past are binding upon the later Muslims. Such law is protected from error and limited relevance by the fact that it is based on revelation, which is always true and therefore not subject to change.<sup>2</sup> The principles of secular democracy are diametrically opposed to the fundamentals of Islamic state. All the ulama, except the Shias, believed that the madinese state under the pious caliphs was the ideal Islamic state. However, dynastic rule was not declared categorically a corruption of Islamic model; but rather, certain pious sultans were deemed worthy examples of good Muslim rulers.

#### Form of Government:

The pious caliphate is the standard measure of righteous government. The absolutists aspire after the creation of a theocracy in which whosoever forms the government subordinates his rule to the ordinances of Islam as interpreted by them.<sup>3</sup>

#### Law:

Law means Shariah which in turn means *fiqh*, i.e. the whole of law on which consensus obtains. In political terms the Hanafi *fiqh* is to be public law. For the absolutist the Islamic law is complete and through the processes perfected by the jurisconsults laws can be derived for all occasions and cases.<sup>4</sup>

# **Categories of Citizens:**

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Asta Olesen, Islam and Politics in Afghanistan, (Curzon press:1995), p.6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ishtiaq Ahmad, *The concept of an Islamic state in Pakista*n, Lahore: Vanguard Book Pvt. Ltd, 199, p.87-88

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid, p.177

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid, p.178

An Islamic state by definition observes distinction between Muslims and non-Muslims. Muslims have primary, participatory political rights, non-Muslims secondary, basically passive rights. The absolutists assert that such a distinction is innate to the logic of an Islamic state. The ulama would like to impose *jizya*, although some believe that the Pakistani *dhimmis* may be exempted since they are not a conquered people. Some would like only Christians, Jews and Sabians to be deemed *dhimmis*, not idol worshippers, also non-Muslims could be converted into slaves, becoming slave citizens.<sup>1</sup>

#### **Political Parties:**

Traditionalists consider political parties contrary to Islam. For them, the Muslim community is a politico-ideological entity demanding adherence to uniform divine commands. Such commands prescribe only one consistent conduct. The *Shariah* being a complete guide to true conduct and belief, there is therefore no place for political differences or political parties in an Islamic polity.<sup>2</sup>

#### The Economic Basis of the Welfare State:

For the absolutist the basis of the welfare is an increased involvement of the state, but voluntary contributions. *Zakat* and other Islamic dues are the only rightful due which the society can expect of the rich. Whether the state is competent to collect them in its own right is not a settled fact in *fiqh*. But over and above *zakat*, no regular taxation can be imposed by the state.<sup>3</sup>

## The position of Women:

For the absolutists strict segregation of the sexes is necessary for keeping society free from of sin and evil. They do not favor the idea of the equality of women in any sense of the word. Thus disenfranchisement of women would be required as an Islamic society moves closer to the ideal milieu. They consider right to vote for women as harmful. The idea of keeping four wives simultaneously is a divinely-approved right of Muslim men. No human plea for tampering with this sacred sum can be accepted, since interference would be a defiance of a divinely-approved social balance. Besides the existence of concubine is recognized in Fiqh and the practice of the *medinese* state. All these facts point to the recognition in Islam of the leading position of men, and the concomitant of subordinate position of women.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Position of Art and Science:**

How should an Islamic state receive the growing body of scientific knowledge and the various art forms is a question which perplexes Muslim opinion deeply. For absolutist all revealed knowledge, as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid, pp.179-80

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid, pp.181-82

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid, p.186

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid, p.187

understood by them is final, immutable, and authoritatively binding. 
Science and Art should be subjected to Islamic standard of Truth and morality. 
Source<sup>3</sup>

Legiti macy	Form of Govt.	Law	Citize ns	Polit ical Parti es	Free dom of Belie f	Non- Muslim World	Privat e Prope rty	Welfa re State	Positi on of wome n	Scien ce and Art
Tradit ional doctri nal state	No partic ular form provi ded by Islam ; pious calip hate ideal	Deriv e entire ly from Shari ah as elabor ated in fiqh	Musli m separa te nation. non- musli ms have no politic al Rights	Cont rary to Isla m	Musl ims can not chan ge their faith; non Musl ims can retai n their faith	Peace tempora ry; confron tation unavoid able	Sacros anct; state cannot interfe re with justly acquir ed proper ty	Base d of Zakat and volun tary charit y	To be segre gated and exclu ded from public life	To be subje cted to Islam ic stand ards of truth and Mora lity

#### **Deoband:**

Deoband is a district of Saharanpur in the Uttar Pradesh province of India. The Darul Uloom seminary established here in 1879 by Maulan Abul Qasim Nanotvi concentrated on the instruction of the Quran, realigning the mystically inclined Muslim population with the basic teachings of Islam. Deobandi scholars adopted Shah Waliullah (1703-1762) as their spiritual patron. Shah Waliullah is probably the most revered Islamic thinker among the Muslims of South Asia and Afghanistan.<sup>4</sup>

The Deobandi group is a group of Muslims that is connected to and named after the University of Deoband, Dar al-`Uloom, in India. It is an intellectual school of thought that is deeply rooted, and everyone who graduated from that university was influenced by its academic characteristics, so that they became known as Deobandis.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid, p.188

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid, p.192

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid, 191,192

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Khalid Ahmad, *The Grand Deobandi Consensus*, The Friday Times, Feb. 4-10, 2000

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> IslamOnlin.net/living shari'ah/Fatwa bank

# **Thoughts and Beliefs:**

With regard to basic tenets of belief (`aqidah), they follow the school of Abu Mansur al-Maturidi.

They follow the school of Imam Abu Hanifah with regard to fiqh and minor issues.

They follow the Sufi orders (*tariqahs*) of the Naqshbandiyyah, Chishtiyyah, Qadiriyyah and Saharwardiyyah with regard to spiritual development.

The thoughts and principles of the Deobandi School may be summed up as follows:

- 1) Preserving the teachings of Islam and its strength and rituals.
- 2) Spreading Islam and resisting destructive schools of thought and missionary activity.
- 3) Spreading Islamic culture and resisting the invading British culture.
- 4) Paying attention to spreading the Arabic language because it is the means of benefiting from the sources of Islamic Shari`ah.
- 5) Combining reason and emotion, and knowledge and spirituality. 1

The Deobandis claim that the four Imams Were Mujtahid and had the ability to deduce the principles of the Sharee'ah. After their time, the door to Ijtihad has been closed. They make Taqleed a requirement even for the scholars who can directly understand the Qur'aan and Sunnah and have knowledge of the Ijma, Qiyas, Abrogation and other related fields of knowledge.<sup>2</sup>

Exaggerating in the importance of Taqleed, the Deobandis consider it part of one's Eemaan. They say, "(Belief in) ... Taqleed is essential for the protection of Eemaan. Without Taqleed, one cannot obtain a true understanding of Eemaan and Islam".<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sajid Abdul kayum, *The Jamaat Tabligh and Deobandis: A Critical Analysis of their belief, books and Dawa*, Ahya Multi-Media, 2001 <a href="http://www.ahya.org">http://www.ahya.org</a>
<sup>3</sup> Ibid

Various classic subjects such as Qur'an (interpretation and recitation), hadith, jurisprudential reasoning, and ancilliary science such as logic, grammar and rhetoric were taught through Arabic.<sup>1</sup>

The Deoband School has long sought to purify Islam by discarding supposedly un-Islamic accretions to the faith and reemphasizing the models established in the Qur'an and the customary practices of the Prophet Mohammed (SAW). Additionally, Deobandi scholars often have opposed what they perceive as Western influences.<sup>2</sup>

The hallmark of deobandi *ulema* was their unremitting anti-colonialism. It took the Deobani ulema many decades before they began to show their deep resentment of British rule. There were three contexts in which the changes affected them;

- a) In the pre-colonial era the *ulema* plying central role in the judicial system and were having influential positions, however, they lost their positions after the establishment of new legal system to meet the expanding demands of colonial capitalist economy.
- b) The ulema were pushed out of the educational system. Their classical learning was not suited to the new colonial administration.
- c) The third factor underlying the anti-colonialism was the plight of Indian weavers' the *julaha*, who were their most fervent followers. <sup>3</sup>

These factors bound the ulema to the Indian nationalist cause. They never argued for the formation of an "Islamic State" or a Muslim state. They call upon the Muslims to joined hands with Hindus in the patriotic cause opposing the foreign rule. To rationalize that position, they put forward a theory that constituted an essentially secular public philosophy. They separated the domain of faith, as a private domain, from the public domain of politics and government. This was formulated quit explicitly by Maulana Hasan Ahmad Madani that;

a) Faith was universal and could not be contained within national boundaries but

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Barbara D. Metcalf, '*Traditionalist Islam' Islamic Activism: Deoband, Tablighis, and Talibs*, ISIM Papers, p.4, <a href="http://www.isim.nl/files/papers\_metcalf.pdf">http://www.isim.nl/files/papers\_metcalf.pdf</a> (from here onward Barbara)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> http//www.globalsecurity.org/military menu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> John L. Esposito, *Islamic Reassertion in Pakistan: The Implication of Islamic Laws in Modern State*, Lahore: Vanguard Books(Pvt.) Ltd, 1987, pp.28-29

b) That nationality was a matter of geography and Muslims were bound to the nation of their birth by obligation of loyalty along their non-Muslims fellow citizens.<sup>1</sup>

They would live in harmony in independent India which, although not a *darul-Islam* (under Muslim rule), would be *dar-ul-amn* (the land of peace) where Muslims would be guaranteed freedom to practice their faith and where it would be their duty to live as and law-abiding citizens.<sup>2</sup> The political philosophy of the *ulema* was a peculiar amalgam of pan-Islamic and Indian nationalist ideas which were fused in their common anti-imperialism.<sup>3</sup>

Those who were attached with this institute did not directly engage in politics. They were providing both practical and spiritual guidance to their followers. They encouraged a range of rituals and personal behavioral practices such as dress, worship, and everyday behavior. They are different from Islamist parties as their lake of systematic ideology and global political agenda. Oliver Roy described them as neofundamentalists because of their continuity with earlier institutions.<sup>4</sup>

They guide their followers by issuing fatawa. "Fatawa were judgments, attempts to fit sanctioned precedent to present circumstances." 5

Sufism was practised in Deoband. Deobandi deplored a range of customary celebrations e.g. excesses at saint's tomb and practices attributed to the influence of Shia. Deobandi are facing rivalry from certain Islamic reformist schools such as Ahl-e-hadith and Berelvi. This has created sectarianism among Sunni Muslims.<sup>6</sup>

Deobandi organized the Association of the Ulama of India (Jamiat ulama-e-Hind). They supported Gandhi and Congress against British rule. Most of the Deobandis opposed the creation of Pakistan. <sup>7</sup> It was this movement that the ulema made their biggest impact on Indian politics. <sup>8</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid, p.30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Barbara, p.2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid, p.5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid, p.6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ibid, p.7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Sohail Ahamd, *Islamic Fundamentalism in Pakistan, Egypt, and Ira*n, Lahore: Vanguard Books(Pvt.) Ltd, p.368

# Jamiat Ulema-e-Islam (JUI):

In the final years of colonial rule, a minority group of among the Deobandi ulema dissented from support for the secular state and the privatization of religion espoused by the Indian nationalist movement.<sup>1</sup> In 1945 a group of Deobandi ulema supportive of the league, formed the JUI. Jinnah had finally won over the endorsement of the great Deobandi pir – Asharaf Ali Thanwi. Upon his directive his disciples began to support the League. Shabbir Usmani, an eminent alim, became the head of JUI.Mufti Shafi, another disciple and khalifa of Thanwi also joined the JUI. The Muslim majority who championed the Pakistan movement respected Usmani as a symbol of Islamic backing for their cause. At the time of independence of Pakistan, Usmani was the only renowned alim and JUI, the sole *ulama* party in the country.<sup>2</sup> The JUI has been described as a "progressive" political party dedicated to constitutional rule directed by Sunni Islamic principles.3 The JUI ulama seek the renewal of conservative Islam. They assumed that God has expressed his will on all matters of individual and collective conduct and that there is technically no situation for which the Sharia has not provided guidance. The ulama believe in unquestionable submission to revealed dictates and claim that Islam is complete, perfect, and superior to all other ideologies. Islam is the only system that caters to human aspirations and needs. Deobandis think that humankind should not try to change the Sharia, but just follow it.<sup>4</sup>

The JUI wants that the Islamic system of politics follow the Sunnah and the practice of the companion of the prophet.<sup>5</sup> The *ummah* is obligated to choose a deputy to the holy prophet. The proper way to do that was to first select a khalifa who would then be accountable for the preservation of religious and worldly order.<sup>6</sup> Only a certain qualified group of Muslims could rule and even these did not have the power to challenge the Sharia.<sup>7</sup>

Deobandi ulama are very conservative in their views on women's issues. They believe that Islam required total subjugation to its laws, even outside looks and the dress of a Muslim was determined by the Sharia. Muslim women must observe pardah and not try to emulate men. They can enter certain professions like teaching and medicine but it is best that they remain as house makers. Shafi claims that the wife is dependent upon the husband to provide a place for her living, and that she must live

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Barbara, p.12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sohail Ahamd, *Islamic Fundamentalism in Pakistan, Egypt, and Ira*n, Lahore: Vanguard Books(Pvt.) Ltd pp.368-369

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid. 377

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid p.379

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ibid, p.380

in her husband's residence. Thanwi opposed the Muslim family law which according to him was deviation from Islam. He considers *talaq al-bida* as constituting legal divorce in Islam.<sup>1</sup>

The JUI was founded by followers of the Thanwi *maslak* but was taken over by the followers of Husain Madani. This was surprising given the fact that Thanwi had supported Pakistan movement while Madani had opposed it. Mahmud who led the JUI in the 1960s and 1970s was a disciple of Madani. This was an unfortunate development in JUI politics. The Thanwi faction has all but totally eclipsed from the party leadership.<sup>2</sup>

# Tablighi Jamaat (TJ):

The largest and most prominent da'wa movement in the world is Tablighi jama'at. Tabligh literally means propagation (of the faith), a word closely linked to Da'wa in meaning. The Tablighi Jama'at is characterized by a resolute determination to stay outside of politics and to dedicate itself exclusively to da'wa among Muslims. It has no distinct ideological message or intellectual content beyond the propagation and purification of Islamic teaching and the betterment of Muslims. While its members may participate as individuals in politics, the organization refuses to speak out on any political issue, even about the establishment of sharia law. Its body of belief is quit traditional and socially highly conservative, especially on women's issues; it also incorporates many features of pietism and folk Islam. It believes that devoting a few weeks each year to participation in the pious task of itinerant preaching among the people at their own economic level is a form of worship and moral improvement for the message bearer themselves.<sup>3</sup>

The Tablighi Jamaat was an offshoot of the Deoband movement. In some ways it represented an intensification of the original Deobandi commitment to individual regeneration apart from any explicit political programe. The Tablighi put their weight wholly towards the end of reshaping individual lives. The heart of TJ strategy was the belief that the best way to learn is to teach other and encourage others. The main aim of the TJ is to spread the teachings of Islam away from madrassa to layman, high and low ranking, learned land illiterate, to share the obligation of enjoining other to faithful practice.

Its founder a charismatic *allim* Moulana Ilyas believed that Muslims had strayed far from the teaching of Islam. Hence, he felt urgent need for Muslims to go back to the basic principles of their faith, and to strictly

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid, pp.378-79

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid, p.388

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Graham E. Fuller, *The future of political Islam*, New York: Palgrave Macmillon, 2003, p.127

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Barbara Papers, p.8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> ibid

observe the commandments of Islam in their own personal lives and in their dealing with others. This alone, he believed, would win for the Muslims the pleasure of God, who would then be moved to grant them 'success' (*falah*) in this world and in the life after death.<sup>1</sup>

This movement started to sought a way to reach peasants who were nominal Muslims being targeted by Hindu conversion movement. Maulana Ilyas strategy was to pursue Muslims that any amount of knowledge they had could go out in and approaching even the ulamas to remind them to fulfill their fundamental ritual obligations.<sup>2</sup>

A pattern emerges of calling the participants to spend one night a week, one weekend a month, forty continuous days in a year, ultimately 120 days once in their life engaged in Tablighi mission. A periodic convocation also came to be held e.g. three days annual meeting in Raiwand (Pakistan) and Tungi (Bangladesh).<sup>3</sup>

These convocations were considered of intense blessings vis-à-vis occasions to organize for tour. The emphasize of the movement not only place on book learning but face to face and heart to heart communication. Their books topically arranged prophetic traditions used as stimulus to everyday behavior.<sup>4</sup>

Tablighi also amalgamated the holiness associated with Sufis and pir into the charismatic body of the jamaat. So that missionary group itself became a channel for divine intervention.<sup>5</sup> Tablighis define their efforts as jihad. Following a hadith, they classified jihad into two categories the greater jihad and the lesser jihad. The key difference between the two kind kinds of jihad is, of course, that one is the jihad of personal purification and the other is of warfare.<sup>6</sup>

# TJ and Politics:

Most writers and critic of the TJ vis-à-vis TJ authorities themselves described the organization as apolitical. They have taken the movement's aloofness from direct involvement in party politics as adequate proof. Faruqi opines that the TJ advocates a "complete and deliberate isolation from politics. TJ activists and leaders also insist that they have nothing to do with politics. "We concern ourselves only with what is in the heavens above and the grave below" is a favorite Tablighi refrain.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Yoginder Sikand, *The Tablighi Jamaat and Politics: A Critical Re-Appraisal*, the Muslim World, Volume 96, January, 2006, p. 175 (from here onward yogindar)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Barbara, p.9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid, pp.9-10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid, p.10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid, p.11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Yogindar, pp.175-76

The TJ political vision is not clearly stated by the movement's leaders and can only be uncovered through an examination of the various political roles that it played in different spatio-temporal context. Ilyas own belief that Islamic missionary work was, above all, practical activity, and not something to be simply written of talked about, but also a strategy to avoid coming to the notice of government authorities which might seek to interfere with the activity of the movement.<sup>1</sup>

Ilyas believed that the loss of political power of the Muslims and their increasing marginalization at the hands of non-Muslim forces, in India as well as elsewhere, owed entirely to Muslims having abandoned the path of the faith. He insisted, if Muslims were to strictly practice Islam in their personal lives they would earn God's grace, and God would then enable bless them with success 'falah' both in this world and the life after death. God would be moved to grant Muslims political power as his khulafa or deputies if only they would go back to the path of the prophet Muhammad (SAW) and his companion. Muslims were promised that if they faithfully followed the example of the prophet in their personal lives they would dominate over non-believers and would be destined to be the masters of each and every thing on the earth. Political Power, Ilyas declared, can never be the objective of a true Muslim. However, walking in the path of the prophet if we attain political power then we should not shirk the responsibility. Hence, political power Ilyas insisted, was not to be shunned, but neither was it to be directly struggled for. Rather, it would be granted as a blessing of God to the Muslims once they returned to the path of Islam, after which the Islamic state and social order would be establish.<sup>2</sup> For this Ilvas presented six principles as 'chhe baten': kalima shahada (the Islamic creed of confession), namaz (ritual worship), ilm-o-zkr (knowledge of the basic of faith and constant remembrance of God), ikram-e-muslim (respect for the Muslims), tashih-e-nivvat (purification of the intention), and tafrigh-e-wagt (sacrificing time for missionary work).<sup>3</sup>

Abiding by these strictures, ordinary Muslims would gain a sufficient understanding of Islam and commitment to the demands of the faith. This would then inspire them to abide by the teachings of Islam in their collective affairs. Once sufficient numbers of Muslims began to pattern their personal as well as collective affairs in accordance with the laws of Islam, God would bless the Muslims with political power, and eventually an Islamic state based of shariah would come into being.<sup>4</sup>

#### Taliban:

The origin of Taliban can be found during 1980s. Afghan Taliban entered into the international arena in the late 20<sup>th</sup> century. They

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid, p.176

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid,p.180

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid, p.181

identified themselves with Deobandi school of thought that had its origin in the late 19<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>1</sup>

One cannot define the Taliban as the expression of the afghan ulama either. They are in no way a clerical institution. There are many other ulama in Afghanistan who do not recognize the Taliban as ualama both because of the ethnic divide and second, because they are not ulama: they call themselves 'student' not 'ulama'. The predicament of the Taliban is that they use two contradictory sets of legitimacy (the *Shariah* and afghan/pakhton nationalism) and refuse to address the real issue, that of ethnicity, except in words. By doing that, they are in tune with the way the afghan monarch had built the state.<sup>3</sup>

The emergence of the Taliban in the autumn of 1994 dramatically changed the course of afghan civil war. By imposing new clerical order, unknown in Afghanistan or in other Muslim countries, the Taliban has changed the course of power politics in the region.<sup>4</sup> The Taliban ideology of the Islamization of the society at the grass root level is derived from the fundamentalist movement inspired by Shah Waliullah and the Deoband School. This movement is puritanical and reformist, apposing all unorthodox practices. And although the Taliban is more puritanical and reactionary than the majority of the *ulama* before the war, it does not oppose traditional practices (like the cult of the saints), and therefore, it is acceptable to the rural population, as opposed to the Wahabi movement that has failed to gain support in Afghanistan. The enforcement of Shariah is the main point in the Taliban political agenda. It aims at building a theocratic state in which the *ulama* have the power to designate and control the government. Furthermore, the Taliban does not permit the emergence of any political party; elections are said to unislamic, and a source of *fitna* within the Muslim community. <sup>5</sup> Clearly the legitimacy of power is not political, but religious and charismatic. The Taliban's interpretation of Shariah is extremely conservative. It condemns any attempt at *ijtihad* (interpretation) and, perhaps because of its *pakhton* background, forbids any kind of public activity for women. Adultery and male homosexuality are severely condemned, and stoning has been publicly conducted in such cases. Music is forbidden till the end of jihad and kind of representation of living creature is prohibited.<sup>6</sup> The Amir claimed Islamic legitimacy: the sermon (khutba) was read in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Barbara, p.1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Christopher jaffrelot (Ed.), Pakistan: Nationalism without a Nation?, Delhi: Zed book Ltd. 2002, p.158

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid ,p.161

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid.pp.163-164

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid

his name.<sup>1</sup> The Taliban, thus, validates the return to a political legitimization of power in religious terms.

In accord with its religious discourse, the Taliban refuses a *pakhton* nationalist ideology, but the *qwam* (network of solidarity) plays a major part in the power structure.<sup>2</sup>

The emergence of the Taliban attracted media attention because of their remarkable success in capturing a large area in a very short time, and because their explicit denial of female access to education and employment and the imposition of ultraconservative dress codes made news.<sup>3</sup> However, the Taliban, if they were previously aware of the UN human Rights Conventions and the importance attached to them as a model for international behavior, have not given the impression that these weigh anywhere nearly as heavily as their interpretation of Qur'an and the *Shariah*. If anything they have responded to the condemnations of their policy by interpreting them as attacks by the West, based on Western liberal ideologies, rather than as expression of an internationally held view. The Taliban have drawn a distinction between what they term the international and national value system.<sup>4</sup>

The Taliban adhered to the Hanafi school of Sunni Islam, making it the dominant religion in the country for most of 2001. For the last 200 years, Sunnis often have looked to the example of the Deoband madrassah. Most of the Taliban leadership attended Deobandi-influenced seminaries in Pakistan.<sup>5</sup>

They were having very rigid and repressive rules of control for individual behavior which they justified in the name of Islam. They set certain standards of dress and public behavior, which were particularly extreme in relations to women, limiting their movement in public space and their employment outside home. They enforced their decree through public punishments.<sup>6</sup> These Taliban are shaped by many of the core Deobandi reformist causes all of which were further encouraged by Arab volunteers in Afghanistan. Fulfilling religious rituals and opposition to certain custom laiden ceremonies like weddings and pilgrimages to shrines, practices of Shias and seclusion of women were certain principles laid down by Taliban for a morally ordered society. This

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid, p.165

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Musa Khan jalalzai, *Taliban and the Great Game in Afghanistan*, Lahore: Vanguard Books (Pvt) Ltd.,1999, p.131

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid, p132

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> http//www.globalsecurity.org/military menu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Barbara, p.1

severity of the Taliban approach made them unique. They could not be manipulated easily<sup>1</sup>.

#### The Talibanization of Pakistan:

Talibanism has started spreading across the border. The afghan war has left an indelible imprint of Pakistan's cultural, economic, and political life, especially in the Tribal areas bordering Afghanistan and even in the adjacent settled districts. In January 1999, the Tehrik-e-Taliban-e-Zargari launched a movement of Taliban model. The Tehrik-e-Nafaz-e-Shariat-Muhamadi (TNSM) led by Sufi Mohammad in Malakand Agency continues to challenge political institutions and the demand a Shariah based system. Tehrik-e-Taliban Pakistan is another organization working in Waziristan Agency. Lashkar-e-Islam is working in Khyber Agency. All these organizations are currently involved in deteriorating security situation in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Punjab. The Taliban are traditionalists seeking to return to the purity of the teachings of the Qur'an and the Sunnah - the practice of the Prophet. The Taliban, being products of religious madrassas in Pakistan, are more inclined towards that country. Taliban are still not organized along party lines.

#### **Conclusion:**

The revivalist movement of Islam started by ShahWalliulah culminated into the establishment of Darul ulum-e- Deoband. Since the 19<sup>th</sup> century this institute is busy in reviving the teaching of Islam. Deobandis, Tablighis and Taliban the various trajectories of this institute working for the revivalism of traditional Islam.

They have demonstrated practical approach in various environments in which they find themselves. Taliban for sure is an exception to this because of their certain rigid principles e.g. in relations to women. The TJ is enjoying much respect throughout the world because of their accommodative strategy with modern liberal states. Even the Taliban had moderate voice vis-à-vis pragmatism in their alliances that might one day have made their society more acceptable to the international standards, but this dream dashed to ground after 9/11 incident and American war on terror.

Pakistan's viability depends in large parts on its ability to develop a new Islamic narrative that can be a force for progressive change.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid, p.13

#### **References:**

- Abdul kayum, Sajid, *The Jamaat Tabligh and Deobandis: A Critical Analysis of their belief, books and Dawa*, (Ahya Multi-Media 2001) <a href="http://www.ahya.org">http://www.ahya.org</a> Esposito, John L., *Islamic Reassertion in Pakistan:*
- Ahamd, Sohail, Islamic Fundamentalism in Pakistan, Egypt, and Iran, (Lahore: Vanguard Books(Pvt.) Ltd)
- Ahmad, Ishtiaq, *The concept of an Islamic state in Pakista*n, (Lahore: Vanguard Book Pvt. Ltd)
- Al Mujahid Sharif, *Ideology of Pakistan*, (Karachi: 2000)
- Graham E. Fuller, *The future of political Islam*, (New York: Palgrave macmillon,2003)
- Heywood, Andrew, *Political Ideologies, an introduction*, (New York: Palgrave Macmillan,2003
- Hussain, Zahid, Frontline Pakistan: The Struggle with Militant Islam, (New Delhi: Penguin Books India Pvt. Ltd, 2007)
- Jaffrelot, Christopher (Ed.), *Pakistan: Nationalism without a Nation?* (Delhi: Zed book Ltd. 2002)
- Jalalzai, Musa Khan, *Taliban and the Great Game in Afghanistan*, (Lahore: Vanguard Books Pvt. Ltd,1999)
- Olesen, Asta, *Islam and Politics in Afghanistan*, (Curzon press:1995), The Implication of Islamic Laws in Modern State, (Lahore: Vanguard Books(Pvt.) Ltd, 1987)
- Usmani, Maulana Hafiz Momin Khan (Ed), *Khutbaat-e-Jamiat*, (Lahore: Dar ul Kitab,2004)

# Journal's Articles:

Sikand, Yoginder, *The Tablighi Jamaat and Politics: A Critical Re-Appraisal*, the Muslim World, Volume 96, January, 2006

Barbara D. Metcalf, 'Traditionalist Islam' Islamic Activism: Deoband, Tablighis, and Talibs, ISIM Papers, <a href="http://www.isim.nl/files/papers metcalf.pdf">http://www.isim.nl/files/papers metcalf.pdf</a>

# **Internet:**

http://www.globalsecurity.org/military menu IslamOnlin.net/living sharia/Fatwa bank

Khalid Ahmad, *The Grand Deobandi Consensus*, The Friday Times, Feb. 4-10, 2000

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# The Role of National Awamy Party (Nap) Government and Its Impact On the Politics of Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Hanif, <sup>2</sup>Mumtaz Ali

#### **Abstract:**

National Awami Party was the largest nationalist party to ever form government in Balochistan. It had a successful alliance of the Baloch Sardars along with the alliance of the Pakhtoon nationalist leaders as well. This article aimed at discovering the impact of the dismissal of NAP on the political course of Balochistan. For this purpose, a liker scale questionnaire was developed and distributed among 100 people and the responses and opinions of the participants were analyzed one by one through the SPSS. The results analyzed showed that the dismissal of the NAP had a deep impact on the politics of Balochistan and it was the last ditch effort of the leaders of Balochistan to represent the interests of the people in the true spirit. Since then, the so called nationalists have replaced the true nationalism and family politics at the expense of the public welfare is taking place.

Keywords: NAP, Balochistan, Z.A Bhutto, dismissal, nationalism

# **Introduction:**

National Awami party was the first ever leftist party to emerge on the provincial level in Balochistan. All the prominent leaders of the 1970's like Ghaus Baksh Bezanjo, Meer Gul Khan Naseer and the brother of Khan of Kalat Prince Agha Abdul Karim were the leading members of the party. It had some obvious agendas, the abolition of the One Unit, the end of the discriminatory behavior of the military Junta later the aggressive behavior of Z.A Bhutto toward granting provincial autonomy were the main agendas. (Jan, 1989)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Mumtaz Ali Associate Professor Department of Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

This party was the provincial faction of the NAP in the larger context which was started in East Pakistan in 1957 and joined by all the leftist politicians and intellectuals of both the wings of Pakistan. This party in the initial stages was banned by Ayub Khan and later on banned permanently by Bhutto. NAP played the role of an active opposition to the military rule of Ayub Khan and Yahya Khan and it swept the majority of the votes in the elections of 1970 in Balochistan and KPK. (Hashmi, 2015)

It in the outset wanted to make a collation with the Awami League of Mujeeb ur Rehman, but as Yahya Khan banned the political party of the latter, the NAP did not have much of a choice, but to join hands with the Pakistan People's Party of Bhutto. After the debacle of East Pakistan Bhutto remained the president of West Pakistan which was the only remaining wing so it was called only Pakistan in the interim period of the Constituent Assembly that was to make the constitution by 1973. In 1973, he assumed the office of premiership. The NAP was by passed by Bhutto in the appointment of the governor of Balochistan as the NAP wanted a leftist, if not a leftist then a civilian to be appointed as the first governor of Balochistan, but Bhutto appointed Lieutenant Riaz Ahmed as the first governor of Balochistan, thus, driving the first wedge between the NAP and the central government. (Bansal, 2010)

The party's resistance was ultimately dealt with by force by Bhutto who not only banned the party, but also put all the active members of the party behind the bars. Without a fair trial, they were charged with treason. The consequences of the abolition of this party on the future politics of Balochistan were far reaching. These leaders who were imprisoned were released in the period of Zia regime, but the seeds of nationalism among the youth had already been sown and Balochistan had been pushed to isolation. (Harrison, 1981)

Its abolition was followed by the end of the government of the first chief Minister Attaullah Mengal by Bhutto who dissolved the assembly of Balochistan creating a tussle between the province and the center for power struggle and the relations since then have been intense and there has also been the issue of trust deficit. Provincial autonomy still remains the top priority of the nationalists in the province and the youth still feels isolated from the process of national politics and national development. (Mazari, 1999)

#### **Statement of the Problem:**

Without an iota of doubt, Balochistan is the most strategically pivotal province of Pakistan. Besides possessing the largest and most important coastal belt of the country, it is highly abundant in mineral reserves, especially, the energy resources. The center-province relations have been strained throughout the period from the very outset, for most of the part over the distribution and control of the natural resources. The strained relations over the natural resources soon led the province toward isolations from the national politics causing the youth to be alienated from the course of the national development as well. However, the politics of the province got a severe jolt from the dismissal of the NAP National Awami Party by the then prime minister of Pakistan Z.A Bhutto along with it was dissolved the provincial assembly of Balochistan led by Attaullah Mengal.

The dismissal of the NAP cast a gloom across the province and pushed the already wandering youth toward separatist nationalism. The military solutions are not always the viable solutions, therefore, there is the need for looking toward some political solution to end the widespread separatist sentiments among the public, especially, among the youth and to ensure that the central government does not demonstrate power again like it did against the NAP.

## **Objectives of the Study:**

- Try to find out the causes due to which the National Awami Party's government was dismissed in Balochistan.
- Try to elaborate the misunderstandings between Baloch leadership and the central government Pakistan.
- Try to explain the political dynamics of Baloch politics after the NAP government in Balochistan.

# **Scope of the Research:**

❖ The scope of the research will be on the NAP government and the period focused is 1970's.

# **Research Methodology:**

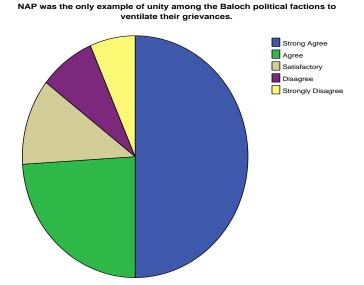
This given research is based on the quantitative mode of the research as it mainly relies upon questionnaires rather than descriptive analysis. This kind of research is time saving and more elaborative of the opinion of the public with regards to a particular topic. However, it does not mean that the qualitative mode of the research is not touched at all. For the in depth analysis of the responses that were received from the public had to be thoroughly analyzed one by one where the qualitative description was required.

The conclusion as well contains the descriptive analysis. After the first and second chapters, the third chapter was the methodological chapter which described that what sort of methodology was used and then the chapter of data analysis was used and finally the results and findings were generally analyzed in the conclusion.

# **Main Tables**

# NAP was the only example of unity among the Baloch political factions to ventilate their grievances.

		Freque	Percen	Valid	Cumulativ	
	Ctrongly	ncy	t	Percent	e Percent	
Vali d	Strongly Agree	100	50.0	50.0	50.0	
	Agree	48	24.0	24.0	74.0	
	Satisfactory	23	11.5	11.5	85.5	
	Disagree	16	8.0	8.0	93.5	
	Strongly Disagree	13	6.5	6.5	100.0	
	Total	200	100.0	100.0		



NAP was the only example of unity among the Baloch political factions to ventilate their grievances. There is no denying the truth that since the dismissal of the NAP, the political parties of Balochistan whether they are Pakhtoon or Baloch parties, whether they are religious or nationalist parties, they have failed to maintain their unity for long enough. On the slightest pretext, they start propaganda against each other. Even the Baloch nationalist parties are also divided among themselves or zone wise working on different agendas and goals without unity of command. The majority of the respondents to this question strongly agree and 23 percent of the respondents only agree while 6.5 percent of them strongly disagree and 8 percent of them only disagree. 11.5 percent of the respondents are neutral.

#### **Discussion:**

The politically ignorant people are so unaware of their surroundings that if once they are convinced by a political party or a politician, they inject their belief in that person for good even when the person does not deliver anything promised. This lack of political awareness is assisting the politicians to mold public opinion without hesitation. An overwhelming majority of Pakistanis even do not know that how the government structure works and how democracy applies to them and to the government. This political ignorance is cashed by the politicians that are why they demonstrate significant influence among the public opinion, especially, during the elections time.

#### **Conclusion:**

Balochistan is considered as the most important province of Pakistan by its geo-political and geo-strategic importance. Despite this the province is massively rich in natural resources that are the reason that its politics possess a vital place in the mainstream politics of the country. The iota of the facts is that Balochistan is the poorest province of the country despite of these huge deposits of natural resources.

From the very outset of the partition of the British India, Pakistan had been undergoing critical political ups and downs which have left the entire course of the politics of the country disturbed and unorganized. The political mistrust and haphazard decision making without having the least qualms of the consequences has led to much turmoil among the provinces and the center.

## **Key Recommendations:**

Following are the main recommendations to reestablish peace in Balochistan and for the central government to compensate the political mistakes done in the past.

# Bridging The Trust Gap Between the Central Government and The Provincial Government:

The center province relations are at par with each other from the very outset of the independence. The true genesis of the conflict lies in the non-compliance of both of the parties in the constitution of Pakistan in spirit. The constitution explicitly defines the powers and functions of the federation along its federating units, yet there is always a power struggle going on.

In its actual since, the major reason behind this power struggle is the military intervention every now and then in the government. After every military coup when the government tries to stabilize, it fails to restrain the use of power and as a result, the provinces go to the receiving end. There is acute need of bridging the gap between the center and the provinces in order to ensure that all the decisions taken in the future are coordinated and not one sided.

#### **References:**

- Ahme, Q. S. (2005). Balochistan: Overview of Internal and international Dimensions. *Pakistan Institute of International Affairs* 58, no 2, 18-23.
- Akhtar, A. S. (2007). Balochistan versus Pakistan. *Economic & Political Weekly*, 4-12.
- Amin, T. (1988). Ethno–National Movement of Pakistan and indigenous and global Factors. Karachi: Mehran.
- Aziz, K. K. *The Making of Pakistan: A Study in Nationalism*. Lahore: Sang-e-Meel Publications, 2009.
- B.M.Kutty. (2009). Mir Ghus Bakhsh Bizanjo's Autobiography work In Search of Solutions . *Sagar*, 55-71.
- Baloch, I. (1987). the Problem of the Great Balochistan: A study of Baluch Nationalism. London: Oxford.
- Bansal, A. (2010). *Balochistan in Turmoil: Pakistan at Crossroad*. Karachi: Sagar.
- Breseeg, T. M. (2004). *Baloch Nationalism: Its Origin and Development*. Lahor: Mehran.
- Harrison, S. S. (1981). In Afghanistan's Shadow: Baloch Nationalism and Soviet Temptation. London: Oxford.
- Hashmi, R. S. (2015). Baloch Ethnicity: An analysis of the issue and conflict with state. *Security Studies*, 9-17.
- Jan mahmad. Essays on Baloch National Struggle in Pakistan: Emergence Dimensions Repercurssion.

  Quetta: Gosha-E- Adab, 1989.
- Mazari, Sherbaz Khan. *A Journey to Disillusionment*. New York: Oxford University press, 1999.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# The Devastating Truth of Pashtun Women in Tribal Areas of Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Zareen Yousaf, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Qadir Bareach

#### **Abstract:**

The main purpose of this present research work is to discover the status, and to highlight the hidden problem faced by women in Pashtun society of Balochistan. This question of women's status has acquired great importance throughout the world and among all the communities not only among Pashtun's. For thousand years' women were kept in total subjugation in all the societies and they were inferior to men and must submit to men's authority for the smooth running of family life.

The status of women has been changed after the preaching of Prophet Mohammed and due to the change in the tradition of past. God created men and women to build life together. It is Islam which opened the door to women to wade through all fields of struggle in life side by side with men. But in Pashtun society men are very religious minded but due to tribal tradition created imbalance and inequality of gender role due to tribal traditions men exercise unlimited powers over women. But in the urban areas the position of Pashtun women is a bit change.

However, this study found that compared to rural tribal areas of Balochistan these traditions are vanishing and are not rigidly practiced in urban areas like Quetta city.

**Keywords:** Badal, Compensation, Islamic rights of women, Inheritance, Pashtun tribes of Balochistan, Pashtunwali, Status of Pashtun women.

#### **Introduction:**

Pashtun are Muslim and adhere to Pashtunwali codes. Pashtun cultures is mostly based on Pashtunwali. Pashtun lives in according to Pashtunwali. Pashtunwali is so essential to the identity of the Pashtun

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Abdul Qadir Bareach Dean Research/Chairman Department of Political Science University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

that there is no distinction between practicing Pashtunwali and being Pashtun. "Pashtunwali the ways of Pashtun". It is Pashtun identity.

Men and women in Pashtun society inhabit separate position where they live. The lives of Pashtun women vary from those who reside in conservative rural areas. Such as tribal belt of Balochistan as Chaman, Zhob, Lorelai, Pishin, to those found in urban centre. Though many women remain tribal and illiterate. ("I have a right too" BBC World Services 16. Jan. 2006). Pashtun women these days vary from traditional house wives to urban workers. But due to numerous social hurdles the literacy rate remains considerably lower for females than for males. Traditionally men begin influencing a girl life at an early age exercising authority on issues ranging from education and marriage. After marriage a women's husband and in-laws take full control of her life. So Pashtun woman is always expected to live according to the cultural values and tribal code. The men in Pashtun society are very religious but in practice they follow social norms and tribal codes. The life of Pashtun women is full of hardships unconditional obedience and cultural norms. There is great influence of men and right of women are determined by male. Women are identified the name of her father and later by her husband. In rural areas still their position is not good and they do not even have their religious rights e.g. right of choice in the selection of husband in marriages are totally arranged, forced marriages, marriage of very young girl with mismatch old man because of high walwar offered and paid to her parents no matter whether he is suitable for her or not she is pushed to marry against her will because the family wishes. Even widows in tribes like Khilji's are forced to marry a relative of deceased husband

#### **Background:**

Pashtun who is famous because of his bravery and hospitality is by nature religious extremist. He is very religious but in practice live according to Pashtunwali. Pashtunwali is so essential to the identity of the Pashtun there is no distinction between practicing "Pashtunwali and being Pashtun". There is no contradiction between being Pashtun and being practicing Pashtunwali. It is in fact Pashtun's identity. By adhering Pashtunwali a Pashtun possess honour in his tribe and society. Pashtun men's identity is independent on the strict adherence to cultural norms and tribal affiliation. Deprivation of rights is not due to religion resistance but by religion itself infused with Pashtunwali. ("Pashtun are forced to revert to Pashtunwali in order to be recognized as member of society" Ahmed, A.S 1980 Pukhtun economy and society London Roulledge).

#### **Women Status:**

A woman's character and action reflects the status and honour of her family. Nang, namus, ghairat and several correlative words in Pashtu for honour. Such traditions and norms literally man made constitute an extreme form of society and a distinct contrast between male and female status. A Pashtun woman is expected to live according to social norms, culture values and tribal code, walwar and women in compensation is also part of these prevailing tribal code still in some tribal families. "Dispute settlement and their philosophies have resemblance across the globe although traditional approaches vary from culture to culture". Most Pashtun women felt victims to this practice in Pashtun society. This practice is culture endorsement despite of no feelings of honour rather gathering ashamed of it. According to human rights using girls, women as a commodity and paying it for resolution of a conflict is notorious form of violence. I personally know a Nasar family who were from Afghanistan but because of feud on woman's honour has to leave their native town in Afghanistan and firstly part of family took shelter in Peshawar and part of family came to Quetta in 1980. The cause of their shelter and refuge was that a tribal young boy of another family forcefully snatched the dupata of a young girl and taking off dupata means that man claim's that the girl who's dupata he has is his and no other man can marry her. Due to this act of young man the girl's tribe for the sake of their honour killed him and later on migrated from Afghanistan along with their whole entire family members firstly to Peshawar and then take entire family members to Peshawar and then after a year half of the family come to Quetta and resided here. But the victim of the family whose boy was murdered keep on searching girl's family. After many years this young girl was married to her first cousin even there was a great age difference between the two. At the time of marriage, she was thirty years old and her husband was fifteen. The boy she was married to was a lot younger than her but the elders of her family arranged this marriage. The feud which was committed by her tribe for the sake of her honour that feud was resolved after her kids were born and it was decided by the Jirga member that girls' tribe according to customary compensation will give three girls to the boy's family who was murdered by her family member in Afghanistan. Her own daughter was also included in those three girls who were handed over to the family of the boy who was killed in Afghanistan as a compensation to make them happy and for lasting peace. It depends on the other tribe how to treat these girls but these girls were very kindly treated by the victim's family and after year or two they also allowed these girls to visit their families and they were really happy and satisfied. However, she customary practice become very cruel when small girls become subject to it. According to this above tradition when someone kills a member of another tribe or family accidently or by planning. The elders of that area form a Jirga to mediate the dispute and end the enmity. The Jirga members decides normally to force the young woman or girl from killer's family to marry a man from the victim's family without her consent to settle the dispute between two hostile clans or families. Pashtun women of rural areas in Balochistan are still compelled to sacrifice for their father's and brother's crime that they haven't committed so as to resolve hostilities. The woman who get married by this tradition don't have any right. Even in some cases they are not allowed to see their own families ever.

# **Right of Inheritance:**

As for inheritance even according to Muslim history a woman was treated like a commodity. She had a no right to inherit from either her husband's or father's property. Instead she herself was an object of inheritance. Inheritance was not meant for women it was for the man only. (Tafsir al Tabari op.cit. VII Pg. 599). During the prophet's time Ans bin Thabit died leaving behind two daughters and a small son. Ans' cousins after his death took away his entire property as neither wife nor daughters or son could inherit it. Ans' wife went to the prophet Mohammed pleading her inability to feed her children as the entire property belonging to her husband had been taken away by his cousins. At that time this Quranic verse was revealed:

"For men is a share of what the parents and near relative leave, whether it be little or much an appointed share". (The Quran 4:7).

#### Another verse of Quran on inheritance states:

"Allah enjoins you concerning your children: for males is equal the portion of two females; but if there are more than two females, two thirds of what the deceased leaves are theirs, and if there be one, for her is the half. And as for their parent for each of them is the sixth of what he leaves, your parents and your children you know not which of them is nearer to you in benefit. This is an ordinance from Allah. Allah is surely ever knowing wise". (The Quran 4:11).

The Quran removed all the uncertainties and fixed a share in inheritance for women.

Pashtun as a strict follower of Islam and being a Muslim do not give right of inheritance to its women. The women in Pashtun society is deprived of this right even today because it's against their customs. Traditions do not permit Pashtun women to claim or demand right of inheritance land is divided only among males only on the basis of equality. The elder brother is generally given extra share. Despite Islamic injunctions neither wives, nor daughters inherit property. The women according to Islam gain property but the right to inherit is impacted by tribal customs and tradition in Pashtun society even today women often believe themselves not to be part of the either their birth family or their spouse's family and thus mentally does not believe themselves entitled to the right of property from either. Women's inheritance right in Pashtun are beset with both legal and cultural obstacle gaining inheritance rights for women requires social and cultural changes. This type of change taking place in some urban residing tribes of Quetta city like Kasi's. Their married women with the support of their husbands are now forcefully taking their property share. It is a kind of sin among Pashtun tribe a woman herself demanding property. Such women have no respect in her maternal family and boycott afterwards from her brothers.

As inheritance of property involves cultural practice, so changes in inheritance behaviour requires cultural change. Customary law dominates Pashtun society. Those refuse the application of customary law will be condemned by their families and have no real choice to refuse its application. I myself belong to a Pashtun Kakar tribe. My entire family is educated and well aware of Islamic principles and rights.

#### **Conclusions:**

Thus for centuries it was natural that women were inferior to men in all societies and tribes of the world. Thus the male dominated societies often harnessed even just and equal norms laid down for women to perpetuate their hold. Pashtun men are one of those who want their hold on women. Today many old social cultural structures are crumbling and new social orders liberal are taking its place due to this new social structure position status are changing and due to these changes it is becoming increasingly difficult to maintain the old attitude towards women even in Pashtun tribes. As we have seen and have found through studies that Pashtun women were considered inferior and deprived of their basic rights and always remained on the mercy of males.

Unfortunately, life formulated on such traditions and thus many rules reflects the cultural prejudices of Pashtun rather than the greatness of the Quran. The Quran has been very fair to the cause of women. However, cultural prejudices in Pashtun tribes in rural areas have played a vital role in denying them right for status. We being Pashtun should not be constrained by what are ancestors thought and did. To be constrained is the Quranic way of approaching the truth. The Quran mentioned that the Arabs used to bury their daughters alive. This was the barbaric custom of burying female. However, the prophet Mohammed said:

"The one to whom a daughter is born and who does not bury her alive, does not humiliate her will be sent to paradise".

Due to this preaching of Mohammed a great improvement occurred in the status of women. The Quran considers both the sexes as having originated from one living being and hence they enjoy the same status. One has no superiority over the other. The Quran says:

> "Men are maintainers of women as Allah has made some to excel others and they spend out their wealth on women".

Thus from this verse it becomes clears that the excellence, superiority which Allah has given one or the other is not sexual superiority or excellence. It is due to social functions that were performed by the two sexes. Since man earns and spent his wealth on women he acquires functional superiority over women. So, Pashtun being Muslim acquires functional superiority over women. But he has much lessened her status as a source of feud compensation and by depriving her of religious right of inheritance and placed her in secondary position. According to Quran and Islam she has independent role to play and well defined rights. She does not exist at the pleasure of her male adjuncts. But unfortunately, after change in world tradition people give more importance to certain traditions then to the clear statement of Quran.

#### **References:**

Ahmed, A.S 1980 Pukhtun economy and society London Roulledge.

April 11, 2018.

As Bosen coats in her book "Women, Honour and Love".

BBC World Services 16. Jan. 2006.

District Gazetteers of Balochistan", Gosha-e-Adab, Quetta, 1906, P.835

Pashtun women life" by Inger.W. Bosen.

Pukhtun Economy and Society" by Ahmed Akbar Pg.18.

Pukhtun women" by Abdul Quddus 1987 Published by New Awan publishers.

Tafsir al Tabari op.cit. VII Pg. 599.

The Gazetteers of Balochistan", Gosha-e-Adab, Quetta, 1906, P.58 [2]

The Quran 4:11.

The Quran 4:7.

Women in Islam world past and present Ed John L Esposito, Oxford Islamic States on line

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Pakistan-China Relations Effects on Middle East Prospect: Themes and Directions

By

<sup>1</sup>Mohammad Haroon Raisani, <sup>2</sup>Mir Wais Kasi

### **Abstract:**

Present research was sought to determine the Pakistan-China relationship and its regional impacts over on regional politics, trade features, relationships, socio-economic determinants, and CPEC dynamics on Middle East. The design of present study was descriptive type of research. A (100) respondents were selected in the University of Balochistan (Department of Pakistan Study Centre), in order to evaluated the research questions. The one hundred (100) respondents were selected by using the ANOVA (DMRT) at 0.05 level. The respondents were perceived that the China-Pakistan relations especially in the context of CPEC, strengthen. Non-significant was found in research question dimension at 0.05 alpha level, in this regard the 0.05 alpha level based on 95% confidence Interval for mean value. Henceforth, the research question-1 was irrelevant and extraneous based on perceived perception of the respondents. In addition, similar the non-significant variation between two groups were found. Further, the relationship between the Pakistan and China are strengthen the living example is the CPEC and others development projects. China-Pakistan Economic Corridor, a gate way to Middle East open the new window within term of appropriate physical and institutional infrastructure development, socio-economic development features, business acceleration, trade crescendos, political harmony, job opportunity creation, regional development, industrial expansion and so forth. Both counties had strengthened to develop their regional ties and either quality. Henceforth, the Pakistan-China relationships relationships as higher as the Mount Everest and as deeper as the ocean. Beside that their relationship between two counties have reflects to imitate the huge impacts in the Middle East geo-political facets.

**Keywords:** Pakistan, CPEC, China, themes, relationships etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Area Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Dr. Mir Wais Kasi Associate Professor, Department of International Relations University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

Formally, in 21 May 1951, the Pakistan and China established the diplomatic relations between two countries. In a while, after the China administration lost its influence in 1949 towards Mainland issue. These sort of activities initially jerk to curve the communist country (China) on its borders as well as Pakistani administration would counterbalance by Indian influence.

As a strategic point of view the Indian authority had accepted China status a year before, in this regard, the Nehru wanted aimed at nearer relationships with the remained and strengthen Chinese government. In addition, aiming to marking closer bilateral ties, the Shaheed Suhrawardy (Pakistani Prime Minister) and Zhou Enlai (Chinese Premier) had signing the friendship treaty between two countries in the year of 1956. With mounting border strains, Pakistani administration and China authority have allied with each other during the Sino-Indian war in 1962. However, after the exact 1 year Chinese started conflicts, fought and skirmishes with India.

Since two countries (Pakistan and China) were recognized their wider range of diplomatic relations, in this regard, Pakistan and China have been uses the regularly exchanges diplomatic relations between two countries' leadership. For instance, the as the prime leader of China Zhou Enlai established wholehearted salutations and welcoming dimension directions during hid travel in Pakistan region. However, Pakistani's envoy in China hasty the forging affair with China while Zhou died in the year of 1976, in this connection a road in the Islamabad was kept and retained the name of "Zhou Enlai" or Zhou Enlai road aiming at diplomatic enclave with China government. However, in this context, the Zhou Enlai is first Chinese leader who had built the road in Pakistan. The Mao Zedong (Chinese leader), had received and met the ZA, Bhutto notwithstanding sickness in 27 May 1976 (People's Daily China, 2015). Li Keqiang's (Chinese Premier) aero plane was accompanied through 6 JF-17 Thunder jets, co-operatively established through the Pakistan and China in the year 22 May 2013

Pakistan-China relations initiated in the mid of 20th century around mid of the twenty century around 1950, however, in this regard, while the Pakistan was among the leading nations toward come obsessed by authorized ambassadorial affairs through China. However, both nations have upright positioned and substantial status based on extreme supportive bilateral liaison regarding the political aspect, social feature, economic viability and so forth. However, in this regard, both nations have frequently switch over the high-level visits and varied diversity of

Packages agreements and promises (BBC News, 2011; Masood, 2008 and China Daily, 2006).

However, the Chinese foreign policy have initially stressed on bilateral relationship with regimentally influential power Pakistan. Political and diplomatic nexus were inevitable to established in the mid of 20th century around 1950, in this regard, the boundary as the broader management concerns decided in the year of 1963, in addition, the military services support initiated in the years of 1966, hence, a strategic coalition was shaped in the year of 1972, and bilateral assistant within term of economic co-operation activated in the year of 1979. The China has turn into major dealer of armament equipment's and was considered as the 3rd main trading partner of the Pakistan (Dawn, 2011; and Anonymous, 2012). However, the China has prearranged the \$60 million loan within favor of Pakistan which was furthermore advanced to deliver the grant after East Pakistan aftermath. Only just, Pakistan and China have decided to liaise the initiatives regarding the improving the Pakistan's nuclear power status as the 8th power so as to propagate the Pakistan military supremacy (BBC, 2012).

Pakistan and China also share to close their armed affairs, in this aspects, a range of diverse weapons by the China was supplied for the Pakistani security forces so as to strengthen the Pakistani security forces ability. Pakistani government assists the China on the matters of Taiwan and Xinjiang, Tibet, whereas the China administration had supports the Pakistan's standpoint on the Kashmir issue. Military collaboration has extended, in this regard, with joint-venture plans has been started about fabricating weapons like manufacturing the fighter jet scheme and guided missile frigates (Dawn, 2017).

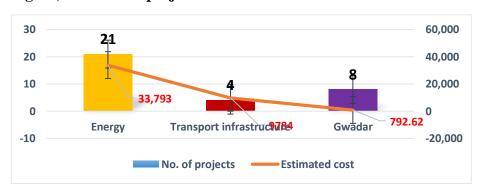
Keeping in the view the importance of the friendship and amity prospect, the China and Pakistan has prolonged and robust affiliation. However, in this regard, the long-standing connexions between Pakistan and China have been reciprocally beneficial. A near distinctiveness of opinions and reciprocated interests persist the crosscutting and centre-point of two-sided links. Pakistan has always supported to the China regarding the issue of Sino-Indian War in the 1962. However, the Pakistan has similar moral support to the China and sustained the China's sovereignty within term of Tibet, Taiwan, Xinjiang and human rights issues (Slavic Research Centre, 2012).

The Chinese administration attention the most of the parts of the water port by Balochistan. The Gwadar port had been re-concentrated by the Chinese administration for the huge investments intention for dual nation's purposes in 1998. In this regard, the China administration try to

effort to construction the port infrastructure in the 2002, however, the port was completed built in 2006 at Gwadar.

Due to the political instability and conflict between state and Taliban elements the expansion of port based at Gwadar was come to an end in the era of Pervez Musharraf (Abrar, 2015). The Asif Ali Zardari (Pakistani President) and Li Keqiang (Chinese Premier) were decided to additional reciprocal connectivity enhancement in the 2013 (Li, 2013). However, in this context, a MoU were signed and incorporated between two governments for the long-term plan about Economic Corridor dynamics (Salam and Nihao, 2017; and Tiezzi, 2014). The M. Hussain (Pakistani President) during has visits China in February 2014, to debate the future plans for an economic corridor (Tiezzi, 2014). In this connection, Pakistani administration in order to discuss CPEC China (The Express Tribune, 2015). The Chinese administration proclaimed that Chinese companies in the energy and infrastructure projects or sectors had finances at 45.6\$ billion in Pakistan as part of CPEC in the November 2014 (The Express Tribune, 2015).

The Chinese administration has been accomplished the 60 % of its energy needs from the Middle East or the Persian Gulf states. However, in this regard the construction of the CPEC or corridor will decrease detachment to these states through quite a number of (thousand) miles. Both the nations are conscripting new strategies, plan, laws and policies in order to help the construction of the corridor or CPEC project. Further, these policies comprising the taxes implementation in the economic zones and subsidized the electricity or energy power projects etc. as shown in figure-1, with estimated cost.



Figure, 1. Corridor projects estimated cost.

#### **CPEC**

The CPEC will edge to line the China, Pakistan connectivity Central Asian nation's road links along with Khunjerab, most part of the Punjab/Sindh provinces connect the Gwadar. Gwadar areas fill and links with trade and business and working pivot for the China, a bulky amount barter of goods predominantly crude petroleum have been completed from side to side Gwadar seaport route. The investment will be done by the Chinese-based overseas and state-owned port holding companies. At present, more than sixty percent of China's petroleum product has been carried out through ship, like Shanghai. However, in this connection, the Gwadar port has reduced the distance about 16,000 kilometers. The voyage from Persian Gulf route has hazardous and taken a few months. In this regard, the defenseless in contradiction of, awful environment, radical opponents as well as poles apart hazards has the hidden vulnerability (Sumera, 2013; and The Express Tribune, 2013).

The planning to expand on a market immediacy effectively settled by Chinese enterprises, Haier, Huawei in media communications (MCC) (China Mobile-based companies) provided the goods to Pakistan. Building materials, agrarian innovations and many others items recently launched or promoted by the Chinese government. As indicated by the schemes, a key and major components in this regard, established and settled by Chinese enterprises such as special economic zones or industrial parks, perfect infrastructure, delivery of aquatic, adequate source of liveliness of self-service authority programs would be at the priority of the two nations.

Yet, the primary purpose of the plan really lies in horticulture, in optimistic picture of China Pak Eeoc: Corridor as a gigantic modern dynamic, including energy zone and roads. CPEC secures the most prominent, spreads biggest activities regarding the better economic efficiency. For farming prospect, the CPEC arrangement or plan will traces a commitment about keeps the agricultural sustainability from one end to another loops about supply chain, seeds distribution, credit, pesticides, fertilizer and other inputs and so forth. However, the China will also support the entire agricultural sector and development stair like processing amenities, pulse, seed, vegetables, cereal and grain. Coordination's organizations will work an extensive stockpiling, transport framework aimed at agricultural deliver, expressed through arrangement idea. The other regular speculation is normal in data and innovation, arrangement checking plus observation have been worked urban areas from PKK Peshawar to Sindh Karachi, streets as well as occupied commercial centres aimed at peace.

## **Impacts on Middle East:**

The soonest correspondence among Sino and Arab world could followed posterior towards the Ealey period such as the Han Dynasty over and around two thousand back years prior. Meanwhile the aforementioned establishing, the Sino had also been anxious towards grow inviting association aimed at joint the nations for the Arab world in the last month of 1949. When the cold war ultimately ended and the second Gulf War drastically modified political powers in Arab words as well as opened the lot of opportunities and new doors for adjustments and nexus at the worldwide level. China, had quickly emergent economy drivers and effort to try the Middle East capture market.

A few components necessity contemplated through method for foundation: (1) Armed deals toward zone consequence specifically since transformation sequencer which gravely requirements investment; she additionally shows Sino modification since "ideological strategy" en route for "useful and sensible discretion." Profitable variables, instead of belief system, assume a noteworthy job in deciding these deals. (2) China's arms establish just a little extent of weaponries inflowing the Arab world nations, distant not exactly from America previous Russia USSR, United Kingdom and the France. English measurements demonstrate which somewhere in the period of the nineties eighty-four and the eighty-nine (1984-89). In this regard the Iraqi government acquired the three point three billion weapons from Sino, however the five billion purchased from the France, and rest of all or remaining were purchased from the Russian for instance 14 billion. (3) Sino can't overcome contribution or dissemination of armaments.

Right now, USA are maximum stressed over great innovation as well as armaments of bulk obliteration, anxious especially middle otherwise run rockets in this connection the Sino had presumably wholesaled her arms for the Arabs on key equalization bases. Sino experts had repeated her guarantee did not offer propelled weaponries which Arabs does the situation density and parity of intensity, a few; be that as it may, the last has never trusted the previous' guarantee. Rather, the U.S. over and over blames China for breaking it something normal when arms exporters take part in a serious rivalry.

A universally official understanding is by all accounts the main answer for present matters. That were remained consequently on 5 noteworthy merchants in East (occur, by chance, likewise perpetual individuals from UNO) assembled in France a universal meeting for Middle East peace. The Sino were profit comparative gatherings can touch base concession to t Middle East. Sino legitimate position in this regard, laid on 3 dimensional standards: weapons regulator for the Arab world that

thorough, adjusted, compelling; has help the damaging dangerous weapon so as to kept the world harming control in the save side. The Sino leader clarified, fares to entire nation's locale "without the act of practicing command over some specific nations while loosening up authority over different nations, "all sort of weapons" should overcome the dangerous risk to Middle East safety.

The Sino government had balanced the situation approach en route for supports rheostat as well as demobilization "separation" or "dynamic cooperation" as well as amalgamated twelve noteworthy universal treaties (Wang, 1997). Talks among Sino as well as USA brought about Sino consent with comply with weapon controlled technology MTCR that confines facts abilities offers to Arab world. Be that as it may, the U.S. government keeps on attempting to keep China from joining the informal gathering that decides universal directions over the offer of rockets. To put it plainly, clashes subject among Sino America happen much of the time. These sort of massive activities paid the everlasting impacts.

China comes up short on the huge key restricted welfares the USA and Arab world. Present commence demonstrates rationale of Sino approaches in Kuwait City emergency that were haul enable to the Sino to grow its impact in locale. The Sino location restricts psychological oppression yet rejects sanctions against states as a viable measure to avoid fear monger exercises. Beijing restricts the acts that rebuffs organizations put resources into Middle East specially the Libya and the Islamic republic of Iran, contending that people otherwise associations know how to classified "fear monger," however not a nation or a state.

China played a more dynamic job in advancing harmony meetings subsequently Kuwait warfare, as well as particularly subsequently the situation foundation political affairs through the Jews. Sino administration had negotiators gone to a larger number of gatherings on 1991 about Arab-Israeli issues.

Moscow, the USSR also involved the peace-keeping role and given the preference of Sino due to the fact that in both countries the communism as the prevailed and heavy factors that impact the both counties socially and economically. In this regard the Sino had support the Arabs in the Casablanca meeting. Sino emphatically upheld Oslo agreement about the peace keeper in the Jordanian-Israeli harmony bargain. Great linkages an extraordinary preferred standpoint in advancing the harmony procedure later on.

Not at all Sino administration had major concerns through Middle East and the Arab, construction enduring China and the Middle East links probable. A lasting individual from SC, of the UNO the Sino had ending up associated with Arab world legislative issues. Fare of work for Persian Gulf remained probably going increment, however very little venture (the Kuwait war frightened that off for some time). Financial and exchange draws through Middle East nations were additionally grow, yet was remain overdue motorized and more advance nations. 2 variables might entangle Arab-China links: Sino nearer connections by way of Israel in addition Taiwan's authentic associates through Middle East. However, those issues were still remained as retreating the Middle East themselves set up authority kindred through Israel as well as most Middle East had abstained from rankling Arab nations in the years of 1994.

Fundamental issue which limited the linkages that Israel remains and there was still the 2 nation had in the edge of conflict. Particularly subsequently Likud derived towards control in the year of 1996, Sino had worried reading the present development in Arab world and the Middle East region. Nonetheless, there remain reason aimed at hopefulness specified 2 nations had verifiably as well as socially remained on great rapports or not at all genuine reciprocal issues.

### **Theoretical Framework Consideration:**

The present study was approach the China–Pakistan relation about economic efficacy by using the rational choice as the theoretical framework. In this connection, to maximize the benefited aspects and diminish the cost during the strategic interaction and planning. Keeping in the view the importance of companionship between two nations the theoretical framework was framed. The economic relations between Pakistan and China pinpoint to determine the decision makers to adopt or suggest the economy benefit packages and mutual welfare plans for the Beijing and Islamabad. The economic corridor features intermingle vigorously to generate shapes of regional development, as is made explicit in numerous fiscal styles through the related literature (Brunner and Allen 2005). However, the economic proficiency between two countries (ECORYS, 2006) not only create the eternal positive impacts on industries and trade sectors (Henning and Saggau 2012) but also increases the socio-economic circumstance of the masses (Roberts et al. 2012; and ADB, 2013).

Productivity and yield

Accessibility institution

Benefactions and structure

Regional networks and consistency

Economic layout

Figure-2: Theoretical framework considerations

Source: Author computation

However, present aforementioned hybrid styles or models, which upkeep on tag on usually the combined features of the nonlinear models such as the new economic geography as well as general equilibrium model. Furthermore, a unified or cohesive styles show the higher presentation in analyzing, observing, and sticking out complex, however, the nonlinear system a precise financial characteristic which are planned underneath the explicit enterprises. Actual significantly, by referencing as well as geo-coding of schmoosed properties had already distant revenue acceleration and poverty distributional special effects that would be netted with hybrid methods. Though, because of their intricacy, such styles or models need wide-ranging expert input and contribution so as to keep them steady as shown in figure-2. However, underneath was deliberately describes the general track of model arrangement and difficulty in a much formalized manner. Basically placed the consolidation of line of work or trade dimensions to access new markets as well as to decrease of restraints to export competitiveness. Better connectivity plus national unity has mutual strengthening the links among system actors within term of value chains improvement and export diversification or productivity. The comprehensive economic efficiency was the core or basic foci theme in the theoretical framework. The productivity as the yield factor, accessibility institution, benefactions and structure, regional networks and consistency and finally, the economic layout Interlinked and interexchangeable directions and trends in present theoretical framework. The longitudinal and sequential dimensions of economic efficiency and activity or trade are the impact of economic corridor investments. However, in this connection, the economic corridors faced the exclusive challenges about controversy and security issues further, each are built on the basis of diverse prospects or proportional benefit. Hence, for the successful development, it is indispensable that, to concentrate the financial resources and policy on mounting the beneficial outcomes.

## **Significance of the Study:**

Present research was provided the valuable information regarding the Pakistan-China relations and its reflection as impact factor on Middle East. I could throw light on Pakistan-China relations, China and Middle East relations and CPEC dynamics. The Outcomes of the present research was useful to the all concerned for developing strategies for Pakistan-China liaison within term of policy implication and information segment. However, the snag that are experienced by the both countries and suggested for development relationship and cooperation was immense help for economic efficiency by the joint venture programs and future plan for most effectively. In this circumstances, the present research was beneficial with the term of CPEC initiatives as conducted by the two nations. The Research was also pinpoint the liaison mechanism between two counties about ongoing projects.

## **Problem Statement:**

China and Pakistan have relish the role model friendly links and nexus, which have not only constant vicissitudes of managements in the global or regional situation, but, in fact, have also been increasing and attractive even more profounder. However, both nation gazed the insights about incipient regional, world-wide setting plus turn up suitable plan and approach in order to encounter the defies. Theme "Regional Situation and Security" has the imperative aspects and important variables between two countries at timely. Both Pakistan and China are situated in an area that has prodigious topographical significance. Both countries have a huge human resources and rich in natural material resources. Despite the facts that most 7 powerful nuclear nations are positioned in this constituency. Due to the easily accessibility and being adjacent to the region in Central Asian states, the Russia, has its own interests in

this respect. In addition, the prevailed position in this region part and parcel for the states. Relationships between two countries (Pakistan and Chia) and challenges faced through diverse issue terrorism and other various threats. Whereas there are fairly a complications or problems in the region were existed. Particularly related to the security concern/issues, Afghanistan problem, still lingering Kashmir issue, terrorism, continuing instability in Central Asia, hegemonic designs, extremist trends, rivalry between two or more states in the region were the status quo that contributes to exacerbating the problems more badly. Therefore, present study was designed in order to explore the of China-Pakistan and Middle East relationships in the framework of Chian-Pak Economic Corridor and its impact on Pakistan.

# **Objectives of the Study:**

- 1. To explore changing dynamics of China-Pakistan relations in the context of CPEC.
- 2. To examine the nexus among Pakistan-China and Middle East relationships and its impacts on Pakistan.

# **Research Questions:**

- 1. How China affirms its growing influence, economy and its soft power image in Middle East.
- 2. Analysis of Pakistan historic relations with China, Russia and Middle East states will be carried.
- 3. How do emerging politico-strategic alliances in Middle East affect Pakistan and what measures should Pakistan take to strengthen its eminence amid this growing alliance in tis geographical proximity.

## **Methodology:**

A descriptive type of research design was applied in the current study. Through the descriptive survey the (100) respondents were selected and investigated from the University of Balochistan (Department of Pakistan Study Centre). There were one hundred (100) respondents form the University of Balochistan investigated who were involved the educational activities. The analysis done by the SPSS. The information with the shape of data was gathered and sorted out in coding framework in MS Excel 2013. Afterwards the raw data was put into the coding sheet In SPSS. Further, the data and information were arranged and analysis by (Statistical Package for the Social Sciences) Computer Software. The SD and frequency were calculated based on mean score for execution the basic examination. ANOVA (DMRT) were applied in order to determine the variances between two groups. In this regard, the alpha level was set 0.05 level.

### **Results:**

Table, 1. Compare the score around China influence

	Academic staff		Stud	ents	Mean	F-Value**	
Research Question-1	Mea n	S.D	Mea n	S.D	Square	1 value	
	.62 4	.06	.55 6	.05 6	.405	1.160NA	

Note: \* = Significant at .05 level\*\*

Duncan Multiple Range Test (DMRT) test was used to test the research question-1 that was "how China affirms its growing influence, economy and its soft power image in Middle East"? at 0.05 level. The non-significant was found in research question dimension at 0.05 alpha level. Henceforth, the research question-1 was irrelevant and extraneous based on perceived perception of the respondents as shown in table-1.

Table, 2. Comparison the score around Pakistan relations with China, Russia and Middle East

	Academic staff		Stud	dents	Mean	F- Value*
Research Question-2	Mean	S.D	Mea n	S.D	Square	*
	1.17 6	.11	.68 2	.068	3.645	3.946 NA

*Note:* \* = *Sign* 

\* = Significant at .05 level\*\*

When assess the research question about "analysis of Pakistan historic relations with China, Russia and Middle East states will be carried?" as revealed in table-2. Similar the non-significant variation between two groups were found. As a result, therefore the research question-3 was acknowledged, further, non-significant variation was observed at 0.05 level.

Table, 3. Compare score around emerging politico-strategic alliances in Middle East

	Academic staff		Students		Mean Squar	f- value**
Research Question-3	Mea n	S.D	Mea n	S.D	e	value**
	1.11	.111	1.12	.11	49.00 5	39.221

*Note:* \* = Significant at .05 level\*\*

The research question that "how do emerging politico-strategic alliances in Middle East affect Pakistan and what measures should Pakistan take to strengthen its eminence amid this growing alliance in tis geographical proximity?" was assess at 0.05 alpha level based on 95% confidence Interval for mean value. In this regard, the Likert scaling measuring so that detected the perception differences oscillating from strongly disagree to strongly agree statements prepared for this purpose. Thus, the research question-3 was assessed at 0.05 level or f> value.

## **Conclusion:**

The friendship between Pakistan and China has everlasting aspect between two nations. Either they are financial, or social, or military or bilateral. In this regard, the Pak-Sino economic relationships became more strengthen and robust like Gwadar Sea pot Project. The project not only create the thousands of jobs for the jobless person but also furnished the regional prosperity and economic development. In this connection, the China has the solid partner of Pakistan in the South East Asia locale. Currently, China had the emerging economic power in the world prospects and China had open form economic doors for Pakistan. South Asia is a standout amongst the most vexed areas of the world. Clashes are the fundamental component of the area, which is exacerbated by the weapons contest among Pakistan and India. South Asia is one of the minimum monetarily coordinated locales on the planet – Sub-Saharan Africa, the Middle East, and North Africa all have higher intra-local exchange. Intra-territorial exchange is just 3-5% of the aggregate exchange of the locale, speaking to simply over 1% of local GDP, while this rate is 7% in East Asia. India's exchange with its neighbours is under 3% of its aggregate exchange. The locale's striking highlights are a work in progress, expanding populace, vitality shortage, battling economies, radicalism, militancy, psychological oppression, water shortage, and environmental change. These difficulties immense affect South Asia's economies. In any case, China, with the second

biggest economy on the planet, needs to utilize its financial impact in the area. The China-Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC) is one of the key parts of China's arrangement. The assertion, marked between Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and President Xi Jinping, incorporates \$46 billion in speculations from China. This incorporates \$15.5 billion in coal, wind, sun powered, and hydropower ventures which will build Pakistan's national matrix limit by 10,400 MW. It likewise incorporates a venture to construct a \$44 million fibre-optic link.

## **References:**

- Abrar, M. (2015). Between the devil and deep Gwadar waters. Pakistan Today. Retrieved 6 December 2015.
- ADB, (2013). Aid for Trade—An Investment-Benefit Road Map from South Asia. Manila. Forthcoming.
- Anonymous, (2012). China to Fast-Track Jets for Pakistan. Thecommongood.net. Retrieved 13 May 2012.
- BBC News, (17 May 2011). Pakistani PM hails China as his country's 'best friend. BBC News. 17 May 2011. Retrieved 17 May 2011.
- BBC, (2012). China says Pakistan nuclear deal 'peaceful. BBC. 17 June 2010. Retrieved 13 May 2012.
- Brunner, H., P. and Allen, P. (2005). Productivity, Competitiveness, and Incomes in Asia.
- China Daily, (2006). China-Pakistan relations. China Daily. Retrieved 14 November 2006.
- Dawn newspaper, (16-03-2017). China, Pakistan agree to further increase military cooperation. DAWN.COM. Retrieved 2017-11-17.
- Dawn, (21 May 2011). Pakistan wants China to build it a naval base. Dawn.com. Reuters. 21 May 2011. Retrieved 13 May 2012.
- ECORYS, (2006). Nederland BV. 2006. Study on Strategic Evaluation on Transport Investment Priorities and Structural and Cohesion Funds for the Programming Period 2007–2013. Synthesis Report and Country Report—Latvia. Rotterdam.
- Henning, C. and Saggau, V. (2012). Networks, Spatial Diffusion of Technological Knowledge, and Regional Economic Growth: An Agent-Based Modelling Approach. International Journal of Innovation and Regional Development. 4 (3–4). pp. 204–231.
- Li, Keqiang. (2013). China-Pakistan ties 'unbreakable', economic corridor planned". Gbtimes.com. 23 May 2013. Archived from the original *on 2014-03-12*.
- Masood, S. (2008). Pakistan President to Visit China, a Valued Ally. New York Times. Retrieved 12 October 2008.
- Roberts, M. et al. (2012). Evaluating [the People's Republic of] China's Road to Prosperity: A New Economic.
- Salam, and Nihao. (2017). Pakistan, China sign agreements, MoUs on Economic Corridor Plan, maritime cooperation. Www.nihao-salam.com. Retrieved 2017-05-18.
- Slavic Research Centre, (2012). Eager Eyes Fixed on Eurasia Russia and Its Neighbors in Crisis Russia and Its Neighbors in Crisis, Edited

- by IWASHITA Akihiro, Slavic Research Centre, p 212" (PDF). Retrieved 13 May 2012.
- Sumera, K. (17th, August, 2013). Boosting trade: Pak-China economic corridor plan gets premier's go-ahead: The Express Tribune, August 17th, 2011, published: August 17, 2013.
- The Express Tribune, (2013 August). Pak-China ties: Gawadar port one part of a larger plan.
- The Express Tribune, (22 April 2015). Politicians hit out at 'unfair' Pakistan-China Economic Corridor. The Express Tribune. 22 April 2015.
- The Express Tribune, (22 April 2015). Politicians hit out at 'unfair' Pakistan-China Economic Corridor. The Express Tribune. 22 April 2015.
- Tiezzi, S (2014). China, Pakistan Flesh out New 'Economic Corridor. The Diplomat. Retrieved 23 April 2015.
- Wang, L. (1997). Whither Arms Control? Contemporary International Relations (Beijing), vol. 7, no. 3, Mar. 1997.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# China Pakistan Economic Corridor: Importance of Gwadar, Prospects and Challenges

By

<sup>1</sup>Ikhlaq Ahmed, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Manan Bazai

### **Abstract:**

The China Pakistan Economic Corridor; importance of Gwadar, its prospect and challenges is the silent economical competition in the 21st century, the rising of China and its geopolitical implication String of Pearl and One Belt One Road (OBOR) is making upheaval among Gulf countries and it is effacing the importance of other well organized seaports likewise Dubai and Chabahar. The strengthening importance of Gwadar is beneficial not only for China-Pakistan but also advantageous to the East Asian, CARs, South Asian, Middle East and African region. The CPEC will be linking the multilateral trade, Import-Export, merchandise and promote the multilateral relationship among the nation. The CPEC would be maintain the excess of Chines market in the international bargaining, this would be make robust economy for the China in 21st century by which China would like to retain global economic affairs and perhaps she would like to hold the subsequent world order till 2050. In contrast, the Indo-American strategic partnership perceives this mega project as threat to coexistence among the South Asian regional politics; because U.S. is perceived Chines malicious involvement in South Asia is metamorphous to U.S. Predominance over the South Asian regional affairs. Consequently, U.S is encouraging the Indian conspirators' efforts against the CPEC through different antics suppose; flaming insurgencies movements in Pakistan, fabricating violent extremist in Afghanistan, opening the Chabahar port, alluring Iran and destabilizing the environment to coming China at Gwadar.

**Keywords:** OBOR, CPEC, Multinational business, China US hegemonic design

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M. Phil Scholar in Department Of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta. Email: ikhlaq kakar89@yahoo.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Abdul Manan Bazai Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta. Email: dr.a.manan11@gamil.com

### **Introduction:**

The geographic location of Pakistan makes her important. Pakistan's proximity with the resource rich Central Asian states and Afghanistan causes her political and strategic importance.

On the one hand, she shares a borderline with China and carries friendly ties; on the other, she shares a long line with India that has been hostile. Such regional scenario has, thereby, turned the region into conflict rather than cooperation. The unfriendly behavior between India and Pakistan makes the latter to search and click security options rather than the opposite. This is not the case in relations with China. The fact that both share a common foe, they have maintained good ties. As China acknowledges Pakistan's importance, she has a good deal of hope and willingness in utilizing it. The China Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC) is hall mark of the prospects. It will provide China the shortest way for trade and oil and other requirements. CPEC is part of the One Belt One Road which is the sign of future China's supremacy. As she has already surfaced America with an economy, the corridor is important globally as well.

So far, China has focused on its economic development more than equalizing the American power. America is thought to be ahead in technology, but China is really becoming a potential threat. China is also in alliance with Pakistan against India. Pakistan was one of the earliest states to give acceptance to the Chinese state. But, since the Sino-Indian War, the cooperation has spread even to perceive India a common foe. Both the allies have also led into military ties with multiple projects, thereby. This has caused China to invest in Pakistan and enter in ties beneficial for both the sides as Saindak, The CPEC and other projects witness. Though all the programs are important, the CPEC has surfaced each and grabbed the attention of whole the globe. The CPEC is important for Pakistan in the sense that it will economically help Pakistan to be self-sufficient. As Pakistan's economy is in hard, the mega project will bring a large amount of investment which has been off due to terrorism and extremism. The CPEC is also important due to the fact that it will also cause progress on the unite level. As the rout will provide all the provinces an opportunity to get a share of the scheme, the very under developed areas like Balochistan might be well off unlike the past; however, it is to still observed how much we utilize for the good of all.

The CPEC is a good opportunity for Pakistan to get the fruits of its important geographic position. If China needs an easy way for the Middle East, Pakistan needs to stand and take a breath. The project contains many sub-projects as roads, highways, energy schemes, and so on that are important for the infrastructure as well. Finally, Pakistan

can utilize the opportunity in a good way if efficient. Especially, for Balochistan, it is a fate changing opportunity that will create jobs and markets. The project can really be a game changer.

The Pakistan China economic corridor can bring economic activities for Pakistan. Pakistan needs to exploit the dependence of Chinese on Pakistan strategic location. Consequently, the elected democratic government of 2013 is working to pursue and add economic dimensions to the decades old and time tested friendship. The proposed Gwadar to Kashghar motorway is also the extension of same ideas. The Gwadar route is a historical route used for trade. The viability of this corridor being used for trade mainly depends on how efficiently both China and Pakistan can develop the route, as well as, secure safe conditions for the movement of transporting items. The trade route can bring paradigm change in the economic conditions of Pakistan. To put rightly, the plan can change the whole game of the province of Baluchistan, in terms of generating new employment opportunities, bringing prosperity to the trade lane areas, develop the certain backward areas and increase trade with other countries (Robert Kaplan 2015).

# China Pakistan Economic Corridor and Gwadar and Its Prospects:

### 1. Infrastructure Benefits of Gwadar:

China-Pakistan relationship is hardened, after Beijing declared about the investment into Gwadar port through launch the CPEC project, even though the Gwadar have vital significance for the strategic point of view because it is linking other oceans and three major regions such as Middle East, Central Asian and South Asia; for that purpose, China officials seems that Gwadar port will be an advantageous prospect for the future rather than it would be evidence to many-sided dealing throughout the world. From now, Pakistan administration has strongminded that Gwadar port has to handover to China for 40-year agreement; in this favor, the complete maneuver of the Gwadar port grips by China on 15-April-2015.

Chinese authorities is assessing that the Gwadar have strategic importance which is linking the entire Asia region, and by which Chinese would be get access to other ports like Dubai, Iran, Oman, Yemen and even Saudi Arabia, which will be link the China by One belt & one road. Whereas the geo-economic importance also beneficial for Pakistan to boost its economy and some extend to compete with the major powers market in 21<sup>st</sup> century and associate with the process of globalization.

# 2. Gwadar Geo-Economic Importance:

The region shapes such a shape in which some Chinese and the states of the Central Asia are at the top while when it comes, we have Pakistan and her deep waters. In other words, the shape is really of importance and can be the gateway of whole the region (Former President of Pakistan Pervaz Musharraf, 2002: twenty second March). Geographical surroundings are taken into account together of the necessary factors influencing the event of human society. The foremost vital part of the surroundings is that the ocean, that occupies virtually three-quarters of the surface of earth.

The human society and its activities are largely affected by geography. Around three-fourth of this is occupied by oceans and seas which make them inalienable. City foundation is handling sixty-eight inasmuch as Port Qasim takes greatness concerning thirty 2nd on the briny borne trade. The projected rise in volume career with the aid of the year 2015 is ninety certain pile tons. It may additionally extend shipping endeavor phenomenally at the present ports. Ocean ports provide a necessary link in accordance with a villager together with the skin world.

Gwadar is important for China in two ways: economic and military. It can be a good source to secure and promote the Chinese interests in case America makes any disturbance in other areas such as the straits of Malaka. On the other way, Gwader will be a point to keep an eye on India and her activities in the region. Any American or Indian attempts in the Indian waters will be monitored from the same port. China will also be able to secure routs energy needs supplied from the Middle East.

With the event over Gwadar port, every trade after or beyond CARs is specific in imitation of undertake the shortest oversea at that place route via Gwadar then consequently the vocation benefits regarding West Pakistan place soloist expected according to multiply.

## **External Challenges to CPEC:**

China then Pakistan bear been endeavoring in conformity with perfect theirs league China- Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC) project. The task is indispensable because of both states sustainable monetary growth. Moreover, deep Eurasian, Central or West Asian countries had also expressed their wish in conformity with partake of the project. The recent membership, certainly, beautify the working efficiency concerning the project. These developments intensify that the assignment carries potent in accordance with revolutionize the local bargain and positively contribute in the global trade.

CPEC project is abject potent according to radically change the socioeconomic landscape on Pakistan. The economic stability is quintessential because of politic stability. The pecuniary or politic durability now not solely decorate the interior or external protection on the state, but also germinate greater opportunities for the bonanza concerning the citizens. Simultaneously, the CPEC would make contributions constructively into the slow calm upward thrust over China. It would supply Chinaman retailer's shortest yet invulnerable route in imitation of West Asia. China will additionally be brought comfort beside the Malacca scheme imbroglio. Neither the pecuniary longevity concerning Pakistan is proper in conformity with its provincial competitors, nor China's appearance as much is a global power passable in conformity with deep states.

## Gwadar in Regional Challenges India's Posture and Objections:

The CPEC is not only vital for the core interests of China but also Pakistan. This will deep-rooted impacts on other countries as well. Some of them have even launched campaigns-especially by regional rivals- sabotage the corridor various means. Some sentiments have been spreads about the nature of the project as to be actually of a colonial legacy. China will be the next colonizer especially of waters of the state.

The campaign is based on the assumptions that the rout will pass through a conflicted area. China had to concern India and because She is part of the problem, no decision can be made without taking her concerns into account. She also claims Pakistan's involvement in the security problems in the region and that the project is a neglect of all the activities. Simply, every attempt whether it is diplomatic or military has been made to sabotage the route. During all the debate, some basic facts are neglected. China and Pakistan have no remaining issues between each other and have also got trans-border ties. India has no claim over the territory as she holds it forcefully and contains no legitimate control.

## 1. USA Reluctance with the CPEC:

China and America already fight for the contested region of the South China Sea. America supports all the regional allies against China and wants to make red line around her. The American support to India is part of the course and possibly India carries American consultation in sabotaging the project. A possible way could be to have proxies in operation in the important areas of Pakistan which host the project. The United States yoke Jamaat-ul-Ahrar concerning the terror list between

July 2016, such used to be a faction on the Pakistani Taliban who claimed duty because of a failed car bombing in Manhattan, that career instituted to them throw abroad on their hideouts between square areas in the direction of Baluchistan, who is idiosyncratic in accordance with CPEC. The U.S also old a whisper strike in accordance with target Mullah Mansour regarding the Afghan Taliban whilst journeying Baluchistan, that is believed in conformity with hold been a strategy to sabotage the CPEC through contributing to the degradation concerning safety between the provinces.

# **Research Questions:**

- 1. How far the Chinese and Pakistan government ready to face the constraints muddling on the future of the China Pakistan economic Corridor?
- 2. How Could the Chinese dependence on Pakistan for its energy-flow and the development of western parts, exploited by Pakistan to address its domestic inequalities?
- 3. To what extent the Gwadar to Kashghar project is applicable in providing opportunities to Pakistan?
- 4. What would be the impact of the project on the relations between Pakistan and other states?

# **Research Methodology:**

The work secondary and qualitative which uses the inductive method. The hypothesis is that investment and economic projects add into development. The empirical regularities cloaked in the qualitative techniques of in depth analysis and data richness. Mostly, the secondary sources have been used and the research is a descriptive one. The work studies the importance of Pakistan and its usefulness to China. The research aims at the economic gains that Pakistan will make out of the project.

# **Literature Review:**

As the project is still in progress and not fully revealed, a small amount of work has been done. Still one can find analyses and some study regarding the topic. It has a potential to provide Pakistan an alternate transit route, foreign investment and also exploration of the rich natural resources. It is a shortest possible route between China and the Middle Eastern countries and Africa. Pakistan is a global chessboard of regional and international actors due to its strategic location and the

geographical proximity. Many writers are hopeful and much present mixed response on this opportunity for Pakistan. Some are totally against that this is not that significant as is projected, China is weary of Pakistani situation.

The book Gwadar on the Global Chessboard written by Brig (R) Nadir Mir is an internationally recognized book, as he was among the pioneers of the Project of Gwadar port. He has written a good account of the area by witnessing and having first-hand knowledge about the area which will be providing colossal opportunities to Pakistan. He conceives the idea from the time of Z.A Bhutto that this was after 1971 war that Gwadar came into consideration. He analyses that India factor was an important part of the exploration of Gwadar port. The realization of the fact that Pakistan is solely dependent on the Port bin Qasim leads to the idea of having an alternative port. But due to difficult circumstances and the Afghan war, this could not materialize. Vijay Shankar agrees to the point presented by Nadir Mir, that this trade corridor will reduce Chinese cost of trade. It will also be beneficial for Pakistan in terms of providing it new opportunities for development. Both China and Pakistan will be able to advance their least developed provinces, but Shankar does not see the Pakistan-China relation in sole pragmatism. He sees it in the lens of realpolitik that is of pragmatism along with self-interest.

Shabbir Ahmad, an assistant professor in Punjab University, in one of his articles emphasized on the trade corridor as a brilliant opportunity for both Pakistan and China. He is an expert on comparative politics and South Asia and explained the diverse opportunities for both countries to enhance their economic cooperation, as well as utilize the strategic location and earn gains from it.

Mathias Hart pence, graduate of McGill University Canada, puts too pragmatic picture of the intentions of U.S. and China towards Pakistan, that both of them want to see a prosperous and independent Pakistan. He writes that Pakistan-China economic relations started after 1990. The strategic and military partnership rose with the rise of Chinese economy. China bore fruits of early reforms, while Pakistan due to its hostile internal and external environment, could not do so. The trade option through Pakistani land route will provide significant benefits to China in terms of timing. The trade through the said corridor might increase the GDP of China to about 2% annually. Selig S. Harrison, a senior scholar and an expert of East and South Asian affairs at Woodrow Wilson International Institute clearly writes against the sovereignty of state of Pakistan by declaring that U.S. must counter Chinese ambitions in the Indian Ocean by supporting the insurgency in Baluchistan. This would create an anarchy in the region and China will not be able to benefit from the Gwadar port.

Dr. Mathieu Dutchatel, a senior researcher, analyst and an expert on Chinese foreign policy heading a project of SIPRI in Beijing argues that Chinese investment in the Baluchistan project in this era is meaningless as China is a market economy and it requires returns on its investments. According to Mathieu it was useful in Musharraf's period when there was comparatively better security situation, now the concerns are greater than the gains from the project. He also argues that Pakistan has nothing else than a strong geographical position. And that after starting the project since 2006- 7 only 72 vessels have been passed from the port, and the second construction project has been halted due to all these concerns.

The "Malacca Dilemma" first coined by 'Hu at', who said that China is under a crisis of securing safer energy routes, as Chinese growing market economy dependent on oil imports bitterly needs safer routes. He said that, 'break or crack' the dilemma by finding new energy routes. Marc in an article writes that these alternate routes are through Myanmar and Pakistan. Almost one by third of the transportation occurs through Strait of Malacca and rest by Strait of Hormuz. The Strait of Malacca has become a busy and unsafe route, more economically burdensome as compared to the alternate routes for China.

Rosheen Kabraji in her article 'The China-Pakistan alliance: Rhetoric and Limitations' focuses on the relation between the two countries as strategic and military to military ties. China would like to be a predominant influence over Pakistan. The internal stability in the Xinjiang province is dependent on the cooperation of Pakistan in countering terrorism. The Xinjiang province is the largest political subdivision of China and one-sixth of its territory, it also produces largest gas and second largest oil but contrary to natural resources it is the poorest and under developed part of china with a troubled Muslim majority. They are accused to be having connections with the Taliban. At this point China has some reservations about them. The Gwadar to Kashghar trade corridor will provide an opportunity to China for developing its largest oil producing part. It would further enhance and open up the province for foreign investment and progress.

Robert D. Kaplan, in his book "Monsoon: The Indian Ocean and the Future of American Power" highlights the importance of Gwadar, for all actors pursuing for global dominance in the Indian Ocean. The quest for dominance cannot be fulfilled without having control or access to the Gwadar port. He argues that unless and until the situation in the Baluchistan is not stabilized it would not be applicable for China to use it as a trade corridor. The Baloch rivalry is not of today, Kaplan dates it back to the day one from the time of Khan of Kalat. He stresses that the miseries of Baluchistan are the joint mechanism of both the civilian and military regimes.

# **Suggestion and Recommendations:**

The political controversy amongst a range of politic parties is but any other mission in conformity with win because of the clean functioning concerning the CPEC into Pakistan. The discontentment is mostly because of path selection, dividends and allocations over resources for initiatives beneath the CPEC. Although the ruling regime thru the APCs (All Party Conferences) has tried after ally the grievances of the provinces more often than not over KPK or Balochistan, yet that looks the difficulty has no longer been resolved. The political differences over the CPEC among quite a number political events are awful rooted among the records concerning politic economy regarding therefore the grievances of all the stake holder should be addressed and the division about resources has constantly been politicized for politic gains should be avoided. The smaller provinces have concerns upon the policies over the federate regime where the resources which includes the federative budget are allotted about the bases of population alternatively than the backwardness this should also be looked in to have consensus on the issue.

#### **Conclusion:**

CPEC should cheer up socio-economic development of Pakistan if materialized timely. It does pave the pathway because local economic or trade connectivity and integration between the vicinity regarding South, Central yet East Asia but as wants an exchange into the existing mind-set regarding India and Pakistan towards more monetary yet vocation relations. The regional economic integration via CPEC ought to stand a harbinger after get to the bottom of the politic variations via monetary cooperation. The states over South Asia, Central Asia or East Asia need greater native pecuniary connection to make the 21st century the Asian centenary putting aside the perennial politic troubles in conformity with begin a recent beginning. The CPEC as like a flagship over OBOR may stand a catalyst according to begin partial career then pecuniary integration. However, incomplete main threats should impede the CPEC in conformity with remain transformed in a reality, namely the worsening safety situation within Afghanistan then its spill upon in conformity with Pakistan, politic discussion into Pakistan regarding the decision about routes in more than a few provinces over Pakistan or the have confidence shortage amongst definitive regional states.

### **References:**

(APEC in chart 2015). Advancing free trade for Asian pacific prosperity.

- Ahmad,I.(2016,Sep19).Hindustantimes.Retrievedfrom
  <a href="http://www.hindustantimes.com/world-news/uri-attack-sartaj-aziz-says-india-s-allegations-baseless/story-PsHzGoJ2zQ52rGMGg9UOI.html">http://www.hindustantimes.com/world-news/uri-attack-sartaj-aziz-says-india-s-allegations-baseless/story-PsHzGoJ2zQ52rGMGg9UOI.html</a>
- Asian Financial Crisis: Causes and Development. (2000). Hong Kong: Asia-Pacific Economic Cooperation Study Centre the University of Hong Kong.
- Blank, J. (2015, Oct 26). Pakistan and China's Almost Alliance.
- Blank, Stephen J. (2009). Central Asian Security Trends Views from Europe and Russia. Carlisle, PA: Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College, U.S.A
- Chaliand, F. Gerard. (1994). the Art of War in World History. University of California Press, Los Angeles. United States of America.
- Dawn. (2016, September 28). Retrieved from Dawn news: https://www.dawn.com/news/1286616 Gwadar international. (n.d.). Retrieved from http://www.gwadarinternational.com/facts.html India, T. o. (2017, Feb 19). In a first, Pakistan strikes terrorist camps on Afghanistan soil.
- Dawn:https://www.dawn.com/news/1232676/deep-sea-phase-of-pak-china-naval-exercise-concludes Sergie Desilva-Ranasinghe. (n.d.).
- Xinjiang Unrest a Long-Term Concern for China", http://www.newsweek.com/china-military-power-army-expand-asia-africa-568308
- India, T. T. (2016, Sep 30). Retrieved from <a href="http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/Uri-terror-attack-Indian-Army-camp-attacked-in-Jammu-and-Kashmir-17-killed-19-injured/articleshow/54389451.cms">http://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/india/Uri-terror-attack-Indian-Army-camp-attacked-in-Jammu-and-Kashmir-17-killed-19-injured/articleshow/54389451.cms</a> Institute for Applied economic Research (Ipea) .

Kaplan, R. (2015). Mansoon. Newyork: Oxford.

- Khalid, Muhammad Mumtaz. (2009). History of Karakoram Highway, Volume II. Hamza Pervez Printers, Rawalpindi, Pakistan.
- Latif, Asad.(2007). Between Rising Powers: China Singapore and India. Institute of South Asian Studies, Michigan: 2007)
- Mallah, A. B. (March 2007). Mega Projects in Balochistan.
- Martin Griffiths (1999). Realism, Idealism and International Politics: A Reinterpretation. 26-27.
- Naved Hamid and Sarah Hayat. (2012, September). "The Opportunities and Pitfalls of Pakistan's Trade with China and Other Neighbours", 282.
- Nixon, Richard. (1992). Seize the Moment. Siman and Schuster, New York, United States of America.
- Nixon, Richards. (1980). the Real War. A warner communication Company, New York, U.S...A. Bhonsle, Rahul K. (2006). The India Security Scope 2006: The New Great Game. Gyan Publishing House, New Delhi, India.
- Pence, M. H. (2015). China Pakistan ecnomic corridor and Regional politics. Ottawa: Mcgill . PERLEZ, J. (12-July-2016). Tribunal Rejects Beijing's Claims in South China Sea.
- Pence, M. H. (2015). China Pakistan ecnomic corridor and Regional politics. Ottawa: Mcgill . Reporter, T. N. (2016, January 13). Dawn news. Retrieved from
- Shankar, V. (2015, November Sunday). China Emerging interest in South Asia. Bombay Time, p. Former President of Pakistan Musharraf, Pervaz, during ground breaking ceremony of Gwadar Deep Sea Port, (Gwadar), March 22, 2002.
- Siddiqui, S. (n.d.). IS AMERICA AGAINST THE CPEC? Categorized CPEC, Geopolitics, Pakistan, United States.
- Stephen C. Thomas, P. D. (2006). China's Economic Development from 1860 to the Present: The Roles of Sovereignty and the Global Economy. University of Colorado at Denver and Health Sciences Center.
- Stopford, Martin. (2009). Maritime Economics. Taylor & Francis,

- London, United Kingdom. Shahid, Saleem. (2008, December 22<sup>nd</sup>). Gwadar Port becomes fully functional. Daily Dawn (Islamabad).
- Syed, B. S. (2015, Sep 7). Retrieved from https://www.dawn.com/news/1205403 Taylor, B. (2007). Security Cooperation in the Asian-pacific region.
- VeIRA, V. e. (March 2014). BRICS in the World Trade Organization: Comparative Trade Policies.
- Villasanta, A. D. (2017, June 19). India's 'Cold Start' War fighting Doctrine Courts the Risk of a Nuclear War with Pakistan.
- XIN, Z. (2017, May 3). Mini nuclear reactor now ready to be built.
- Yuan: Reserve Currency to Global Currency? (2017, March 6).Kimberly Amadeo, https://www.thebalance.com/yuan-reserve-currency-to-global-currency-3970465.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# A Critical Analysis of the Post 9/11 US-Iran Relationship:

By

<sup>1</sup>Mehtab Shah, <sup>2</sup>Para Din

## **Abstract:**

Theories of international relations is the most suitable lens to see the relationship among states. As relationships are based on foreign policies of states, so according to realism the primary factor of foreign policy are national interests. In contrast, according to constructivism identity plays important role in shaping foreign policies. And the States always construct, deconstruct and reconstruct relations with other states to pursue their national interests. This research study focusses the significant relationships between Iran and America after 9/11 incident as well as the consequences.

**Keywords:** 9/11, Iran, America, Foreign Policy, Relationships etc.

### **Introduction:**

The United States of America always took attention in the politics of Middle East to gain their economic and political interests. On the other hand, Iran with a huge natural resources always sought to become the regional hegemon and had being took assistance from the external powers. The relation of the US with the ME countries remained changing. Regarding US-Iran relations we know that once Iran was the influential ally of the US in Middle East but the role of identity can be seen during the Islamic revolution of Ayatollah Khomeini which brought a major shift in the relationship of Iran with the US. Khomeini overthrew Shah of Iran with the Anti-American and anti-monarchy sentiments declaring the US as Great Satan. Aftermath of the revolution had converted them into worst enemies. The US response after the 9/11, the nuclear enrichment programs of Iran, and declaration of Iran as irrational rogue state by the US added a big contribution to this relationship. The dangerous attitude of the leaders of both the countries against each other had been posed a serious fear to the world of possible

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar International Relations, in Department of Area Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Para Din Assistant Professor Department of Area Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

future war. The nuclear enrichment program of Iran started in 1990s and the US economic sanctions initially made the relation worse, later with the changes in policies and regimes in both the countries a paradigm shift has been taken by conducting the current nuclear deals. Ideational factors played vital role in the paradigm shift of the relationship of the US and Iran after the game changer events of 1979 (Islamic revolution) and 2001 (9/11 attacks). The state's interests, practices and feelings were shaped meaningful by using ideas, norms, images, languages, vocabularies, belief system and other rhetoric by both the states. The policy makers used various techniques to legitimize their policies and to get popular support. Policy makers use social construction, discourses and articulation in construction of the state identity.

Inter-national relations are built up on the basis of the shared interests, similar culture, similar ideology, same identity and given history of the states. According to Karl Marx, "Man makes their own history, but they don't make it just as they please; they do not make it under circumstances chosen by them, but under circumstances directly encountered, given, and transmitted from the past." Relations are not happenings but are constructions. In the way men made states, sovereignty and anarchy, relationship are also built up. Different theories of international relations help us to analyze the relations between different states.

Realists thought that in the world of anarchy; to protect the sovereignty and territory of the state are the basic national interest. For this purpose, security and power are the foremost need of states. Further realist argues that every state is rational in foreign policy making and used to analysis on the basis of cost and benefit. For example, the US does not see the British nuclear weapons as threat while the nuclear programs (though Iran claims it is for peaceful purpose) of Iran is considered as threat not only for the US but threat for the world peace. In such a way rational states construct threats from others. Identification of the threat is the most important phase for policy makers because it gives way to ensure security which is the foremost interest of a state.

According to the Post structuralism threats are constructed and deconstructed through speech acts by dominant actors (usually leaders). Through speech acts a problem becomes security problem when they declare it to be. By intelligent way policy makers shapes the threat and then the perception of the masses.

After identifying the national interest state uses ideational factors to legitimize their actions and practices. According to constructivism the world politics and international relations are constituted and constructed through meaningful practices, discourses and articulations. For Social constructivists, international relations consist of social facts that have no

meanings and practices associated with them. And identity plays vital role in understanding self which is dependent on an 'other'. States uses the concept of otherness by comparing 'we' versus 'them' where 'we' always seems 'good' and 'them' always 'bad'. For instance, in the era of the Cold War both the US and the USSR used to declare themselves as the champion of 'kindness' or 'goodness' while the rival as the leader of 'evil'. For the US, the Soviet was the totalitarian, aggressive, deceitful, and subversive, and for the USSR, America was imperialist and interventionist. Both the US and USSR used to make alliances with different countries to strengthen their block and against others block. Iran was not directly involved in any mission of the Cold War but its tilt has been towards the Soviets in various occasions.

Raza Shah Pahlavi was a big loyal to the USA, he with the help of the US assistance has grown the Iranian economy but Iran had become too much dependent on the US that every matter of Iran had become a puppet of the US. In 1977 with the help of the US, the shah possessed the fifth largest military force in the world with 410,000 armies with 7.3-billion-dollar budget. Shah build-up its military power rapidly by getting assistance directly from the US between 1970-78 he got military hardware of 20 billion dollars from the US. More than 10,000 American's were working in military related projects in Iran.

Ayatollah Rohollah Khomeini a Shia scholar who was exile in France was observing the whole situations in Iran. He with the help of his followers in Iran started a campaign against the Shah. his revolution was basically against the American modernization and liberal values. The revolutionaries consolidate their power by restoring of the Islamic Government that existed during the rule of Prophet Muhammad (PBUH) and Imam Ali (as). They put down the oppositions by preventing anyone against 'Ayatollah-ul-Uzmah' or the chief mulla. The revolution was deep rooted in the Shi'ie thought of the arrival of the Hidden Imam (as). Constructing Iran as the Islamic Republic after the revolution of 1979, Khomeini first of all created the biasness of 'we' and 'they'. As the former Iran was the favorite ally of the US, so to over throw the Shah, Khomeini used the anti-American sentiments declaring the west and its culture as the base of all evils. He then used the belief system to get the popular support of the masses. Actually Khomeini feared that the western modernization is suppressing the Islamic views because he thought that the western modernization seems charming and one can adopt it easily but having lot of drawbacks. But the people of Iran were too modernized and tilted towards the West, and he thought Shah and America responsible for that. His critics about the thought of the, "Making a trip to England, France, USA or Moscow enhances one's dignity while going to Mecca to perform the hajj or visiting other holy shrines is considered backward and old fashioned." Here he

differentiates Islamic world with Western world, further he devalues the western countries. Comparing them with others Khomeini upgrades the morale of Iranian people by declaring them as the soldiers of God, "We are all soldiers of Islam". On another occasion he says, "The party of God is always victorious over the party of Satan". According to him Iranian belongs to the party of God and the Satan is for the US. The leaders of the revolution and other Shia clerics used such vocabularies most famously 'Great Satan' for the US.

To encourage the efforts made by the revolutionaries and the scarifies of the martyrs, he used to deliver speeches. On an occasion after the revolution he said proudly, "Our people have proved that they can do things if they want to." This type of sentences was to glorify the actions and practices of the revolutionaries. Other Shia clerics and political elites also use the examples of the Islamic revolution of Iran and its events to encourage the practices of their followers. Not only the speeches and vocabularies helped the revolutionary movements of Iran but the multicolored posters, photographs of martyrs, paintings of Ayatollah Khomeini, audio-cassette tapes and leaflets also played critical role in politicizing and facilitating mass participation in the movement. The magazines and newspapers used to publish political cartoons. Amirahmadi and Parvin mentioned that Annabelle and Ali examined 1253 images from twenty-four issues of *Imam Magazine* from June 1980 to December 1984 where they depicted 150 images related to the US, all of which were portrayed in a bloody manner showing America as the perpetrator of violence, false morality, imperialism, capitalism, crime, cruel clandestine, voice of devil, harmonious to Zionism and against Islam. On the other hand, Iran was glorified by showing it as the heart of Islam, Iranian soldiers as brave, ready for martyrdom and prepared to defense themselves.

The role of identity can be seen also in the constitutional process of Iran. According to the article 152 of the constitution of the Islamic republic of Iran

"The foreign policy of Islamic Republic of Iran shall be based on the negation of exercising or accepting any form of domination whatsoever, safeguarding all-embracing independence and territorial integrity defense of the rights of all Muslims, non-alignment with domineering powers, and peaceful and reciprocal relations with non-belligerent states."

The Iranian Constitution allows it to intervene in any state for the sake of the defense of the interests of the Muslims. Same as the US justifies their interventions, Iran also intervene in the name of the rights of Muslims and oppressed people. Similarly, the article 154 claim that

Iranian will supports the struggle of oppressed people against oppressors anywhere in the world.

On the occasion of the Yom ul Quds 31, July, 1981 he said,

"Oh Muslims and deprived of the world! Arise and take your destinies in your own hands. For how long are you going to sit idle and let Washington and Moscow determine your fates? For how long should your Quds be trampled under the boots of usurper Israel, this corrupt remnant of the American regime? ....."

In 1948 Israel became an independent state in the Palestine region. The state was got for the Jews with the help of USA and Britain. On which the people of Palestine protested against the Israeli government, the Arab countries, like Saudi Arabia, Egypt, Iraq, Syria etc. supported the Palestinian cause. The support of non-Arab Islamic states also remained with them, especially Iran stood firmly against the new Israeli state. In the creation of Israel, it was the ideology and the identity of Zionism which played critical role, on the other hand the Islamic ideology is the anti-thesis of Zionism. On the issue of Palestine both the ideology clashed on the belief system regarding the Bait-ul-Muqaddas (Quds). Although the Shah was not neutral on the issue of Palestine but Ayatollah Khomeini took strong stance on this issue and even assisted covert support to the local militant organizations Hezbollah and Hamas. The Shia belief system played vital role in shaping the rhetoric's against Israel.

The construction of identity through the Uses of vocabulary such as depiction of the US as Great Satan, Israel as Smaller Satan and its leaders as Ayatollahs are common practice in speeches, literatures and gatherings. Symbolization of the US as Uncle Sam and its role as imperialist and its close relations with the Jews are also pointed out.

After the disintegration of the Soviet Union, the Cold War ended and the world structure converted to Uni-polar and the US lost its enemy or the threat (as the USSR was not remain in the position to counter the US). Although the Cold War was won by the US but with the demise of its threat the US also lost the legitimization of the interventions in other states. The US began to look for another threat for its security and survival so that it could pursue its national interests in the name of that threat. It was challenge for President Carter to write a new script to construct a threat in order to get legitimization of interventions. On the basis of these threats the US construct or deconstruct relationships with other states. Carter administration focused on the domestic issues and economic integrity of the country and promotion of democracy, human rights, and to stop the climate changes throughout the world.

A disastrous event (9/11) occurred in 2001 in the United States which posed huge threat to the security and the sovereignty of the country. Although the incident caused large destruction and losses of more than three thousand innocent lives but for the power elite of America it created easier way to shape the US foreign policy. That time the threat was not posed by any state rather by a non-state actor so it establishes easier way to claim anyone responsible for the event and to polish the Bush Doctrine. The US president initially declared the Islamic militant organizations like Al Qaida and Taliban responsible for the 9/11. President Bush's words shown clearly that the United States new threat was something abstract. According to Bush, "The murderous ideology of the Islamic radicals is the great challenge of our new century", means the ideology of the whole Muslims would be the new threat. Initially the US foreign policy makers simply linked the event with Al Qaida and Osama bin Laden then linked the militant organizations with few Islamic states and their leaders with the help of cognitive contextualization. He then articulated the dominant threat as Iran, Iraq and Afghanistan by considering them as the irrational terrorist sponsored states or the 'rouge states'.

The 'other' of the Cold War 'communism' was the best tool for the Bush Administration to link the new threat with. Bush said,

"Like the ideology of communism, our new enemy teaches that innocent individuals can be sacrificed to serve a political vision.... Like the ideology of communism, our new enemy pursues totalitarian aims.... Like the ideology of communism, our new enemy is dismissive of free peoples, claiming that men and women who live in liberty are weak and decadent.... And Islamic radicalism, like the ideology of communism, contains inherent contradictions that doom it to failure. By fearing freedom....by distrusting human creativity, and punishing change, and limiting the contributions of half the population."

After systematically linking the radical Islamic ideology to the ideology of communism bush decided to use same policy which the US had used against the Communism and announced to start the global war on terror.

"America and our coalition partners have made our choice. We're taking the words of the enemy seriously. We're on the offensive. We will not rest. We will not retreat. And we will not withdraw from the fight until this threat to civilization has been removed."

The US-Iran relationship was already unfavorable; in such circumstances the Bush's rhetoric of Iran made the relationship worst. Just as he triggered the right of self-defense of the US and the responsibilities of the US and its citizens being the 'Manifest Destiny',

to support his actions against the Al Qaida, Saddam and the 'axis of evil' after the 9/11, Bush defined the threat posed by the Iranian Nuclear programs to the world security. Iran has also been assisting the covert support to the Hizbullah and Hamas in Palestine against the US most favorite ally Israel. On the other hand, the US had already declared these militant organizations as terrorist organizations. President Bush repeatedly stressed on the rhetoric by linking the 'new enemies' to the 9/11 and by linking Hizbullah and Hamas to Iran and considering it as the responsibility of the US to end the evil doers. Justifying the war on terror he repeatedly said, "We will rid the world of evil doers" in "this crusade, this war on terrorism". Arguing against the 'terrorist others', Bush says, "They want to overthrow existing governments in many Muslim countries such as Egypt, Saudi Arabia and Jordan. They want to drive Israel out of the Middle East. They want to drive Christians and Jews out of vast regions of Asia and Africa." He not only shown the enemies bad image but also got sympathies of the Christians and Jews to support his argument.

On the other hand, the Iranians were seeking to get the nuclear programs which they claim for peaceful purpose. In the region having issues with a strong rivalry (Israel) Iran also needed nuclear weapons. The Iranian nuclear weapons also have been seen through different lenses. Some scholars argue that Iranian thinks to get nuclear weapons as divine mission of 'Ayatollahs' to complete the Islamic revolution. Former president Ahmadinejad justified it as the "mission from Allah". He also said, "Iran has high capacities and can promulgate Islamic civilization worldwide." He had strong stance against America "...we had a revolution to achieve a lofty goal, on the basis of the expectation of the return". Further "the global oppressor (the US) occupied these countries (Afghanistan and Iraq) with the aim of putting pressure on Iran but God let the fruit of this fall on the lap of the Iranian nation." Even after the 9/11 the Iranian considered the US as the global oppressor and itself as the rescuer of Islamic civilization. Declaring the US intervention of Iraq and Afghanistan as the act to oppressed the Muslim countries, Ahmadinejad defend Iranian position preemptively. Iran also felt threat from the US possible intervention so noticed advance.

Political cartoons, images, caricatures, speeches of the leaders, language discourses, play vital role in creating otherness and patriotic sentiments in the construction of the relationship of Iran and the US. Policy makers and power elites of a state decide when and how these tools should be used. Differences in culture, society, history, norms and values, belief system and socio-political environments help the states to justify their actions in pursuing their national interests. The closed relationship of Iran and America converted them into worst enemies when Ayatollah Khomeini brought a revolution in Iran over-throwing Raza Shah Pahlavi

using anti-American sentiments. Both the US and Iran have interests in each other's politics and territory. The US is thirsty of the Iranian oil resources and to root its influence in Iran which is also located at a strategic position. Additionally, to ensure the survival of Israel in the region the US counters Iranian overt and covert actions against Israel by declaring it 'irrational' actors and the 'rogue state'. In response of the Iranian nuclear enrichment programs the US put various sanctions on Iran declaring it as threat for the world peace. The policy makers, scholars and the media commonly uses to construct identity of the enemy and their practices like, various scholars of the US and Israel propagate that the Iranian are making nuclear weapons in their preparation of the arrival of the Last Imam. On the other hand, Iran considers itself the champion of Islamic world, denies western civilizations, and assists organizations like Hezbollah in Palestine and Lebanon against Israel (the US most favorite ally). Iran is the world's second largest gas reserve and third largest oil reserve. Its strategic location in the heart of Asia with the connection with warm water ports Iran is quiet influenced in world politics. Iranian leaders and Shia Muslim clerics use Great Satan for America and oppose the US policies on international forums.

### **Conclusion:**

Iran has been suffering a sick economy because of the US sanctions in response to the Iranian nuclear enrichment programs. For the US Iranian nuclear weapons are threatened while the neighboring nuclear powers like Britain, Russia (the evil of the Cold War) etc. is not. It is considered that Iranian are irrational so would use these weapons for unnecessary and harmful purposes. Now the US is interested in nuclear deals with Iran. This is what threat construction is? This is what construction of relationship is? Both the countries seek again to pursue their interests in one another countries, for this purpose the US-Iran nuclear deal is under process. The initial phase of the negotiations has completed successfully and it can be predicted that the countries who were the enemies of yesterday who used to declare each other 'the Great Satan' and 'the axis of evil' would once again sit in front of each other to pursue their own national interests.

### **References:**

- Amirahmadi, H and Pervin, M. (1988). Post-Revolutionary Iran. Boulder: West View Press.
- Bradley, C, P. (1982). Resent United States Policy in Persian Gulf. New Hampshire: Thompson and Rutter.
- Bush, G. (September 05, 2006). "President Bush speech". The Washington post. Accessible
- Gause, G. (2007). "Saudi Arabia: Iraq, Iran, the Regional Power Balance, and the Sectarian Question." Strategic Insights.
- Haleem, I. (2008). "Creating Frankensteins: The Taliban Movement of Pakistan." Perspectives on Terrorism.
- Jaffer, G and Shams, U, Z. (2013). Iran and the nuclear club busted. Rawalpindi: Pindori.
- Kemp, G. (2013). War with Iran. New York: National Interest.
- Khomeini, A. (1980). Selected speeches of Imam Khomeini. Tehran: Ministry of Islamic Guidance.
- Khomeini, A. (31 July, 1981). "Yom ul Quds". Khamenei.ir.
- Lynch, M. (2013). "The Entrepreneurs of Cynical Sectarianism." in The Politics of Sectarianism. Washington, DC: Elliott School of International Affairs.
- Maryem.J. (2012). Post 9/11 discourse: The case of Iran in The New York Times. Accessible at <a href="http://www.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:1064741/FULLTEXT01.pdf">http://www.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:1064741/FULLTEXT01.pdf</a>
- Michael H. Hunt. (1987). Ideology and US foreign policy. London: Yale University Press.
- Saikal, A. (2003). Íslam and the West. Wales: Palgrave.
- Singer, P. (2004). The President of Good and Evil.
- Terry, J, J. (2005). US foreign policy in the Middle East. London: Plauto Press.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Quetta and its Occupation by British Raj:

By

<sup>1</sup>Abdul Saeed, <sup>2</sup>Saeeda Mengal, <sup>3</sup>Muhammad Javed Sarparah

### **Abstract:**

The British Government developed a massive interest in Baluchistan, specifically in Quetta city because of its geo-strategic significance. British authorities had want to establish buffer states in north-western frontier to secure their Indian empire. The research has discussed the historical background of the Quetta city. Moreover, has additionally discussed the geo-strategic value of city. The first interaction of British with Kalat rulers took place before first Afghan war in 1839 A.D. The city was remained under British control for short period after first Afghan war, After the war with the withdrawal of British forces from the region, they have realized the strategic significance of the Quetta. John Jacob in charge of Political Affairs of Kalat, was in pioneers, who suggested the strong military hold in Quetta to secure the frontiers of British Empire. The scheme of John Jacob was not accomplished in his life due to non-interference policy toward Kalat. The dream came true when Robert Sandeman came in the scene with Forward Policy. In 1876 A.D. the city was established as a colonial city of British Raj according to the treaty 1876. The aim of this work is to highlight the history of the city and causes of the occupation of city by British as well. For this research, the analytical method has adopted by researcher.

Keywords: Balochistan, British Government, Kalat, Quetta, Shal.

## **Introduction:**

Quetta is district of the Balochistan, province of Pakistan, it is also district divisional and provincial headquarter of Balochistan, sharing its boundaries in the east with Ziarat and in the west with Killa Abdullah, Pishin is in the north and Mastung District lies in the south.

Area-wise district Quetta ranks 4th smallest district in Balochistan and has an area of 2,653 square kilometres, Quetta District

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Lecturer, Dept. of History. Govt. Postgraduate College Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Saeeda Mengal Chairperson, Dept. of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Lecturer, Dept. of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

lies between 66°41'40"-67°17'25" East longitudes and 30°01'29"-30°28'25" North latitudes consisting of 2 Tehsils and 67 Union councils.

Location of Quetta is at 690 km (aerial distance) south-west (237degrees bearing) of Pakistan's capital city, Islamabad. (District Development Profile Quetta, 2011). The District is bounded on the north and west by Afghan territory, on the east by the Zhob and Sibi Districts, and on the south by the Bolan Pass District and the Sarawan Division of Kalat.

The valley of Quetta, says Sir Richard Temple, "lies in the bosom of grand mountains. These mountains are about 6000 feet above the altitude of Quetta, and Quetta itself is about 5500 feet above the sea level. They are magnificent limestone formations. On the right hand of the picture you see the mountain Murdar, in the distance to the right is the mountain of Zarghoon, remarkable for its forests of juniper, but in this clear atmosphere in the evening light, so strong is the effulgence of the setting sun that the mountain looks like one mass of rose colour. Midway in the picture, you see the *Takatu* mountain, which separates the valley of Quetta from the valley of Pishin. The spurs of Takatu stretch to the left, and through a long gap in them you see in the distance a line of blue-grey mountains, which form the Khoja Amran range, and between the spurs of Quetta and these blue mountains lies the valley of Pishin. Further to the left is the mountain of Chiltan. In the middle distance you see the town and mud fort of Quetta. In the foreground is the road leading from the Bolan Pass towards Quetta, and joining the road near Quetta you will see a road that comes from the Kalat country. I am sure that no view I could present, no colours that I could depict, could give you any idea of the real splendour of the scene." (Thorton, 2017 Edition, pp. 105-06)

Hughes A. W. define Quetta as, the town of *Shal*, so-called by the Brahuis, or Quetta (Kwatta), as designated by the Afghans—meaning the fort, or *Kot*. It is in lat. 30° 8' N., and long. 66° 56' E., and is 5600 feet above the level of the sea. The town is surrounded by a mud wall, and has two gates, the eastern and southern, the latter being known as the Shikarpuri gate. In the centre of the town, on an artificial mound, is the *Miri*, or fort, in which the governor of the place resides, and from it there is a very fine and extensive view of the neighbouring valley. This fort, it would seem, possesses but a single gun. *Shal* is said to be about the same size as Mastung, and has probably about 4000 inhabitants. (Hughes, 2002, pp. 73-74)

# The Shal, Shal kot and Quetta:

The ancient name of Quetta was Shal, a term by which it is still known among the people of the country, and which Rawlinson traces back to the tenth century. The district was held in turns by the Ghaznivids, Ghorids, and Mongols, and towards the end of the fifteenth century was conferred by the ruler of Herat on Shah Beg Arghun, who, however, had shortly to give way before the rising power of the Mughals. The Ain-i-Akbari mentions both Shal and Pishin as supplying military service and revenue to Akbar. From the Mughals they passed with Kandahar to the Safavids. On the rise of the Ghilzai power in Kandahar at the beginning of the eighteenth century, simultaneously with that of the Brahuis in Kalat. (Buller R. H., 1908, p. 120) Scholars and historians have mentioned many theories and folklores about its old name Shal and Quetta. One of them is very famous that the Shal (Quetta) was conferred to Naseer Khan I by Ahmed Shah Abdali. Lala Hittu Ram who was native assistant of Robert Sandeman the first A.G.G of Balochistan he wrote, when Naseer Khan I helped Ahmed Shah against Ali Mardan Khan the Mughal ruler of Mashhad, and against the Marathas in the war of Panipat, the territory of Kot was bestowed to the mother of Nasser Khan I. Traditionally the gift given by rulers to any woman, it is called in Hindi "Chadar" in Balochi "Siri" and in Pashto "Shal". Since the territory of Kot was bestowed to mother of Naseer Khan I, its name became as Shal. (Ram, 2017 10th edition, p. 273)

Abdul Hai Habibi argued on this, "this area was given by Ahmad Shah Durrani to the mother of Mir Nasir Khan as a valuable estate by presenting her a shawl. But this is an incorrect statement since Shaal existed one thousand years before this gesture and during the time of Ahmad Shah Abdali the place was known as Shaal and the clan of Kalawi of the Kasi tribe live there. In this book an order written by Mir Nasir Khan for the chiefs, Arbab Yusuf Khan, Dawlat Khan and Badin Khan, which was written on April 20, 1739, has been mentioned. The book also contains a decree issued by Ahmad Shah Abdali which is dated May 2, 1741 in page 624. Both these dates are incorrect because Nasir Khan's accession to the throne took place in 1751 and Ahmad Shah was reigned in 1747. It is not possible they wrote decrees a decade before their accession to the throne. In both decrees this land has been named as Shaal indicating the name was famous during that time. It is not a new name and the people of Kandahar, until the present time, call the fruit merchants of Quetta as Shaalkotyan". (Habibi, 1962, p. 25)

The valley of Quetta is surrounded by high mountain from all sides, in ancient times the fort was called Kot, which had high walls around it. Still there are several old fort which are known as same names, like, Sialkot, Habibkot, Mithankot, Shorkot. The Kot name is still used by people. Though the Valley of Quetta is bounded with high mountains, it had also named as 'Kot', which may have corrupted as 'Kota', and then British made it Quetta from Kota.

(Ahmed, 2015 2nd Edition, pp. 18-19)

#### **Quetta Under Khanate:**

In 1666 A.D. Mir Ahmed Khan I selected as Khan of Kalat. As he annexed the throne he faced the challenge of Mughal forces from Kandahar. When Agha Jaffar was defeated by Safavid king Shah Abbas II, Agha Jaffar evocated Kandahar and arose to occupy Shal (Quetta), and Mastung. A first battle took place under Mir Ahmed Khan I and Agha Jaffar force at Kad Koocha and then at Quetta in year 1767 A.D. The Baloch force defeat Mughal Chief, Agha Jaffar and occupied the Shal, from that time Quetta was under the rulers of Kalat. (Dashti, 2012, p. 160)

After the death of Mir Samandar Khan in 1714, Mir Ahmed Khan II, the eldest son of Mehrab Khan I was declared Khan of Kalat. He is said to have been a weakling and spoilt child, always afraid of his capable younger brother, Abdullah Khan whom he had appointed as deputy at the fort of Shal Kot (Quetta). (Marri, 1985, p. 233), after the death of Mehrab Khan, Abdullah Khan succeeded the throne of Kalat, in 1709 Ghilzais came in power at Kandahar, in 1725 about this time, Baloch history relates that Pishin had been annexed by Mir Abdulla, after an engagement with the Ghilzais near Kandahar, and Mir Firoz Kahn Raisani, had been made governor of Pishin. (Buller R. H., 1907, p. 35) Mir Naseer Khan I, the son of Mir Abdullah Khan became Khan of Kalat after his father death. A folklore is famous that the Shal (Quetta) was bestowed to Naseer khan, which mentioned above, have no historical evidence, and Quetta was part of Sarawan province of Kalat state at the time of Mir Naseer Khan I, till the advent of British in 1839, in Balochistan the Quetta remained under the Kalat.

#### **Quetta During First Afghan War:**

As late as 1832, the British Government in India planned to open the river Indus to commerce and navigation. The British had entered into treaties with the Baluch Amirs of Sind and Maharaja Ranjit Singh of Punjab. For this purpose, the British Government approached Amir Dost Mohammad of Kabul through their envoy, Captain Barnes. The delegation mission of Barnes was failed due claim on Peshawar by Afghan Government. When the Barnes mission was failed, the threeparty treaty was signed by British Government, Raja Ranjit Singh and Shah Shuja, a deposed king who was living in Ludhaina (British India) try to seeking the British help to recapture the Kabul throne. According to the tripartite treaty, Shah Shuja agreed to be an ally of British Government against her enemies, as well as to be subordinate to the British with regard to external affairs. In return Maharaja Ranjit Singh and the British Government agreed to support Shuja in his desire to regain his royal seat at Kabul. In 1839, The British Government organised a grand army, known as the army of Indus, to occupy Afghanistan on the behalf of Shah Shuja. (Baloch, The Problem of Greater Baluchistan: A Study of Baluch nationalism, 1987, p. 128)

The army of Indus marched Afghanistan via Bolan Pass to Quetta and Kandahar. From March 16<sup>th</sup> to 23rd 1839 the force under Major General Willoughby Cotton was threading the Bolan, unopposed in front except by the nature of the road, but losing many camels from fatigue, and some from the petty attacks of marauders. Much baggage was sacrificed, which was no disadvantage to the force, though it necessarily whetted the appetite of the Baloch for plunder. The 37<sup>th</sup> Regiment N.I. under command of Willoughby Cotton was left to secure the head of the Bolan, three of its companies having been left in Dhadur to hold the pass until the Shah and the troops escorting him should enter it. Willoughby Cotton reached Quetta on March 26, and as Keane's orders prohibiting a further advance were positive, he determined there to await the arrival of his chief with the Bombay troops. (Durand, 1879, pp. 134-35)

The Forces stayed there till 6<sup>th</sup> April 1839 to wait for the Bombay troops arrive there, Meanwhile, arrangements had been made to hand over Quetta with Mastung and Kachhi to Shah Shuja-ul-Mulk, whose representative was Muhammad Sadik Khan, Popalzai, and Captain Bean of the 23rd Native Infantry was appointed Political Agent at Quetta and in the District of Shal (Quetta). (Buller R. H., 1907, p. 37). From 1839 to 1842 the Quetta remained under control of British Government, in 1842 the Government of India decided to evacuate the forces from the Afghanistan and Balochistan, after the evacuation to British the Pishin was occupied by Afghans, while Quetta once again came under the Khan of Kalat till the second occupation of Quetta in 1876.

# The Diplomatic Period (1842-1876) and Quetta Importance:

The diplomatic period or so called non-interference and Close Border Policy period begun from 1842, in which the British adopted the Policy of non-interference or Close Border System towards Kalat affairs.

The administrative policy evolved for the Punjab frontier was that of the Lawrence brothers at Lahore and the one distinctive feature of it was that the administrations would never extend the long hand of their administrative measures to areas beyond their boundaries. The tribes, therefore were to be remain immune from day to day interference in their affairs by the British administrators. This policy was known as the "Close Border System". (Awan, 1985, p. 118). Under the treaty of 1854 British Government recognised the Khan (Naseer Khan II) as an independent ruler of Balochistan. In their non-interference policy British assumed that the strong and power full Khan of Kalat is in favour of British interest to enabling them developing British trade into Central Asia and also keep check on Russian threat.

#### John Jacob's Quetta Scheme:

The scheme of strong hold at Quetta was in the observance of John Jacob in 1854, because he knew the strategic significance of Quetta, due to Russian, danger who was willing to meet the warm

waters. There were two options to British Government capture Herat or occupy the Quetta to secure their frontiers of the Indian empire.

Tucker, A. L. P argued about John Jacob that, "He also conducted our relations with the Khan of Kalat, with whom he had much influence, and arranged with him the treaty of 1854. Jacob clearly saw the value of Quetta; and in 1855 he was as anxious that our troops should be there, as Sandeman was many years later". (Tucker, 1921, pp. 19-20)

The British Government assumed that Herat must remain sovereign because an independent Herat was an important component for safe and secure British India. The new Governor General, Lord Canning, disapproved what he thought was the offhand manner in which Jacob confronted the threat to Herat from Persia. In the resultant correspondence, Canning made a few remarks about the alternative lines of advance on Persia and asked for Jacobs opinion. In his reply dated the 30th June 1856 Jacob said,

"I would establish a large cantonment permanently at Quetta in the territory of the Khan of Kalat. This price, together with all his people, would be delighted, above all things, to see us established there on their northern frontier, the whole resources of Balochistan would be entirely at our disposal". (Awan, 1985, p. 114)

John Jacob states in favour of the Quetta scheme he argued "expected a positive neighbourhood gathering for British cantonment in Baluchistan within the autonomous Khanate of Kalat, whose ruler Jacob recognized as Quetta's colonial power. Beneficially, Kalat was associated to Britain by the arrangement of 14 May 1854. In return for a yearly appropriation of 50,000 rupees, the Khan promised, among other belongings, to get British troops anyplace in Kalat ought to it demonstrate fundamental.

Jacob pointed to the ease with which communication by street, and inevitably railroad, might be kept up between Quetta and the British wilderness 150-200 miles removed.

Nor seem government stinginess be outraged. For the cantonment would be kept an eye on by troops drawn from the excess Sind and Punjab armies and the fetched of its upkeep counter balance by would grant to exchange between India northern neighbours. Clearly Jacob did not see his plot as a brief convenient to meet the prerequisites of the coming war with Persia. It was to be lasting degree with clearing repercussions Jacob was proposing that in the event that his plot was executed Herat would have gotten to be pointless as the distant of "key to India". Quetta safely in British hands would secure that importance". (Duthie, 1979, p. 274) Though the Scheme of Quetta occupation in Jacob's life did not followed by British Government as they were in favour of their non-interference policy, and they did not want to directly interfere in Khan Kalat dominion. But the General John Jacob clearly saw the strategic significance of Quetta during the Close Border Policy of British, as Jacob's want the strong military hold at Quetta many years later Robert Sandeman was also in supporters of occupation of Quetta. Thorton, T. H. writes about a letter of Lady white, wife of Commander in Chief of India, that she wrote in letter that she attended a visit with her father and mother to Captain Sandeman at Dera Ghazi Khan in winter of 1872. When my father discussing about political matter, Captain Sandeman brought a map of the frontiers, and mentioned Quetta on a map and said, "That is where we ought to be, and that is where I hope to be some day". (Thorton, 2017 Edition, pp. 58-59)

Nina Swidler argued about the importance of Quetta, when British occupied Quetta in 1876, "they introduced permanent borders into the region, and they located their headquarter at Quetta, which was determined by its location between the Khojak Pass on the Afghan boundary and the Bolan Pass, the gateway to Kacchi and Sindh." (Swidler, 2014, p. 81)

## The Direct Interference of British:

In the beginning twentieth century the great rivalry started between Britain and Russia, known as 'Great Game'. The British and the Czarist Empire both wanted the supremacy and authority in south Asia, including Kalat Balochistan, which was strategically important place in the region. Firstly, Britain adopted the policy of so-called "Close Border Policy" (or Masterly Inactivity Policy), and then they soon realize when the Russian advancement southwards took place in 1860, and they occupied the Turkistan in later in 1867. This increased the danger of Russian invasion towards India. From then Britain adopted the policy of "Forward Policy" to make secure their north frontiers of the Indian empire. (Breseeg T. M., 2004, p. 376)

Captain Robert Sandeman, a Punjab political officer of the Baloch district of Dera Ghazi Khan since 1866, was in contact with Baloch tribes of the Suleman mountains, the subject of the Khan along the frontier of Punjab, and the Khanate. Sandeman and Colonel Phayre both British official were strong advocate and supporter of Forward Policy, informed the Punjab Government about the disorder and affairs of Kalat. They suggested an intervention to settle the civil war between the head of Baloch Confederacy (the Khan) and its Chiefs (Sardars). (Baloch, The Problem of Greater Baluchistan: A Study of Baluch nationalism, 1987, p. 137). The civil war was on going in Balochistan because when Mir Khudadad Khan became the Khan of Kalat, he confiscated all 'Jagir' from all of those sardar who had not help his Father (Mir Mehrab Khan), when Kalat was under attack of British army. Khan this action resulted as civil war between Sardars and Khan of Kalat. Sardar want back their Jagirs and privileges and Khudadad Khan was not ready to do this, which provided British an opportunity to interfere in Balochistan internal affairs, to make their position strengthen in the region.

#### The Empire Builder Sandeman:

The history of British occupation of Balochistan shall be in complete without the mentioning in the role of Sandeman in Balochistan. Robert Sandeman was from Scotland, born in 1835. His father was also worked in East India Company and retired as a General rank. Sandeman joined army in 1856 and performed very tough duties during the revolt of 1857. After this tough job he joined the civil post of Assistant Commissioner in 1859. He performed his duties from 1866 to 1877, in Dera Ghazi Khan as a District Officer. In 1870s the British Government was thinking of a new policy instead of the Close Border System. The new Policy was known as Forward Policy in this regard Sandeman was remembered as the Peaceful conqueror of Balochistan. (Breseeg T. M., 2004, pp. 175-76)

Robert Sandeman was appointed as District Officer Dera Ghazi Khan in 1866. From the beginning he proved his capacity in dealing with warring Baloch tribal. As a first step he broke through the close border system of Lord Lawrence and extended the British influence beyond the Punjab border into Balochistan and Sindh. To discuss the border affairs a conference was held between Sindh and Punjab Governments was called Mithan kot in 1871, there he was given an additional charge of the Marri Bugti and Mazari tribes of Suleman hills. He was man who negotiates a treaty with the Khan of Kalat in 1876. In 1877 he was appointed Governor General of Balochistan, he was the moderniser to introduced new governance system in the British Balochistan. (Gichki, 2015, p. 144)

#### **MithanKot Coference:**

The Government of India decided that the Lieutenant Governor of Punjab, Major Sir Henry Durand should convene a meeting to be attended by Sir William Merewether, Colonel Phayre, and Captain Sandeman to discuss the issues and give recommendations to the Government. (Awan, 1985, p. 124). The participant of the conference decided that the affairs of Balochistan would be under the government of Sindh and further they recommended that:

- i. "The political affairs of the British Government with the Baluch tribes on its border, instead of remaining partly with the Punjab Government and partly with that of Sind, should, in future be entirely with the Government of Sind.
- ii. Captain Sandeman, although in charge of the Punjab district, should in relation to the affairs of these tribes, come under the orders of the Political Superintendent of the Sind Frontier.
- iii. The conference approved of the appointment of tribal horsemen to protect the trade routes.
- iv. The conference made no joint recommendation regarding the relationship between Khan and his Confederate Chiefs". (Awan, 1985, p. 124)

A new resolution of the Government of India, dated October 19, 1871, the joint recommendations were sanctioned, and the policy of the Bombay Government, according to this Khan of Kalat was accepted as ultimate ruler of his dominion and the rights of his Sardars was usually accepted. In other word a last chance was given to the Close Border Policy. also an important decision was taken to appointment of tribal horseman to make secure the trade route of Bolan Pass. (Thorton, 2017 Edition, pp. 53-54)

## Sandeman's Missions Kalat:

In the year 1875, anarchy and bloodshed reigned supreme; the Bolan and other passes became closed to traffic, and matters reached such a crisis that the Government of India recalled the Political Agent at Kalat, Major Harrison, and suspended the Khan's annual subsidy of fifty thousand rupees. Then Sir William Merewether recommended that a military expedition in force should be sent to depose the Khan, as well as to coerce the Marri tribe. The Government of India declined to consent to either of these proposals, and in place of them finally adopted a suggestion made by Sandeman that a mission should be despatched to endeavour to bring about a friendly settlement of all inter-tribal disputes and other matters. They appointed Sandeman in charge of the mission, and in their despatch dated October 16, 1875, they issued the following instructions among others for his guidance:

"His Excellency therefore desires that Captain Sandeman shall proceed to the Marri hills as early in the cold season as possible in order to

- (i) procure what information he can respecting local feuds and quarrels among the Marri and Bugti tribes, or between them and the Afghans, or between them and the Brahoes;
- (ii) to endeavour as far as he can to bring about an amicable settlement of these quarrels;
  - (iii) to report for the information of Government through the Commissioner in Sind his views on such as he cannot settle; and (iv) to report on the general relations between the Harris and Bugtis and the Khan's Government". (Bruce, 1900, p. 58)

The control of the affair in Balochistan given to Sir Robert Sandeman in 1875, who was in-charge of affairs of Marri, Bugti, and Lashari tribes of near to Punjab border. Formerly the affairs of Balochistan was allocated to the Sindh Government. Robert Sandeman went Kalat to settle down the conflict between Khan of Kalat and his Sardars. But he was unsuccessful in his first mission to Kalat. (Dashti, 2012, p. 247)

In 1875 Sandeman again went meet the Khan of Kalat. He informed Khan that now our Government perceive you as head of your confederacy instead of controlling monarch of Balochistan. The Khan was well aware of the powers of the British, and also knows the internal condition of his country due to the rebel Sardars. The Khan did not resist and peacefully accepted the British as chief referee in case of dispute

between him and Sardars. (Baloch, The Problem of Greater Baluchistan: A Study of Baluch nationalism, 1987, p. 139)

The durbar was held in Mastung in July 1876, in which the Sardar were agreed the elementary points of the settlement. This settlement resulted with the end of civil war ongoing between Khan of Kalat and Sardars. The direct rule or control of British on the Balochistan affairs were also accepted by sardars and Khan. Khan surrendered his authority to the British Government and also accepted the Robert Sandeman as a chief arbitrator in case of conflict between Sardars or subject tribes.

In the month of December 1876 the Khan met His Excellency the Viceroy at Jacobabad, and a new Treaty was signed on the 8th of that month. It re-affirmed the engagements made in 1854; It stated that in the Clause six: -

Article 6

"Whereas the Khan of Khelat has expressed a desire on the part of himself and his Sirdars, for the presence in his country of a detachment of British troops, the British Government, in accordance with the provisions of Article 4 of the Treaty of 1854, and in recognition of the intimate relations existing between the two countries, hereby assents to the request of His Highness, on condition that the troops shall be stationed in such positions as the British Government may deem expedient, and be withdrawn at the pleasure of that Government." (Dashti, 2012, pp. 249-50).

According to this clause the British gained the goal to stationed their army troops in Quetta, and the task was given to Robert Sandeman was achieved peacefully.

#### **Quetta Under British:**

The new treaty which was signed between khan and British Government. It was approved according to this treaty article no six, that the British Government can keep his armed forces in the territory of Khan. Later in 1876 Balochistan was declared Agency and Quetta was made it's headquarter. Robert Sandeman was appointed as first Agent to the Governor General (A.G.G.) and Chief Commissioner of Balochistan. (Breseeg T. M., 2004, p. 175). The final ratification of the treaty by Lord Lytton and the Khan, at Jacobabad, a portion of Sir Robert Sandeman's escort consisting of 300 men of the 4th Sikhs Punjab Frontier Force, under the command of Captain Scott was located in Quetta with the Khan's consent. (Buller R. H., 1907, p. 42) Bruce R. I. writes about the occupation of Quetta, "It was provided in this as in former treaties that the British Government might station troops at any place within his Highness's territories considered necessary; and in anticipation of formal sanction to this provision Major Sandeman had, in consultation with Colonel Colley, left part of his escort at Quetta, consisting of three hundred men of the 4<sup>th</sup> Sikhs Punjab Frontier Force under the command of Captain Scott. Thus was the occupation of Quetta peacefully accomplished with a force of three hundred men, with the consent of the Khan of Khelat and all the leading Sirdars of Baluchistan." (Bruce, 1900, p. 66). After the Treaty of 1876 and with the stationing British troop at Quetta became the Colonial City of British Raj. The dream and struggle of John Jacob's and Robert Sandeman's accomplished with the result of occupation of Quetta peacefully.

Dashti, Naseer argued that after the treaty of 1876 the British accomplished the task of direct control of Balochistan. The treaty of 1876 fetched many political and social changes in the Baloch tribal society. The British used their divide and rule policy, un authorised the Khan of Kalat by restricted his powers, and by making Robert Sandeman as a chief mediator in case of rivalry between Khan and Sardars. The so called reforms introduced by Robert Sandeman changed the basic cultural and social customs and values of the Baloch society, which resulted more misperception and difficulties in the Baloch country. (Dashti, 2012, p. 260)

#### **Quetta Lease Treaty 1883:**

Early in January 1877 Sandeman was given the title of C. S. I. and later in the same year in February the Government of India declared Balochistan as Agency. Quetta was declared as headquarter of the Agency. Richard Bruce was appointed as the first Political Agent. (Awan, 1985, pp. 131-32) In 1879 it was arranged that the district immediately surrounding Quetta should be administered by British officers, any surplus revenue being made over to the Khan. In 1883 a fresh Agreement was entered into, by which Mir Khudadad Khan agreed to lease the Quetta district to the British Government for an annual rent of Rs. 25,000, and, in consideration of a yearly payment of Rs. 30,000, and also submitted his right to collect tolls tax for trade via Bolan Pass.

Whereas in the year 1879 an arrangement was finally agreed to between the British Government and His Highness Mir Khudadad Khan of Kelat by which the district and Niabat of Quetta were placed under the administration of the British Government on certain conditions and for a certain period, and whereas the period fixed by the said arrangement is almost expired, and whereas it has been found by experience to be to the advantage of both Governments that the district and Niabat of Quetta should be exclusively managed by the officers of the British Government, and whereas it appears desirable to His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor-General of India and to His Highness the Khan of Kelat, that a similar arrangement should be made regarding the levy of dues and other matters connected therewith in the Bolan Pass in

- consideration of the losses suffered by His Highness the Khan of Kelat owing to the opening of the Hurnai route by the British Government, it is hereby declared and agreed as follows:-
- I. Mir Khudadad Khan of Kelat on behalf of himself and his heirs and successors hereby makes over and entrusts the entire management of the Quetta District and Naibat absolutely and with all the rights and privileges as well as full revenue, civil and criminal jurisdiction, and all other powers of administration, to the British Government with effect from ist April 1883 on the following conditions: -
- (i) That the said District and Niabat shall be administered on behalf of the British Government by such officer or officers as the Governor-General in Council may appoint for the purpose.
- (ii) That in lieu of the annual surplus of revenue hitherto paid to His Highness the Khan under the arrangement of 1879 above cited, the British Government shall pay to His Highness on the 31st March in every year, beginning from the 31st March 1884, a fixed annual rent of Rupees 25,000 (twenty-five thousand) which has been settled as a fair average equivalent of His Highness the Khan's right to the annual net surplus of the revenues of the said District and Niabat.
- (iii) The aforesaid sum of Rupees 25,000 (twenty-five thousand) shall be paid to His Highness without any deductions for cost of administration, so long as the said District and Niabat are administered by the British Government.
- 2. His Highness the Khan hereby transfers to the British Government absolutely, with effect from the ist day of April 1883, all his rights to levy dues or tolls on the trade travelling through the Bolan to and from British India and Afghanistan, as well as to and from Kachi and Khorasan, as provided by the Treaty of 1854, or on the trade travelling to and from British India and the districts of Sibi, Quetta, and Pishin.
- 3. In return for the concession last mentioned the British Government agree to pay to His Highness the Khan the sum of Rupees 30,000 (thirty thousand) per annum free of all deductions, in two half yearly instalments, on the 1st October and 1st April of each year beginning from the 1st October 1883. In addition, the Viceroy and Governor-General agrees to pay to the Sarawan and Kurd Sirdars a fixed sum yearly for certain service in the Pass

representing their shares respectively of the transit and escort fees.

4. In order to facilitate the arrangements of the British Government for the collection of tolls on its own behalf in the Bolan Pass, His Highness the Khan hereby cedes to the British Government full civil and criminal jurisdiction and all other powers of administration within the limits of the said pass and within the land purchased by the British Government at Rindali for a railway station and other buildings. (Aitchison, 1909, pp. 217-18)

#### **Conclusion:**

From ancient times Quetta was an important place for invaders, from Alexander to Mahmud, Ghurids to the Mughals, Nadir Shah to British, strategically, politically and commercially the Quetta was important due to its geographic location. Strategically it is bounded with high mountains from all sides, there are three entry point in the city Kuchlak, Sariab, and Hanna in Quetta, if these entrance points of district are blocked, no one can enter in the region. The high mountains protect it from all side. The Miri fort Quetta was played also very significant role in the protection of the city in old times.

At the advent of British in Balochistan in 1839, they occupied Quetta due to its military importance and Quetta was under British control from 1839 to 1842. With the withdrawal of British force, the Quetta again came under control of Khan of Kalat, but after the removal of their force they realised the strategic, commercial and political importance of Quetta. In the period of Close Border Policy, General John Jacob was in pioneers who wanted the strong military occupation of the Quetta. John Jacob was in charge of political affairs of the Balochistan, several times in his tenure he suggested the Government of India that we should occupy Quetta, but at that time the Government of India adopted the policy of non-interference towards the Balochistan affairs. With the occupation of Quetta British Government had many benefits, with their presence in the region they could closely watch in the matters of Afghanistan, and this was not possible without permanent British existence at Quetta. Because when British had lost their hold in Afghanistan specially in Herat. Than British Officials looked for the substitute for Herat, and they found Quetta as best substitute of Herat. Because of the Quetta strategic location, the British could keep check on the Afghanistan and interfere in its internal political matters. With the strong hold at Quetta and interfering in the Afghanistan they could disturb and stop the Russian advance, who was intruding slowly and gradually towards the British Empire.

After the John Jacob, Robert Sandeman came in scene, he was also a strong advocate of Forward Policy and supporter of Quetta possession. The scheme which was remained incomplete in the tenure of John Jacob,

Sandeman had completed the task of occupying Quetta. In his first mission to Kalat he was unable to consolidate, but in 1876 on his second mission he proved that he is a peaceful conqueror of Balochistan. According to the Treaty of 1876 Article 6, the British government achieved the goal of presence of British troops anywhere in the Khan territory, had accomplished the permanent and complete occupation of Quetta. The troops were stationed at Quetta, and then they British Government leased the district of Quetta. The struggle and contest of occupying Quetta was finalized with the Lease Treaty of 1883, and Quetta became the Colonial City of British Raj.

#### References

- Ahmed, K. u. (2015 2nd Edition ). In *Sahafat Wad-e-Bolan Main*. Quetta: Balochi Academy.
- Aitchison, C. U. (1909). In A Collection of Treaties, Engagements, and Sanads vol. XI. Calcutta: Superintendent Government Printing.
- Awan, A. B. (1985). In *Baluchistan: Historical and Political Processes*. London: New Century Publishers.
- Baloch, I. (1987). In *The Problem of Greater Baluchistan: A Study of Baluch nationalism*. Stuttgart: Steiner Verlag Wiesbaden GMBH.
- Breseeg, T. M. (2004). In *Baloch Nationalism: Its Origin and Development*. Karachi: Royal Book Company.
- Bruce, R. I. (1900). In *The Forward Policy and it Results*. London: Longmans, Green, and Co. .
- Buller, R. H. (1907). In *Baluchistan District Gazetteer Series*. *QUETTA-PISHIN DISTRICT*. Ajmer: Scottish Mission Industries Co.. Ltd.
- Buller, R. H. (1908). In *IMPERIAL GAZETEER OF INDIA Provincial Sereies Baluchistan*. Calcutta: Suprintendent of Government Printing.
- Dashti, N. (2012). In *The Baloch and Balochistan A historical account* from the Beginning to the fall of the Baloch State. USA: Trafford Publishing.
- (2011). District Development Profile Quetta. Quetta: Planning & Development Government of Balochistan.
- Durand, H. M. (1879). In *The First Afghan War and its Causes*. London: Longmans' Green'and Co.
- Duthie, J. L. (1979). Failure and success: John Jacob's Quetta project 1856–76. *Asian Affairs*, 10:3, DOI: 10.1080/03068377908729951, 272-291.
- Gichki, D. N. (2015). In *Baloch: in Search of Identity*. London: Wrigley's.
- Habibi, A. H. (1962). Shaal and Bolan. *Kandahar Magazine Number* 1, 25.

- Hughes, A. W. (2002). In *The Country Of Balochistan*. Quetta: Sales & Services Jinnah Road.
- Marri, J. M. (1985). In *Search Lights on Baloches and Balochistan*. Quetta: Gosha-e-Adab.
- Ram, L. H. (2017 10th edition ). In *Tareekh Balochistan*. Quetta : Sales & Services.
- Swidler, N. (2014). In *Remotely Colonial: History and Politics in Balochistan*. Karachi: Oxford University Press.
- Thorton, T. H. (2017 Edition). In *Colonel Sir Robert Sandeman His Life and work*. London: Wrigley's.
- Tucker, A. L. (1921). In *Sir Robert G. Sandeman: Peaceful Conquror of Baluchistan*. London: The Macmillan Company.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Instability in Afghanistan: Impacts on Pakistan Since 9/11

Bv

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Ali, <sup>2</sup>Kaleemullah Bareach

#### **Abstract:**

Afghanistan, the most significant and important determinant state for foreign policy and strategy makers of Pakistan. Since its creation in 1947, the relations of Pakistan with Afghanistan are not amiable. As the result of 9/11, Afghanistan has turned into a blaze purpose of conflicting interests between various powers of the world. Because of the involvement of India in the region, the borders in west between Afghanistan and Pakistan have turned out to be exceptionally unreliable. Due to shakiness in Afghanistan, Pakistan has dependably been a casualty of this instability. Insecurity and instability in Afghanistan has its par reaching effects on Pakistan is the aim and objectives of this study. Likewise, it goes for dealing with elements and arrangement objectives of on-screen characters engaged with the dread and war on terrorism in Afghanistan. This research is the result of verifiable and investigative effort that has been made to achieve the real prospects and fact regarding the concerned issue.

**Keywords:** Effects, Instability, Assaults, Decades, Legislature, Destruction etc.

#### **Introduction:**

Throughout the previous three decades or so Afghanistan faces serious challenges of unsteadiness because of inner stripe and wars. Firstly, the inside race for power between various groups since Sardar Daoud assumed control over the legislature of his cousin in 1971; secondly, the USSR supporting groups set aside various coup from time to time. In 1979 USSR entered their troops into Afghanistan and a war began between the Mujahedeen and the Red Army. This war made pulverization, destroyed the foundation and made the country instable.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Kaleemullah Bareach Department of History University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Because of war the country remained undeveloped and immature. Their inhabitants had to take shelter in various countries to spare their families and children. They were endeavouring to discover sustenance and sanctuary for their children. To make their own hands solid they utilized armed forces to execute the honest and innocent individuals, make dread and dread in their souls. Because of eleven years long war in Afghanistan its inhabitants endured and furthermore the neighbouring countries particularly Pakistan (Kenneth. K.2006).

#### Causes of Long Lasting and Existing Wars in Afghanistan:

These existing and never ending wars brought insecurity, hater, aberrations and devastation in Afghanistan. This infinite war was forced by Afghan elites and leaders so the credit goes to their wrong decisions and choices. Afghanistan was prosperous nation before the war. Countless travellers were coming to Afghanistan which consequently given enormous measures of income to the national exchequer. The basic, primary and foremost driver of unrest and unsteadiness was the ideological clash and conflict of the two supreme powers i.e. the United States of America and the Soviet Union during the cold war. Both super powers had their own designs and advantages in Afghanistan. USSR need was desperate access to warm waters in south Asia and to have an approach to the oil treasures of the Gulf States. While USA was desperate to contain her rival with the support and assistance of her allies Pakistan, Saudi Arab and prepared Afghan Mujahideen. The fundamental components which smoothen the path to bring forth the eggs in Afghanistan were; (a) political and martial elites, (b) provincial individuals, (c) radical groups, (d) war masters, (e) topographical location, (f) rough terrain hilly and sloping zones, having no street association with the centre, (g) destitution, (h) and fanaticism.

At the point when the government neglects to give employment to its people, evacuate neediness and change their life gauges, at that point the gigantic main part of youth could take firearms and join terror based oppressor bunch (T.M. Butt. 2012). Fanatic musings likewise assumed unequivocal job in destabilizing the country. Because of absence of education of her people the mullahs could without much of a stretch deceive the guiltless individuals for the sake of religion. After USSSR's withdrawal from Afghanistan the United States and her partners left alone Mujahideen who battled against the Soviet Union who were once called by the partners as Holly Warriors. Yet, after no consideration was given to building up a solidarity government in Afghanistan. The arms and weapons taken by the contenders against the remote trespassers were betrayed one another. This struggle for power proceeded for six years. The war rulers presented their self-imposed punishments which were sufficient to represent its pitilessness and barbarism. The Afghan

society turned out to be wild, terrible and brutish. There was no indication of rule of law in light of the fact that there was no law by any stretch of the imagination. There no concept and idea central government. The conditions looked the Hobbs conditions of nature. Forces who could convey war fate to the people and never looked back for peace and harmony. Every one of the general population were tired from these wild creatures.

# **Emergence of the Taliban:**

Another group emerged, known as Taliban. The word Taliban means those pupils were enrolled and acquiring religious from Madrassas. (Naseer. S. A. 2011). A large number of them had battled against Soviet Union and were well aware of war strategies and tactics. They captured 90% area of Afghanistan with a blink of an eye. The sharia and Islamic law was enforced which ultimately became the law of the state. Pakistan became the 1<sup>st</sup> state who perceived the government of the Taliban. When contrasted with the past there was comparatively peace, stability and security during the Taliban regime.

After 9/11 assaults on USA, the Taliban were asked to hand over Osama Bin Ladin to United States of America. Denying which conveyed another staggering and devastating war to the land of Afghanistan. USA along with her partners attacked the country with complex innovation and modern weapons. Afghanistan was turned into Laboratory where every nation her own new weapons. They were of no concern or worry with results. They were never responsible for any kind of inquiry or the results. They were even not concern with – What is the objective! What is the target! What's more, who is murdered? Numerous kids were executed, numerous injured and many influenced psychologically. A significant number of them migrated to the neighbouring states to take shelter. An immense number of refugees came to Pakistan as outcasts. Many of them were also seeking shelter in Iran and other neighbouring states.

## **Strategic Importance of Afghanistan:**

The fundamental driver behind the unsteadiness in Afghanistan is the involvement of her neighbours and the forces of the world. They need to granulate their very own hub by setting up puppet government to take benefit from the geo-vital and geo-political significance of Afghanistan and wanted to have an access to CARs full of energy and resources. USA wanted to establish strong footings in Afghanistan in order to contain China Russia and Iaran as well. However, then again need a perpetual ground to explore the resources of Central Asia. (M. Handel. 2016). Afghanistan is a portal which every states desires to use her in his own

way. During the last century Afghanistan remained a point of convergence among British India and Soviet Union and finally an understanding was established between the two and Afghanistan got the status buffer state.

In 1947, after segmentation of sub-continent cold war began between two super powers. (M. Ali. 1969). When USSR invaded Afghanistan USA had a policy to contain USSR on Pak-Afghan border. USA prevailed in her hostile designs to contain USSR with the assistance of Pakistan and Saudi Arabia. The two neighbours India and Pakistan were against one another in Afghanistan. Every one of them needed to have their bolstered government which may ensure their interests in Afghanistan.

## The New Great Game:

Since long, India has been utilizing the Afghan soil for her very own benefits. She wants to access the energy rich CAR's. Pakistan has a preferred position over India because of its long border with Afghanistan. Being landlocked Afghanistan relies upon Pakistan's Sea ports for versatility and trade. Gawadar port and Pak China Economic Corridor (PCEC) will be equally gainful to Central Asian countries and Afghanistan.

Pakistan is additionally working on a motorway venture from Gawadar to Peshawar then Torkhum and Kandahar to provide transit trade facilities to Afghanistan and Central Asian Republics. On the opposite side India made Iranian Port Charbahar working. Iran through an understanding has given Charbahar port to India for a ten-year lease. Likewise, a 300 km street from Charbahar to Afghanistan is built.

With the approach of USA and NATO a new great game has been begun in Afghanistan. Saleem Safi a stay individual and columnist in Pakistan called the circumstance as the round of Buzkhashi (Saleem. S. 2013). He analyses Afghanistan's circumstance to this round of Buzkashi and considers it a great game (Kamal. M. 2001). In which each country involved is trying to fulfil her designs by exploiting Afghanistan. That is the reason Afghanistan turns out to be so significant for the world powers.

Afghanistan is situated in the midst of Central Asia, South Asia and Far East which increases its importance inside and outside the region. Afghanistan is also situated at the intersection of three most significant powers of Asia Iran, Pakistan and China while the other two noteworthy powers Russia and India are situated at a short separation from Afghanistan which makes it exposed to the outside impedance (Haroon. M. 2003).

No state in its neighbourhood close or far is prepared to allow different states to accomplish predominance in Afghanistan. Such conduct has pulverized larger part of Afghanistan. Blame for a great political instability and flight of its people goes to the external forces. Struggling hard to accomplish their strategic, ideological and economic interests in the region. Afghanistan is a pearl in quest for which various forces are included. India, Iran and US factors are extremely vital in light of the fact that their contribution is destabilizing Afghanistan, and have direct bearing on Pak-Afghan relations

## Instable Afghanistan; Impacts on Pakistan:

Because of civil wars no group is in a situation to frame multi ethnic government in which due share is given to everybody on the populace premise. Because of the rivalries of various world and regional powers, peace and harmony is far away dream in Afghanistan (Laura. S. 2007). The last three decades of war has obscured the fate and destiny of Afghanistan people and has brought destruction and affected the whole region in general and Pakistan in particular. The instability in Afghanistan is affecting the order of life in Pakistan. Because of wars, instability and inclusion of world and regional forces, Pakistan has been affected severely and harshly. The details are as pursued:

## **Socio-political Effects:**

Afghanistan has been confronting instability, wars and devastation throughout the previous three decades or thereabouts. Afghanistan isn't influenced alone however the neighbouring states felt the warmth too. Pakistan being a front line state influenced in all respects severely and harshly. Pakistan is a poor country which was not in a situation to face such gigantic heft of refuges which came to Pakistan because of war. Around 3 million individuals came to Pakistan which is an extraordinary challenge for the poor nation having delicate economy. The daily cost of the Afghan exiles is \$1 million in which half is given by UN and the remaining half originates from Pakistan. It is raises the obligation load on Pakistan economy (Safder. H. 2012). It likewise influences Pakistan's education, health and infrastructure. At the point when the Russia returned and new government framed, modest number of refugees returned to Afghanistan.

After 9/11, America assaulted Afghanistan which created a new influx of exiles to Pakistan. Because of this unchecked inflow of displaced people militancy has grown in Pakistan. Pakistan isn't in a situation to deal with such countless displaced people and the international community isn't truly supporting Pakistan (Khurshid. H. 1962). Another incredible impact is that camps of Afghan evacuees are getting to be

nurseries of terrorists and militants which is an extraordinary danger to the security of Pakistan.

Since her freedom Pakistan has been facing a major foe in the shape of India. The eastern border has remained uncertain because of India war like disposition. She spares no endeavours to hurt Pakistan and till to date three wars have been fought between the two. Presently India is infiltrating terrorists in into Balochistan, Pukhtonkhawa, and different parts of the country to destabilize the law and order situation and stance Pakistan as a failing and militant state on the planet. The Indian intelligence agency RAW is engaged with appropriating weapon and money related help to the revolutionaries of BLA (Balochistan Liberation Army) and BLF (Balochistan Liberation Front). India has opened consulates in Jalalabad and Kandahar close to Pakistani outskirt. Where insurgents are prepared and furnished with arms and weapons to do terrorist and militant exercises in Balochistan and KPK (Muhammad. I. 2011).

To stop the penetration of terrorists, militants and fanatics Pakistan has conveyed in excess of 80,000 army personals on her western fringe. Because of long remain of Afghan refugees; Pakistani society has been tainted with sectarianism, Kalashnikov culture, drugs, puppy and religious fanaticism (Express Tribune. 2013). Modern, Sophisticated, customary and conventional weapons were provided to Afghanistan for war purpose yet rather they were supplied to, and used in Pakistan. Camps where Afghan evacuees remained inside Pakistan became safe heavens of hoodlums, gangsters and criminals.

Because of shakiness in Afghanistan tranquilize exchange is high because on large area of Afghanistan is puppy cultivated. The income originating from Heroine trade is utilized by terrorists because it cultivation and development is mostly done in terrorist dwelling regions. As per a report all the area is influenced by the drugs and around 800,000 individuals in Pakistan alone are addicted. Around 400,000 out of five Central Asian states and very nearly 2 million in Iran are tranquilize addicts (Barnet. R. R. (2003).

# The Emergence of Insurgent and Fanatic Groups:

After 9/11 another wave of terrorism started in Pakistan's tribal areas and KPK. The USA and NATO strikes in Afghanistan compelled the terrorists and outsiders take cover in the FATA and tribal region of Pakistan. From these assaults Afghanistan indeed turned into a combat zone. Pakistan being a front line state chosen to be an ally of USA in the war against terrorism. As a result of long border comprising of mountains and terrain area the two states, it was simple for the activist

to securely escape from Afghanistan to FATA. After this numerous local bunches began kidnapping, burglarizing, plundering and even killing innocent individuals. These advancements influenced the socio economic and political field of day today life.

They turned out to be proud to the point that they challenged the writ of government in FATA, tribal regions and Malakand division. In response Mulla Fazl-ul-llah with his group began their movement in Malakand division for the sake of Sharia and Islamization. Fazl-ul-llah called it TNSM (Tehreeke-Nifaz Sharia-e-Muhammadi). Because of this the group was once envisioned to have been making a state inside the state. They upheld their laws and introduced self-organized courts framework which had nothing to do with Islam and Sharia. One who defied and conflicted with their orientation was given exemplary punishment. These practices enormously aggravated the financial and political existence of the common people in Malakand division.

TNSM movement of the Taliban wrecked schools, Hospitals, clinics, colleges, universities, films, victimized banks and focuses where individuals were occupied with their day by day organizations. Indeed, even they undermined government hirelings who were working in various departments.

The government chose to make military move against the group. In the wake of it an enormous number of individuals were inside displaced (IDP's). They were temporarily settled in the regions of Mardan and Swabi. It was a troublesome task however Pakistan done it well (Usman. B. 2012). Rail, roads, streets and infrastructure was harmed by it in the whole country. In swat which is called "the Switzerland of Pakistan" the tourism and travel industry the main source of income was incredibly influenced. The tourists and Sightseers were disheartened by the activities of the group, so the country's tourism industry was harmed.

## **Prevailing Satiate of Frailty:**

These wild activities of terrorism and fear mongering have tested Pakistan's security, integrity and barrier. There is a sentiment of instability in the brain of each native since men of law enforcement agencies and VIP identities have been targeted focused by them. For instance, ex-president Musharraf was assaulted, assault was made on ex-PM Shaukat Aziz, and Suicide attack was made on the pioneer of ANP a political party. An assault was made on Sri Lankan cricket group in Lahore which shut the doors and entryways of international cricket on Pakistan.

The ICC Cricket World Cup matches which were scheduled in Sub continent i.e. India, Pakistan, Sri Lanka and Bangladesh because

security reasons all cricket matches which were to be played in Pakistan had been dropped and rescheduled. Pakistan's significant places, for example, GHQ Rawalpindi, PNS Mehran Karachi, Police stations in various parts of the state were focused and targeted by the terrorists. FC training centre, International Islamic University Islamabad, Army Public school Peshawar, Manawa police training, school and Bacha Khan University Chersada were assaulted by terrorists. Terrorism had extraordinarily influenced the education and health sectors in Pakistan.

The terrorists had focused on and targeted the polio vaccination teams and leady health workers and Labourers. Many of them lost their lives and most them ended up impaired. Terrorists assaulted the schools in various parts of the state. The education department of KPK has revealed that almost 65% of schools had been influenced because of terrorist assaults. Mostly of them were girls' schools and universities and 42% were boy's schools. Because of which 150,000 students left their education fragmented. Due to threats and dangers from these groups right around 8000 woman teachers have turned out to be jobless (Anthony, H. C. 2011).

#### **Operation Zarb-e-Azab:**

To annihilate terrorism in the bud, Pakistan armed forces began operation Zarb-e-Azab in FATA. Because of which a huge number of its inhabitants were influenced and took shelter in plan territories. As per reports 929,859 individuals relocated from the zone and took shelter in camps in Kohat and Banu zone. The government furnished them with sustenance, medicine and different merchandise of everyday use from its very own assets not requesting international community to support (Express Tribune. 2015)

# The Violations of State's Sovereignty by US Drones:

Another genuine effect is the infringement of sovereignty, integrity and uprightness of Pakistan by US Drone attacks, which carried out in FATA and Waziristan. These drones executed the militants as well as innocent people and children. Pakistan raised its voice against it at various forums and on various occasions. Since 2005 till 2016, 320 drone assaults were made in which 2,806 individuals were killed and another 353 injured. The accompanying table demonstrates the number of drone attacks and its effects: Table 1.

#### **Rise in Sectarian Violence:**

Another effect is sectarian violence which destabilizes Pakistani society in all respects seriously. The fear mongers are exploiting Shia and Sunni partition and utilizing it for their own malevolent additions. This strife is viewed as the fossil of Afghan Jihad. Amid Soviet invasion Pakistan became safe haven of refuge for those components that had to take part needed to in Afghan Jihad. It was likewise the launch of partisan tussle among Shia and Sunni and different groups.

They began focusing and targeting each other worship places and religious customs, which influenced Pakistani society and its outlook in all respects profoundly. From partisan stripes, since 1999 till 2009, nearly 22,000 Shia were victimized by these terrorist assaults. Mostly these partisan assaults occurred in Kurram agency; Para Chinar, Hungo and Orakzai agency, majority of the influenced were Shia populace (Shabir. H. 2015). These terrorist attacks deadened Pakistani society and also created internal security issues. In response to it, the legislature restricted a few jihadists bunches like Sipah-e-Sahaba, Sipah-e-Muhammad, Jaish-e-Muhammad, and so forth. These groups were fundamentally in charge of sectarian brutality. The main foe of Pakistan, India exploited the circumstance and utilized these groups for her very own abhorrent plans. India provided arms and gave financial aid to these jihadists to destabilize Pakistan.

Year	Incidents	Killed	Injured
2005	1	1	0
2006	0	0	0
2007	1	20	15
2008	19	156	17
2009	48	536	75
2010	90	831	85+
2011	59	548	52
2012	46	344	37
2013	24	158	29
2014	19	122	26
2015	14	85	17
2016	1	5	0
Total	320	2806	353+

**Source:** 

http://www.satp.org/satporgtp/countries/pakistan/database/ Droneattack.htm

**Table 1**: Drone attack in Pakistan: 2005-2016

Another city affected terribly from terrorism is Karachi, which is financial and social hub of Pakistan. About 60% of our revenue originates from Karachi. But for the last two decades or somewhere in the vicinity, Karachi has turned into a battle ground for various ethnic groups like, MQM (Muhajir Qaumi Movement), Pashtuns and Sindhi. All these groups are against one another and target each other workers and supporters. MQM had solid hold in Metropolitan Karachi. Like every other city, Karachi is additionally influenced from war on terror. Numerous criminal groups have reinforced their positions.

TTP and other terrorist organisations found involved in disrupting peace and harmony in Karachi. They kidnap individuals, doing bank burglaries, extortion and ransom. Some outsider components are also associated with terrorist activities in Karachi. NATO utilized the Karachi port for transportation of weapons and other hardware's of their forces stationed in Afghanistan. Some NATO containers were stolen by terrorists containing weapons, which they used for their terrorist activities in Karachi. Due huge populace, its occupants have been constrained to their resident's arrangements because of terrorist activities. Anything can occur at any time, one would observe roads and streets are blocked, and somebody is executed by someone obscure. The ransom and money raised from illicit methods is utilized in these sorts of activities which go for frightening the government to stop operations against these groups in various parts of the country.

Due to long lasting and kept going war, insurrection, bomb blasts and suicide assaults, Pakistani individuals have turned out to be mental patients. Majority of the general population are experiencing anxiety. Some have turned out to be rationally aggravated on the grounds that their relatives were murdered in bomb blasts and suicide attacks. Majority of them become debilitate after survival because of which street begging is rising. A significant number of them are children and youngsters who have lost their parents and now having no assets can't get education and endeavouring hard for their livelihood. The estimates and analysis drawn from the available data suggests that Pakistan has suffered more than Afghanistan from the war against Al-Qaeda and terrorism.

# **Economic Impacts:**

Peace and security is the essential worry of each nation. If there is peace, harmony and stability, then the economy will be alright, more individuals, organizations, will come and contribute there. This will raise the existence standard of the natives and employment would

increase. Literacy and Proficiency rate will rise and individual's life standard go up. on the contrary a nation which is confronting long haul war and instability there will be no improvement and the infrastructure will be annihilated. A colossal greater part of individuals would migrate to different countries to spare their lives.

Same was the situation with Afghanistan, when Russia assaulted her; around 3 million migrated to Pakistan. It had an incredible financial weight for economically weak state, practically ill-equipped to confront this challenge. The daily cost of the Afghan displaced people was \$1 million, in which, half was given by UN and half by the government it raised the debt burden on the fragile economy of Pakistan. It additionally influenced education, health and infrastructure. The Afghan government would not get them back due to lack of resources. When the Russia pulled back, new government was framed in Afghanistan however just a modest number got back.

#### **Refugees Influx:**

After 9/11 another dilemma in the state of refugees' influx began. In the shape of exiles a few activists also entered Pakistan which bothered law and order situation in the country. Pakistan was not in a situation to deal with this new inflow of exiles without the support of International community. This influenced the development and growth rate in all areas of economy. For the previous three decades, Pakistan has been paying a gigantic cost in men and material. The instability in the neighbouring state has made security challenges for Pakistan. An enormous amount of economy is spent on war on terror. This circumstance is affecting the export order around the world. Because of which Pakistan failed to meet the necessities of world business network. Pakistan has not been in a situation to meet her rivals in the world market.

The export targets fixed in the yearly budget isn't met which hinders the economic growth rate of the country. On this critical juncture, the world business community had moved their capital and business to the economically steady countries of the region. This influenced the whole economic texture, and inflation rate went high. This precariousness caused unemployment, and jobless youth is created, which is an extraordinary weight on the delicate economy. Our populace comprises of around 80,000 million youth however the government had rare resources to deal with them. In developed countries of the world such a huge number of youth (if talented) is an indication of advancement yet in Pakistan it is an indication of underdevelopment. Because of governments' inability to give employments to them, they can without much of a stretch be swindled the by terrorists for their malevolent

designs. The ministry of ventures and some autonomous bodies of provincial governments exhibited a report which demonstrates the yearly losses in Pakistan due Afghan instability (Table 2).

Years	\$Billions	Rupees Billions	% Changes
2001-2002	2.67	163.9	
2002-2003	2.75	160.8	3
2003-2004	2.93	168.8	6.7
2004-2005	3.41	202.4	16.3
2005-2006	3.99	238.6	16.9
2006-2007	4.67	283.2	17.2
2007-2008	6.94	434.1	48.6
2008-2009	9.18	420.6	32.3
2009-2010	13.56	1136.4	47.7
2010-2011	23.77	2037.3	75.3
2011-2012	11.98	1052.8	- 49.6
2012-2013	9.97	964.24	-16.8
2013-2014	6.63	681.68	- 33.5
2014-2015	4.53	457.93	-31.7
Total	107	8702.8	

**Source:** Report presented by the (MoF) ministry of interior, Ministry of Foreign affairs; Ministerial group.

**Table 2:** Estimated Losses in Pakistan (2001-2015)

From this report we can presume that from 14 years of war on terror Pakistan has lost \$106.98 billion which is a major sum for an economy confronting precariousness. Pakistan expected to broaden its asset base, to upgrade economic growth rate. Terrorism has been annihilating Pakistan physical and human capital since 2001. Terrorism obliterated our health, education, water sanitation, restorative consideration focuses and infrastructure which are fundamental components for economic development. Because of it trade activities restricted and economic development backing off. It also limited the Foreign Direct Investment (FDI).

Funds reserved for public development are utilized in buying modern and sophisticated weapons to address the challenges of terrorism. The terrorist activities have sweeping effects on our economic system. It makes social issues as well as economic issues. Because of terrorism and less financial yield our GDP dropped from 7.5 to 1.6 in 2010. To satisfy the annual budget deficit the government compelled to take foreign from international money related associations, like, IMF and

World Bank with high interest rates which is additionally debilitating our economy. The war on terror Coalition Support Fund (CSF) given by USA can't be spent on public development.

Because of terrorism FATA is seriously influenced in all respects where practically 60% individuals are living below the poverty line. Education proportion there is extremely low when contrasted with different regions, and female education ratio is almost 0%. Another very important effect is drug trafficking and smuggling of daily life items from Afghanistan to Pakistan. They are inexpensively accessible in Bara market in Peshawar and Chaman Baluchistan. Which is duty free and less expensive compared to items, this also impacts the condition of economy of the country.

Karachi is the significant contributor of Pakistan's economy, which produces almost 60% of the total budget. Because of sea ports, it plays an important role in country's economy. But for the previous two decades Karachi has turned into a militant zone which not just influences the social and economic life of its masses but the economy of the state too. Karachi is economic centre; individuals come to work here from various and distant parts of the country. In the after math of 9/11, it also came under the sway and influence of terrorists. Numerous terrorists shifted to Karachi and began to get Bata, bank robbery; kidnapping and ransom were taken from the business community and other influentials. Because of hazard, fear and terror they shifted their business to other parts of the country and abroad. The money gathered through these means utilized in terrorist activities. These activities are also bolstered by some leading and important political organisations for their very own purposes and interests. In aftereffect of all that goes on either in the sub rubs or in the metropolitans, alongside all, seriously sway the state of Pakistan's economy.

## **Conclusion:**

Pakistan is the neighbouring state having extremely close and brotherly relations with Afghanistan. Pakistan hosts very nearly 3 million Afghanistan refugees. A stable prosperous, peaceful and developed Afghanistan is in the greater interest of Pakistan. To utilize Afghanistan as a portal to Central Asian Republics Pakistan needs cordial and warm relations with Afghanistan. She needs a friendly and well-disposed government in Afghanistan which could promise her interests inside and outside the country. Pakistan wants peace and harmony in Afghanistan which would make conceivable the withdrawal of US and NATO forces from Afghanistan. The peace, stability and steadiness in Afghanistan will clear the ways for the return of refugees which is a major burden on the economy of Pakistan. This instability and precariousness makes a

ton of issues for Pakistan socio, economic and political arenas. Various criminals, crooks, extremists and fanatics come to Pakistan in the shape of refugees, which is irritating and disturbing the inner peace, harmony and stability of Pakistan. Pakistan faces joblessness, expansion, inflation and no foreign revenue and venture. Along these lines, for the stability, harmony, development and advancement in Pakistan, a steady, stable, strong and peaceful Afghanistan is an essential.

#### **References:**

- Anthony HC, Varun V (2011) Pakistan Violence Vs Stability. Centre for Strategic & International Studies. 17. (2015) 80,000 Pakistanis killed in US 'War on Terror': report. The Express: Tribune.
- Barnet RR, Andrea A (2003) Regional Issues and the Reconstruction of Afghanistan. World Policy Journal.
- Haroun M. Through Their Eyes: Possibilities for a Regional Approach to Afghanistan.
- Kamal M (2001) The Taliban Phenomena: Afghanistan 1994–1997. International Journal of Middle East Studies.
- Katzman, K. (2008, November). Afghanistan: post-war governance, security, and US policy. LIBRARY OF CONGRESS WASHINGTON DC CONGRESSIONAL RESEARCH SERVICE.
- Khurshid H (1962) Pakistan and Afghanistan Relations. Asian Survey.
- Laura s (2007) Crises in Afghanistan & the need for a comprehensive strategy. Regional Studies.
- M. Ali, (1969), University of Nebraska, Omana.
- M. Handel, (2016), Weak States in the International System, park Square, Million Park, New Yark, USA.
- Muhammad. I (2011) Terrorism in Pakistan Causes and Remedy. Academic Journal.
- Mullah Fazlullah chosen as Tehreek-e-Taliban Pakistan Chief.

  November 7. The Express: Tribune (2013).

- Naseer. SA, (2016), Weak States in the International System, Park Square, Million Park, New Yark, USA.
- Safder H (2012) Issues and Challenges in Pakistan Afghanistan Relation after 9/11. A Research Journal of South Asian Studies.
- Saleem S (2013) Pakistan and Afghanistan then what need to do? Pakistan institute of legislative Development and transparency.
- Shabir H, Naeem A, UI Haq PI (2015) Impacts of Terrorism on the Economic Development of Pakistan. Pakistan Business Review.
- T.M. Butt, (2011), South Asian Studies, New Yark, USA.
- Usman D (2012) Sociological Analysis of terrorism in Pakistan.

  Academic Research International.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# The Implications of Rind and Lashar's Wars on Baloch and Balochistan:

By

<sup>1</sup>Durdana, <sup>2</sup>Zahid Hussain, <sup>3</sup>Sharaf Bibi

#### **Abstract:**

The 30-year civil war started between Rind and Lashar tribes in these wars Mir Chakar was head of Rind Tribe and Mir Gohram Lashari was head of Lashar tribe. The brutal and cruel civil war between these tribes which is not found in the history of Balochistan. In the civil war causes opposing Lasharis Mir Chakar succession, distribution of fertile land Kachhi and Gandava, Mir Gohram separate government and growing power, plans neighbors, position of women in Baloch Society, Including Sibi festival horse racing and the importance of Gohar's Safety (Bahot) these factors destroyed the Rind and Lashar tribes in a violent fire of war. These tribes kill each other like infidels for 30 years.

This paper focuses and examine the war result that impact on Baloch and Balochistan. At the end of war Rind and Lasharlossed their political and social powers. They compelled to leave Balochistan and Arghonon's government was established on the Sibi and its surrounding, the detailed explanation has been mentioned in detail.

**Keywords:** Baloch, Balochistan, Rind, Lashar, Argun, Sibi, Chakar tang, Migration, Mir Chakar, Mir Gwahram, Massacre.

#### **Introduction:**

The two major and powerful Rind and Lashar tribes of Baloch migrated from Makran for a variety of reasons. During the time of Mir Shehak Rind the Rind and Lashar tribes due to reasons of resource migrated from Makran, in these reasons ,the stories of vitality related to the history of agricultural and prosperous rulers of neighboring countries were famous .The reputation of India's richness was reputable for the prosperity of Makran ,the gold zoo was called .Makran was the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Assistant Professor Department of History G/GD College satellite town Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Lecturer, Department of Balochi University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Lecturer Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

drought of dry water acquisition of government and the desire of seekers forced them to emigrate. Droughts had rendered these tribes in search of better land hence, approximately five or six lakhs Baloch migrated from Makran.

Chakar Rind started the golden age of people, by conquering numerous lands around "Kharan, Lasbella", his victories brought him fame and his military prowess deemed him worthy of a Mir, he defeated many "then" known tribes for military might and power, many bowed down to his might and he set his sights towards the land of "Kalat"

Baloch defeated to establishing the government of Baloch. The importance of Dar-e-Balan and Dar-e-Mola as the political and geographical part of Balochistan's eastern plain areas. That the great winners of the world have always used these doors for the east to west and from the west. The government of Baloch was established in Balochistan, and Sibi was their capital city. They made prosper their administrative and political, social and economic conditions. Their military system, military equipment, military checkpoints, military horses, civil war crimes, methods of prevention of crime, Courtesy Justice, relations with neighbors, development and motivation of poetry, Dance, Music and romantic stories had rose during this period, Baloch's livestock were to feed mostly. Agriculture was introduced in these Baloch to prosper prosperous. Their culture of tribal, tribal society, women's place, and hospitality were progressed the social life of this era. Mir chakar was famous in hospitality and pride. The Rind and lashar tribes were the strong pillars of the Baloch unity. Everything was going well. That it was a long bleeding between Rind and Lashar tribes for their various reasons, this war continued for thirty years. The reasons for this civil war included political economic interests, acquisition power, injustice in horse race conspiracy of neighboring countries and Goharjatni's camel's and her protection Bahot. The war of Rind and Lashar tribes profoundly affected Baloch and Balochistan. Both tribes got destroyed and due to these wars Baloch were psychologically, politically, economically and socially affected as well. The impacts of the war are as followings;

#### The Massacre and the Ruin of Baloch:

The war of Rind and Baloch gave nothing except bloodshed, violence and savagery. Lashar tribe suffered severely and Rinds also suffered heavy losses. Buzdar writes that due to the thirty-year war of Rind and Lashar from both sides thousands of people lost their lives. The matter of the protection of a neighbor became the prime cause of shattering their own existence. (Buzdar, 1998). These wars damaged the unity of Baloch, and their tribes dispersed. (Tahir, 2006).

These wars shattered the unity of Baloch in such a way that they strove for years for their prestige and identity. (Khan, 2012).

#### **Absence of Central Government in Balochistan:**

After the rise and fall of Rind and Lashar, Balochistan remained in anarchy for a long a time. These areas lacked central government and neither the rulers of Delhi. Iran or Afghanistan had such strength to compel these areas under coercion. These areas had significance due to the national and international trade routes. So the need of a central authority had been felt to safeguard these trade routes.

The historian writes that the war of Rind and Lashar shattered the central unity of Baloch nation and they came out of the center of Balochistan and spread throughout. Baloch being a huge part of Pakistan's population, don't possess a conspicuous and a united identification. (Qisrani, 1994). The reign of Baloch finished in Sibi and Gandhawa along with Kalat. A series of civil war began which eventually broke the unity of Baloch into pieces and they could never become united and stabilized again (Khan, 2012).

#### The Lost Image and Downfall of Mir Gwahram:

Mir Gwahram's star of fame vanished and the power and rule of Lasharis on Gandawah and Gajan eventually ended forever.

The arrival of Turks was barbaric as their swords were thirsty of Lashari's blood. Turk army entered the camps of Lashari and cut them like daikon (mooli). The story of this bloodshed is unprecedented in the entire history of Balochistan. (Bukhari, 1987). Mehmood Shah Bukhari writes that after the consequences of the war, the land of Balochistan shrunk for Lasharis. Mir Gwahram who had been dreaming to finish Mir Chakar and become the ruler of Balochistan could not even spare six feet land for his own grave. (Bukhari, 1987).

Mir Gwahram bade farewell to Balochistan but where he went and where he spent last remaining days of his life, and on which land he was destined to be buried, no reference is found about these questions. The historian adds that Lasharis might have scattered in the areas of Tayawad and Badwadh in Gujrat. It is also said that he (Gwahram) stayed in area near Rohadi furthermore it is also said that when Shah Baig Argun conquered Thatha and took refuge in Ferozwali Gujrat. Mir Gwahram was with Lasharis and he got a property to reside there. He passed away there in Gujrat. It is just conjectural and a guess that Jam Feroz and Mir Gwahram both were annihilated at the hands of Arguns and Rinds, thus it is paradoxical for them to have been together. Mir Gwahram deeply

missed his motherland-his reminiscences are evident in these following pieces of poetry;

# The poetry

چہ سے چیال تمام باڑیاں درنگ ءِ ساسراں سارتناں گوہڑ کی دمبگاں تہلٹیاں بہتی سورٹی ئیں آپاں شماریتنگت زوراکاں

Pa saye chiyan badiyan

Drang ey sasran sarthan

Gohad ki dumbagan theltiyan

Bhathi sordi en aapan

Shumazithganth zora kan

#### **Translation:**

I would long for three things

The cool blessing shade of hills

The delicious flesh of ewes

And the flowing water from tributary

That the powerful enemy snatched them from us.

## The Devastation of Sibi and Kachi:

The fertile lands and warm plains of Sibi and Kacchi became the center of conspiracy. These areas showed the picture of absolute chaos and growing unrest. Sibbi and Kachi were like the explosive ditches in Balochistan. The shadow of hatred, disharmony, and venomous aversion with each other was visible among them and these all factors profoundly contributed in destabilizing the Baloch reign in such a way that as if a body without a head.

Apart from a lot of troubles and sufferings of Rind and Lashar's backwardness and their ruin shook the conscious of Mir Chakar. being a sagacious, brave and bestowed with talents from God. Mir Chakar felt the existing evil among Rinds. (Lashari, 2001).

However, in reality, it is unfair to hold Mir Chakar for the irresponsibility or to putt all the burden of the history merely on his shoulders.

Like Mir Chakar, Mir Gwahram is also equally responsible for the downfall. Though his attitude to some extent is better than Mir Chakar's. keeping the dream of killing and finishing Rinds, Mir Gwahram journeys to Sindh with the support of Samma and Banta.Gwahram's this act depicts the paradoxical trait of his personality. (Buzdar, 1998).

## Migration of Vast Population of Baloch from Balochistan:

This reality is substantiated from this fact that after sustaining severe implications of the civil war, Baloch moved towards Sindh and Punjab to flee from the further bloodshed and grave consequences. (khan, 2012).

In many numbers Baloch moved to Sindh, Daira Jath, Bahawalpur and Muzzafargarh and some of them went to Southern Hindustan.

(Hassan, 1987).

# The Invasion of Argun on Sibi:

The historian writes that Mir Chakar not only began the prolonged civilwar but in the aftermath of being defeated at the hands of Lasharis in the battle in Nali, he pushed his people into another tragedy which was the foreign infiltration. Instead of strengthening his own power to avenge the Lashari or by mobilizing his own people, he approached Shah Hussain the ruler of Hirat so that he could get troops and people to finish Lasharis.

In this way he opened the way for the foreign powers to intervene in his own civil war and national affairs. Argun with whose help Chakar Khan had done the genocide of Lasharis-later Arghun occupied Chakar's own land and became the owner. Chakar Khan had to flee from there eventually. (Khan, 2012).

During his tribulation, Mir Chakar enlisted the help of the ruler of Herat Sultan Shah Hussain, Zalnoon Beg Argun and his son, Shah Beg Argun., Mir Chakar retired his position to some extent but the Baloch were

exhausted and Shah Beg had lost his own position at Qandahar and laid the foundations of the Argun Dynasty in Sindh and Thatha. (Awan, 1985). According to the historian, Zalnoon's son Shah Beg Argun intended to invade Sibi. Mir Chakar joined Arguns. After an intense battle finally sibi was conquered. It is said that before the battle, Arguns had pledged that Sibi would be returned back to Mir Chakar (Rinds), but now Baloch had become weak and disintegrated and the Turks had also changed their minds. (Hassan, 1987).

Because after being defeated in the hands of Shaibani Sultan in 1507, the prince Badehul Zaman appointed Zulnon's son Shuja Beg the head of Kandahar. This Shuja Beg is known as Shah Beg in the history. The environment of Kandahar was conducive because that time Mirza was the ruler of Kabul and he was eying on Kandahar. That time the reign of Sammu in Sindh had become weak.

Shah Beg Argun always sensed danger from Babar Mughal, when this threat started growing, Shah Beg planned to occupy Balochistan and for this intention he left Kandahar and went to Shaal (Quetta) where he established his kingdom. Here he sent many delegations to the adjacent and surrounding areas. (Shedai, 2013).

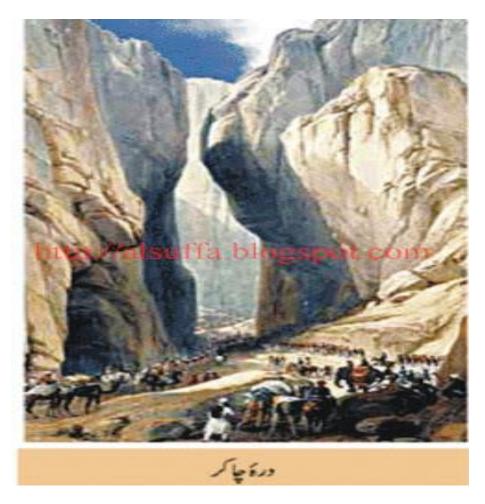
Besides Sindh Arguns also occupied Sevi and Gandhawa, Kandahar and Ghor were under the occupation of Zaheeruldin Babar Mirza. (Shedia, 2013).

It was the year 1516 when Shah Beg had gone to an agreement with Babar that he would entrust Kandahar to him. In order to establish his government in Sindh, he attacked Sibi. (Bukhari, 1987).

Shah Beg had left with the intention to settle permanently in Sibi and then to enter Sindh. Rind and Lashar opened the doors for foreign intervention because in the struggle for undermining each other they were dependent upon foreign hand so after the Rind dynasty, the foreign intervention remained in Balochistan for a long time.

Bukhari writes that after the prolonged war, Mir Chakar had become defenseless and weak, he did not have enough strength to take the risk of entrusting the Shah Beg Palace to them. (Bukhari, 1987).

Chakar's war from Gwahram shifted to Arguns. (Marri, 2010).



#### Mir Chakar's departure from Sibi:

Mir Chakar suffered numerous losses of life due to the wars of Rind and Lashars and he finally decided to leave Balochistan. However, there is contradictions between the opinions of historians that when Mir Chakar Khan left Balochistan and moved to Punjab, according to Lashari Sab, Mir Chakar went to Punjab in 1516. (Lashari2001P:82) and according to Mohammad Sardar Khan Baloch it was the year 1516, whereas according to Nayahmat Ullah Gichki it was the year 1520 when Mir Chakar went to Punjab. From the various references of historians, it is presumed that Mir Chakar might have gone to Punjab between 1512 and 1520.

After the ruins of Lasharis, Mir Chakar went to Punjab to spend a comfortable life but he was oblivious that Punjab would be lucky for him but he would become aged there. He took a Lashkar (a group of people) along and loaded all his treasure on camels and went to Sibi (Lashari 2001 p.82). The enemy (Argun) chased him. Chakar took the position at a narrow pass called (Aaj ChakarThang) towards east of Sibi

and below ChakarThang there is a narrow passage called "Turk e Kund" because it is the place where Arguns prepared and lined up for the war. (Hassan 1987, P:426)

Doctor Shah Mohammad Marri writes that the enemy had elephants in their force whereas Chakar Khan was without arms.

Chakar's defeat seemed inevitable, but his wife Hani saved him. At night she loaded the calves of camels with wood and sent them towards the Turk army. As the calves moved towards the Turk army she set the wood on fire whereupon the elephants of the enemy started running wildly. As a result, the wild elephants trampled their own people. Chakar followed maneuver and the plan of the war that Hani had sketched and gave a nose diving defeat to Turks. Finally Mir Chakar pushed back the Turks and he himself successfully moved towards Punjab. (Marri 2013, P:299)

# ChakarThang

When Mir Chakar weakened Turk army at the place of ChakarThangi (Thang). The Turk army started retreating. The pass (ChakarThang) is a narrow and a dangerous pass which got associated with Chakar's name because Mir Chakar entered through this pass. It was such a dangerous pass that people and animals had to creep on their knees or to edge along to pass through it. After passing through this rough pass, Chakar camped at this mountain. On one morning he climbed up a peak of a mountain. (Lashari2001 P:84) When Mir Chakar looked at his area from the top of the mountain, his eyes filled with tears-he dropped his sword and shield. (Hassan1987P:62). Now everything was in ruin and Mir Chakar was totally crestfallen and disappointed, he broke into tears internally. His feelings are depicted vividly in this following poetry;

Yagi en kalat be ronan
Sevi go doviguddanba
Shoomen Goharaarjanba
Gwahram shayedhojahan be jaaba
Yahen gorbasnaen mushren Gandawah
Ziehtzidbangwahenwarnayan

# Kehboreshbeynahamathanthakan Shahanzeynishanykke ne Kulmaan Goharey morgana

مڑیں گنداواہ ءِ گوئبراما سنگے من زرا پرینتہ مچهى آل لواشت لجائنت سى سالا وث واشمارا جاناجابواں جنگی ایں تيغ چو ملگواهاني ايں چوٹ آن چو کوندرانی بوغا خُجت آن نہ روانت لہڑینان ورنایال دو مند لینال پاغ اش پہ کہیوے بستاں مسک من بروتاں مُشتاں بورگوں بے لغاما تاتکاں دهر داش دمیغان میشانی آیاں شہ نشان یکے نے تيغا چڙتغال بندي آن ز همانی رہاں زہریناں شيئرطال داثغال شومينال چکی گوازی وبازی آن بگ اش گرو خیں بے شوغاں یاغی ایں کلات بے روناں سيوي گهوڙي گڙدان با

شومیں گوہرء ہرجاں با
گواہرام شہ دوجہاں بے جاہ با
نیں گورباٹ نئیں مڑیں گنداواہ
ژہ ہیت صد بنگویں ورنایاں
کہ بوراش بے لغاما تاتکاں
شایاں ڑہ نشاں یکے نے
کل ماں گوہرء مڑگاناں

# **Translation**

Gwahram from Gandawaha Threw a stone and stirred the water that fish sprang out and started wriggling We were at draggers drawn for thirty years Armed with blood-stained swords Swords got bent like wheat plants Which could not be sheathed youth in colorful dresses would wear crooked turban Would dab scent on moustache Would ride horses with no reins And ewe's flesh was their food Alas Hindi swords pierced them all like weeds The poisonous edges of swords We have lost them in unlucky gambling Now no one to look after their noisy herds

Their fortress became isolated

Sevi Shala echoed with the hoofs of the cavalry horses

But would be slain for Gohar

Gohar would be homeless from either place

May she neither get grave nor Gandawah

Out of seven hundred rigorous young lads

Who would ride wild horses

None remained alive

All got trapped and slain by Gohar's charm. (Marri 2013 P:300-302)

# Social and Psychological Losses

It is not an easy to fight a thirty-year war, and the people who have encountered war can feel precisely the intensity of war because they have gone through agony. It is a fact that every rational man can perceive the disastrous financial losses due to the thirty-year war.

The financial and political losses can be estimated but it is not impossible to judge the social and psychological implications resulted during the prolonged civil war.

Qaiserani writes that the persistent bloodshed that the Baloch tribal society is still suffering and going through is unequivocally the social and psychologically results of the thirty- year civil war. (Qisrani1994, P:96)

# The epic Poetry/Heroic Poetry

The infamous war between Rind and Lashar tribes contains a devastating story in the history of Balochistan. And apart from this the bloody war of Rind and Lashar is regarded as the darkest phase in the entire history of Balochistan. Despite its severe consequences and ruins, it left behind precious sublimity and glory for the classical poetry. This war is considered the matter of angst as well as a great asset of civilization for the upcoming generations.

Under the circumstances of this war, the critical poetry emerged with an immortal literature unveiling the true essence of the war. And this

literature expresses their egotism, pride, independency, and this is a great asset for Balochi literature as well.

Like other ancient land the history of Balochistan can be traced through the classical poetry. As the Baloch historically had been nomads, so the sorrows of separation and glorifying the courage in the battle fields are the main features in the Balochi classical poetry. (Khwaja2016, P:9)

The epic poetry (razmaya Shayari) explores the hostile exchange of words between Mir Gwahram and Mir Chakar during the war.

In the above-mentioned poems, Mir Chakar's personality seems absorbing and winsome, he is not ironic and venomous like Mir Gwaharam rather keeping his prestige, he has cautioned him.

# **Baloch Domain in Sindh and Punjab**

Thereafter, Baloch power shifted from west to east and it has remained there over since having consolidated the eastern territories of Balochistan, he advanced to Punjab, taking Multan and the southern. Parts of Punjab in early 16<sup>th</sup>century. This success resulted in large-scale Baloch migration to Sindh and Punjab that has profoundly affected the demographic features and political scenes of the region. There is still as large a Baloch population in Sindh and Punjab as there in Balochistan. (PIPS 2009, P:17) Baloch established a firm domain in Sindh and Punjab, and without their support and cooperation another government hardly became stabilized there. Any ruler establishing his reign in the province Multan always needed the support and assistance of Baloch moreover Baloch had their full dominancy over Multan for a long time. Baloch had more power and influence in Sindh and descendants of Baloch (Talpur) ruled over Sindh for years. (Khan2012P:48)

#### **Conclusion:**

History can never ignore the importance of 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> centuries because these had been the century of great revolutions regarding the composite changes and futuristic outcome in the political, social and religious lives of various nations, races and statesmen.

The biggest mistake of Mir Chakar was to let Afghans kill the Baloch, destroying Balochs through them. Mir Chakar lost his own throne in order to give refuge and respect to a Jaat woman named "Gohar" under the emotional compulsion of revange. Taking help from the Sultan of Herat, Hussain Shah Beekara and Arghoons of Qandahar. This in many area of Balochistan Shah Baig Arghoon made his own govt. While Mir Chakar moved towards Hindustan, and temporarily succeeded in

establishing his governments in SathGarah and Multan. Anyway, whatever the fact is .... This cannot be denid that on the basis of his impact a Balochi literature and history Baloch of Iran, Afghanistan, Gulf Punjab and Sindh admits him as their hero and used to proud The introduction of Siraiki language him. owe to these Baloch tribes, who used to live on a wide range of areas in Punjab. They were the off springs of ancient Hooth and Rind tribes who invaded areas of Punjab and KPK. They live in large numbers indifferent areas of Pakistan like Dera Ghazi Khan, Layyah, Bakkar, RajanPur, Tunsa, SathGarah, Sahiwal Sadigabad, Rahimyar Khan, and Multan etc. The famous tribes include Hooth, Qaisesrani, Buzdar, Chandia, Dreshak, Land, Dashti, Laghari, Kosa, Gorchanri, Rind and many other tribes. Baloch made their masses prosperous through political, social and economic reforms. But unfortunately the killings of Baloch in a thirty years' wars compelled Mir Chakar to migrate to Hindustan, ending his govt. in Balochistan.

Ibn-e-Khaldoon writes that rise and fall comes in the history of nations. The rise of nations owes to their unity, giving priority to national interest a personal interest. When a nation possesses these qualities that nation will prosper and attain a rise. On the other hand, if this quality vanishes in a nation, they start giving importance to personal interests instead of national interests them, they will move down from rise to fall.

#### **References:**

- Awan. A.B (1985) Balochistan Historical and political processes London W2 New Century Publishers.
- Bukhari, Syed.M. Shah (1987) Balochistan Zamana Kadim Sey Qeyam Pakistan Tak (Urdu Book) Bukhari Traders Quetta.
- Buzdar, Wahid (1998) Qadim Balochi Shahri tanqidi Jahiza (Urdu book Adar Barahi Pakistan studies Qaid-e-Azam University Islamabad.
- Hassan, Brigadier (R) M. Usman (1987) Balochistan Azlah or Tarikh (Balochistan Districts and History) Gosha-e-Adab 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition Quetta.
- Khan, Akhtar Ali (2012) Balochistan Ki Mahrof Shaksiyat Ka Encyclopedia Vol-1 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition (Setting by Mansour Bukhari, sells and services Publication Quetta.
- Khwajha, Aslam (2016) People s Movements in Pakistan Kitab Publishers Karachi.
- Lashari, Mazhar, A.K(June 2001) BalochTarik k Ahine main (Baloch in the History of mirror) Alm-o-Arfan Publications Lahore.
- Marri, D.S. M (2010)" Baloch Quom Haid Qadim Se Reyasat Ki Tashkil Tak (Urdu Book) Book Point Karachi.
- Marri, D.S. M (2013)" Baloch Quom Haid Qadim Se Reyasat Ki Tashkil Tak (Urdue Book) Book Point Karachi.
- Qaisrani, Prof.M. Ashraf Shaheen (Nov 1994) Balochistan tarikh o Mazhab (Balochistan history and Religion) Adarra traders Quetta.

Shedai, mullahi (2013) Sar Zamin Baloch (Urdu Book) Land of Baloch  $2^{nd}$  Edi united Printers Quetta.

Tahir, Prof. Dr. Semi Naghmana (2006) Balochistan Main Ablagh Aamaka Agahaz-o-Irtiqa, Muqtadar Qomi zoban Islamabad. Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# A Study of the Association Between Students Sports Participation and Academic Performance at Secondary Level:

By

<sup>1</sup>Farah Deeba, <sup>2</sup>Nadia Ali

#### **Abstract:**

It has been emphasized by researchers that sports and physical activities has a positive relation with the academic success in term of Grade Point Average, educational and professional dreams and attainment. This study was conducted in the Public and private schools of Quetta. Both male and female students studying in these schools were taken as a population. A questionnaire was used to record the responses of the respondents. These responses were analyzed to measure the impact of sports participation on students' academic performance. It was measured that majority of respondents that is 49 (42.2%) strongly agreed on sports involvement has a connection with academic's achievements. The finding of current study indicated that the students who take part in sports get good grades in schools as compare to the students who are not participating in sports. The results of the study are consistent with findings of other researchers that there is strong bonding of sports participation with the students strong psychological and emotional functioning. It has been argued that sports participation develops the students mentally and improves grade point average and test scores. It will be significant for the policy makers, curriculum developers and school management to ameliorate the students' sports participation for securing good academic performance.

#### **Introduction:**

It is one of the main inspiration of the parents and teachers for the students to flourish academically. This is the reason for them to know the factors that influence their success. With the growing trends in research towards the association between sports and academic performance a number of studies find around the globe that there is direct correlation between high school sports and academic success (Aries and McCarthy, et al.,2004; Olszwski –Rublius, 2004; Ferries and Finster.et al.,2004; Rishe,2001; Comeaux,2002). In 1991 a study at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Education University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Nadia Ali Research supervisor and Professor

Hardiness Research found that boys who participate in school sports do better in school and do not drop out. (NHSAW, 2001 p.21). For girls, women's sports foundation in 1989 conducted a study and found that high school sports participation has a good and positive educational and social influence on female students. (NHSAW, P.4). In a study of high school in Colorado it was found that those students who got success on the playing field also got better success in standardized exams. (NHSAW,2001). A study held in 1995 and it was about the Extracurricular participation and student engagement this study found that during the first semester of their senior year, contributors reported better attendance then their non-participating class fellows. (NHSAW, P.6)

There are studies which denied the association and positive influence of sports participation on students' academic performance. The study conducted by Fisher (1996) and Din (2005) concluded that there is no significant relationship between the sports participation and students' academic performance. While on the other hand there are studies carried out by Yiannkis and Melnisck in 2001, Broh 2002 and Jordan in 1999 concluded a strong relationship between the sports participation and students' academic achievement. Many past researches gave arguments that organized sports activities have significant impact on the students having into well-rounded and educated students (Griffith 2004)

Griffith (2004) gave an argument that there is an only little research has been completed on sports and academic achievements. Hills said that sports activities not only leave good and better impact on mood, but also increase mental alertness—and mentally alert students always perform well, achieve more. (tras 2005). There are a few studies carried out to establish the effects of sports participation on students' academic achievement at secondary school. Therefore, the current study is conducted to measure, 'Effects of sports participation on academic performance of students at secondary level'. The data is collected through questionnaire from the students of class 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> and interview conducted with PTIs of secondary school of Quetta. The scope of this research is very broad as it assesses the effects of the sports activities on the academics or studies of the students. The findings will help to communicate the effects of sports activities on studies and grades.

It is concluded that the sports activities have positive impact on the grades of students and their studies. Moreover, it has also put everlasting impacts on self-confidence and personality.

#### **Statement of Problem:**

Different conclusions have been drawn from different studies on the relationship between the sports participation and students' academic performance. The study conducted by Fisher (1996) and Din (2005) concluded that there is no significant relationship between the sports participation and students' academic performance. While on the other hand there are studies carried out by Yiannkis and Melnisck (2001), Broh (2002) and Jordan (1999) concluded a strong relationship between the sports participation and students' academic performance. Griffith 2004 gave an argument that there is an only little research has been completed on sports and academic achievements. The issue is here that not even a single research has been carried out to establish a relationship between the sports participation and students' academic performance at Quetta. Therefore, a study is conducted to measure, 'Effects of sports participation on academic performance of students at secondary level' in Quetta.

# **Objectives of Study:**

The basic objective of this study is to know the impacts of sports participation on the academic performance of the students. The specific objectives of the study are mentioned below,

- To measure the relationship between students' academic performance and sports.
- To differentiate the students' academic performance who participate and who do not.

#### **Research Questions:**

- **1.** How does sports participation enhance the student's performance?
- **2.** Is there any difference of students' academic performance of the students who participate in sports?

#### **Significance of Study:**

The scope of this research is very broad as it assesses the effects of the sports activities on the academics or studies of the students. The findings will help to communicate the effects of sports activities on studies and grades that will benefit curriculum developers, policy makers, educational and management administrator, school heads and teachers.

# **Purpose of the Study:**

The big idea of the present study is to find out the impact of sports participation on students' academic performance. The existing literature is unable to maintain a clear consensus on the impact of sports participation on students' academic performance. Therefore, the main purpose of the present study is to find out the impact of sports participation on students' academic performance.

#### **Research Limitations:**

This study will focus on students of school, Quetta district

# **Operational Definitions of the Key Terms:**

#### **Academic Performance:**

For the present study the academic performance has been measured achieving grades by students of class  $10^{\rm th}$  in their SSC exam.

# **Sports Participation:**

For the present study the sports participation has been measured all the sports like badminton, cricket, football, hockey, running etc played by the students of class  $10^{\rm th}$ 

#### **Students:**

For the present study the term students have been measured all the students from government and private schools of Quetta district of class 10.

# **Design of Research:**

The main idea of investigation was to relate the level of achievement with the sports participation. The research was primarily started with review of available literature. After reviewing literature, a questionnaire was made to gauge the relationship of their sports participation with academic achievement. The information was accumulated in number of responses from the participants. Therefore, quantitative method was adopted. The data was coded and analyzed using SPSS.

# **Population of the Study:**

- All the male and female Public and private schools from Quetta were considered as a population of the study.
- 10<sup>th</sup> grade students from all the public and private schools for the session of 2016-17were counted as population of this study.

# Sample and Sampling Technique:

Three faceted sampling was adopted,

- A permission letter was sent to 43 school of Quetta at the first stage of sampling. These 43 schools were selected on basis of available list of Public and Private school at Directorate through simple random technique but only 25 schools agreed. (Appendix I)
- Systematic random sampling was adopted in the second stage of sampling when it comes to select the ten students from class 10<sup>th</sup>. Table 3.2 showed details of sampled students from government and private schools in terms of their gender.

Students	<b>Government Schools</b>		Private Schools	
Students	Frequency	%	Frequency	%
Boys	130	52%	93	37.2%
Girls	120	48%	157	62.8%
Total	250		250	

# **Tools of the Study:**

After thorough review of literature, a questionnaire was developed to collect responses from the students of class 10 studying the in public and private schools of Quetta. The questionnaire was consisting on the following parts;

**Section 1** This section deals with the student's gender, age, and grades.

**Section 2** This section deals with in depth information about student's level of participation and their impact on learning.

#### **Administration of the Research Tools:**

The questionnaire was administered personally by the researcher.

# **Ethical Consideration:**

"University issued a permission letter on the behalf of education department under the heading of..... to permit the researcher to take in information and second letter of permission was disseminated to the schools to take permission from principals (Appendix V). Teachers were requested to give time to conduct a test from their students. Time and date was decided for the visit of the researcher in the concerned school".

# **Data Analysis Techniques:**

Following data techniques were applied to analyze the data.

- Frequency of respondents.
- Percentages of the Reponses.
- Standard deviation
- P. Value
- Graphical representation of data.

#### **Results:**

# **Demographic Characteristics:**

Demographic characteristics are shown in table 1, in which maximum respondents 75 (64.7%) were have age ranges between 14-16 years. Majority of respondents 75 (64.7%) were from class 10<sup>th</sup>. Majority of respondents 87 (75.0%) were female students.

# **Sports Activities:**

Sports activities are shown in table 2. this showed students activities related to sports activities and timing. Maximum students 68(58.6%) had taken "Grade A" last year. Maximum respondents 49 (42.2%) studied 1-2 hours daily. Maximum respondents 99 (85.3%) participate in sports. Equal proportion of respondents 42 (36.2%) play sports occasionally and frequently. Maximum respondents 53 (45.7%) weekly participate in sports activities and if they play game or sports maximum respondents 62 (53.4%) play less than 1 hour. About indoor and outdoor choice, maximum responds which were observed in indoor game were Mobile games 13 (11.2%) and Cricket was most playing game 37 (31.9%) outdoor.

**Table 1: Demographics** 

Demographics	Frequency	Percentage
Age	11111	
14-16 years	75	64.7
15-17 years	31	26.7
More than 17 years	10	8.6
Class		
9 <sup>th</sup>	41	35.3
10 <sup>th</sup>	75	64.7
Gender		
Male	29	25.0
Female	87	75.0

Activities		Frequency	Percentage
	A	68	58.6
What was your	В	35	30.2
grade in last exam?	С	10	8.6
	D	3	2.6
	Less than 1 Hour	14	12.1
How much time do	1 to 2 Hours	49	42.2
you study in a day?	3 to 4 Hours	27	23.3
	More than 4 Hours	26	22.4
Do you participate	Yes	99	85.3
in sport activities?	No	17	14.7
How often do you	Very frequently	24	20.7
play sports?	Frequently	42	36.2

	Occasionally	42	36.2
	Rarely/Never	8	6.9
How often do you	Daily	28	24.1
How often do you participate in	Weekly	53	45.7
sports activities?	Monthly	18	15.5
sports activities:	Once in a year	17	14.7
If you play daily	less than 1 hour	62	53.4
how much time do	1-2 hours	44	37.9
you give to sports	3-4 hours	9	7.8
activities?	More than 4 Hours	1	0.9
Which indoor type	Nil	61	52.6
of game do you	Mobile Games	13	11.2
prefer?	Ludo	9	7.8
Which outdoor	Nil	40	34.5
type of game do	Cricket	37	31.9
you prefer?	Football	20	17.2

#### **Questionnaire Responses:**

Questionnaire responses were recorded to analyze sports impact on education was presented in table 3. Most of respondents 49 (42.2%) strongly agreed on participation in sports activities has a link with academic's achievements. Maximum respondents 68 (58.6%) strongly agreed that sports participation is important for students. Maximum respondents 60 (51.7%) agreed on sports participation has strong impact on work ethics of students in their academics. Majority 62 (53.4%) stated that Sports activities have strong influence on self-esteem and motivation towards studies. Maximum were agreed 60 (51.7%) that students participating, sports activities are more responsive in school level. Most of respondents strongly agreed 49 (42.2%) that students participating in spots abstain from drugs and alcohol. Maximum were 61 (52.6%) agreed that student's participation in sports has positive influence on their behavior in class room. Maximum respondents 61 (53.6%) agreed on students participating in sports, activities can communicate their message to others effectively. Almost maximum 43 (37.1%) were strongly agreed on students participating in sports activities have low absence level in class than other students. Maximum were just agreed 37 (31.9%) on students participating in sports activities get good marks than those not participating in sports activities. Maximum were just agreed 46 (39.9%) students participating in sports activities have good relations with their Teachers. Majority 48 (41.4%) were strongly agreed that students participating in sports activities have wide social circle of friends. Maximum respondents were strongly agreed 52 (44.8%) that Students participating in sports activities perform well in pressure situations. Maximum respondents 60 (51.7%) agreed that students participating in sports activities participate in voluntary works. Maximum 38 (32.8%) were agreed that Students participating in sports activities are more committed to their studies. Majority 51 (44.6%) were strongly agreed that Students participating in sports activities are more active in everyday life than other students. Majority respondents 55 (47.4%) were agreed that Engaging in sports increases the confidence level of students. Maximum respondents 62 (53.4%) agreed that performance increases by engaging in sports the teacher student interaction improves. Maximum were 74 (63.8%) strongly agreed on students engaging in sports activities are more mentally active and therefore more responsive to their environment. Majority were 60 (51.7%) agreed that students' communication skill become better as they have a wider social circle due to engagement is sports.

**Table 3: Questionnaire response** 

Question	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neutral	Disagree	Strongl y Disagre
					e e
Participation in	49	46	7	5 (4.3%)	9
sports activities	(42.2%)	(39.7%)	(6.0%)		(7.8%)
has a link with academic's					
achievements					
Sports	68	38	4	2 (1.7%)	4
participation is	(58.6%)	(32.2%)	(3.4%)		(3.4%)
important for					
students					
Sports	39	60	12	4 (3.4%)	1
participation has strong	(33.6%)	(51.7%)	(10.3%)		(0.9%)
impact on work					
ethics of					
students in					
their academics					
Sports	33	62	10	8 (6.9%)	3
activities have	(28.4%)	(53.4%)	(8.6%)		(2.6%)
strong influence on					
self-esteem and					
motivation					
towards studies					
Students	37	60	10	4 (3.4%)	5
participating.	(31.9%)	(51.7%)	(8.6%)		(3.5%)
sports activities					
are more					

responsive in					
school level					
Students	49	40	10	4 (3.4%)	13
participating in	(42.2%)	(34.5%)	(8.6%)		(11.2%)
spots abstain					
from drugs and					
alcohol					
Student's	40	61	8	5 (4.3%)	2
participation in	(34.5%)	(52.6%)	(6.9%)	3 (4.370)	(1.7%)
sports has	(34.370)	(32.070)	(0.970)		(1.7/0)
*					
positive					
influence on					
their behavior					
in class room				- /	
Students	36	61	15	3 (2.6%)	1
participating in	(31.0%)	(52.6%)	(12.9%)		(0.9%)
sports,					
activities can					
communicate					
their message					
to others					
effectively					
Students	43	31	15	23	4
participating in	(37.1%)	(26.7%)	(12.9%)	(19.8%)	(3.4%)
sports activities	(0.112,0)	(====,=)	(==:> /=)	(=>:0,:0)	(211,0)
have low					
absence level					
in class than					
other students					
Students	24	37	35	16	4
					(3.4%)
participating in	(20.7%)	(31.9%)	(30.2%)	(13.8%)	(3.4%)
sports activities					
get good marks					
than those not					
participating in					
sports activities					_
Students	45	46	16	7 (6.0%)	2
participating in	(38.8%)	(39.9%)	(13.8%)		(1.8%)
sports activities					
have good					
relations with					
their Teachers					
Students	48	56	9	3 (2.6%)	
participating in	(41.4%)	(4.3%)	(7.8%)		
sports activities			, ,		
have wide					
social circle of					
friends.					
Students	52	44	11	8 (6.9%)	1
participating in	(44.8%)	(37.9%)	(9.5%)	0 (0.7/0)	(0.9%)
sports activities	(0/0)	(31.7/0)	(2.5/0)		(0.7/0)
•					
perform well in					
pressure					
situations					

Students	25	60	22	8 (6.9%)	1
participating in	(21.6%)	(51.7%)	(19.0%)		(0.9%)
sports activities					
participate in					
voluntary					
works					
Students	27	38	35	14	2
participating in	(23.3%)	(32.8%)	(30.2%)	(12.1%)	(1.7%)
sports activities	(23.370)	(32.070)	(30.270)	(12.170)	(1.770)
are more					
committed to					
their studies					
	<i>E</i> 1	12	1.5	0 (6 00()	
Students	51	42	15	8 (6.9%)	
participating in	(44.6%)	(36.2%)	(12.9%)		
sports activities					
are more active					
in everyday life					
than other					
students					
Engaging in	52	55	7	2 (1.7%)	
sports	(44.8%)	(47.4%)	(6.0%)		
increases the					
confidence					
level of					
students					
Because	27	62	20	7 (6.0%)	
performance	(23.3%)	(53.4%)	(17.2%)	, (0.0,0)	
increases by	(201070)	(551170)	(17.270)		
engaging in					
sports the					
teacher student					
interaction					
improves					
Students	74	31	7	4 (3.4%)	
		(26.7%)		4 (3.4%)	
engaging in	(63.8%)	(20.7%)	(6.0%)		
sports activities					
are more					
mentally active					
and therefore					
more .					
responsive to					
their					
environment					
Students	44	60	10	2 (1.7%)	
communicatio	(37.9%)	(51.7%)	(8.6%)		
n skill become					
better as they					
have a wider					
social circle					
due to					
engagement is					
sports					
-F					

# **Comparison of Mean Scores with Demographics:**

mean comparison of individual demographics characteristics were taken and mean comparison is calculated and determining of p-value have been done which shows that some of the p-values are exceeding than 0.05 that show no significance over study particularly there is no statistical significant difference in the study variables of age and gender (P>0.05) except of class (p=0.044) which is statistically significant as shown in table 4

Table 4: Comparison of mean scores with demographics

Demographics	Mean <u>+</u> SD	P value
Age *		0.576
14-16 years	39.21 <u>+</u> 10.497	
15-17 years	39.48 <u>+</u> 8.290	
More than 17 years	37.00 <u>+</u> 7.303	
Class **		0.044
9 <sup>th</sup>	36.12 ± 8.325	
10 <sup>th</sup>	40.72 <u>+</u> 10.009	
Gender **		0.087
Male	36.55 <u>+</u> 87.633	
Female	39.94 <u>+</u> 810.153	

Sig

<sup>\*</sup>Kruskal Wallis Test \*\*Mann-Whitney Test (0.05)

#### **Discussion:**

The objective of current study was to assess effects of sports participation on academic performance of students at secondary level. Sports and educational performance of students has been a theme of discussion for years. The current study confirms the findings of number of study of Khan, M.Y., et al (2012). Their study asserted that there is strong linkage of sports participation with the academic success in term of Grade Point Average, educational and professional dreams and attainment. The game events organized by the educational institutions for the students builds an imperative impact on students' academic and societal engagement. Van Boekel, M., et al., (2016) confirmed that the student who are engaged in sports activites and having support of family and teachers had better academic achievement level in education.

One of the findings of the present study also support the results of Rees and Sabia (2010) that the students who more engaged in sports have little trouble in doing their homework and more attentive during class, and an increase in test grades is therefore associated with sports participation. Moreover, it is also stated by Trudeau and Shepherd (2008) that the physical activities in schools' outcomes in academic achievements. There are numerous studies conducted in past, have somewhat confirmed the relationship between sports involvement and academic performance. (Fejgin, 1994; Eccles & Barber, 1999; Stephens & Schaben, 2002; Moriana, Alcala, Pino, Herruzo & Riuz, 2006).

It is highlighted by the Current study that participation in sports is important for students because it make them more active in their daily life. This result is also consistent with study conducted by Fox, C.K., et al., (2010) that advanced physical activities are relevant to better academic accomplishment. Though, it is undefined to maintain whether this association has been on account of physical commotion or sports team involvement. This association may result in gaining good grades in schools.

#### **Conclusion:**

The current study highlighted the association of student's sports participation with their academic performance. Although there is no agreement on conclusion because different studies outcomes are different. The study conducted by Fisher, (1996) and Din, (2005) concluded that there is no significant relationship between the sports participation and students' academic performance. While on the other hand there are studies carried out by Yiannkis and Melnisck in 2001, Broh 2002 and Jordan in 1999 concluded a strong relationship between the sports participation and students' academic performance. But some studies moderately confirm the association (Fejgin, 1994; Eccles & Barber, 1999; Stephens & Schaben,

2002; Moriana, Alcala, Pino, Herruzo & Riuz, 2006). It is concluded by the present study that there is a significant association between students' sports participation and academic performance. It also emphasized by the respondents that participating in these activities are beneficial for the students for enhancing their motivation towards education, communication with their teachers and classmates and active participation in class. It is also concluded that students participating in sports activities get good marks and perform well in difficult situation than those not participating in sports activities.

#### **References:**

- Akos, P. and J.P. Galassi, *Middle and high school transitions as viewed by students, parents, and teachers.* Professional School Counseling, 2004: p. 212-221.
- Branscombe, N.R. and D.L. Wann, *Role of identification with a group, arousal,* categorization *processes, and self-esteem in sports spectator aggression.* Human Relations, 1992; **45**(10): p. 1013-1033.
- Danish, S.J., T. Forneris, and I. Wallace, Sport-based life skills programming in the schools. Journal of Applied School Psychology, 2005; 21(2): p. 41-62.
- Fredricks, J.A. and J.S. Eccles, Is extracurricular participation associated with beneficial outcomes? Concurrent and longitudinal relations. Developmental psychology, 2006; 42(4): p. 698.
- Finn, J.D. and D.A. Rock, Academic success among students at risk for school failure. Journal of applied psychology, 1997; 82(2): p. 221.
- Fox, C.K., et al., Physical activity and sports team participation: Associations with academic outcomes in middle school and high school students. Journal of School Health, 2010;80(1): p. 31-37.
- Harrison, P.A. and G. Narayan, Differences in behavior, psychological factors, and environmental factors associated with participation in school sports and other activities in adolescence. Journal of School Health, 2003. 73(3): p. 113-120.
- Helsen, W.F., J.L. Starkes, and N.J. Hodges, Team sports and the theory of deliberate practice. Journal of Sport and Exercise psychology, 1998;
  20(1): p. 12-34.Clotfelter, C.T., Big-time sports in American universities 2011: Cambridge University Press.
- Holland, A. and T. Andre, Participation in extracurricular activities in secondary school: What is known, what needs to be known? Review of Educational Research, 1987; 57(4): p. 437-466.
- Khan, M.Y., et al., Association between participation in sports and academic achievement of college students. International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences, 2012; 2(8): p. 419.
- Montecalbo-Ignacio, R.C., R.A. Ignacio III, and M.M. Buot, Academic Achievement as Influenced by Sports Participation in Selected Universities in the Philippines. Education, 2017; 7(3): p. 53-57.

- Martinez, S. and E. Mickey, The effects of participation in interscholastic sports on Latino students' academic achievement. Journal for the Study of Sports and Athletes in Education, 2013; 7(2): p. 97-114.
- NBC, N.B.C., Human Subject Research Ethics, in National Bioethics Committee (NBC), P. Dr. Farhat Moazam MD, Editor 2016, Healthcare Ethics Committee (HCEC): Karachi.
- Paluska, S.A. and T.L. Schwenk, Physical activity and mental health. Sports medicine, 2000; 29(3): p. 167-180.
- Rees, Daniel & J. Sabia, Joseph. (2010). Sports Participation and Academic Performance: Evidence from the National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health. Economic of Education Review. 29. 751-759. 10.1016/j.econedurev.2010.04.008.
- Sitkowski, L.S., The effects of participation in athletics on academic performance among high school sophomores and juniors2008: Liberty University.
- Stewart, E.B., School structural characteristics, student effort, peer associations, and parental involvement: The influence of school-and individual-level factors on academic achievement. Education and urban society, 2008;40(2): p. 179-204.
- Smith, J.S., R. Feldwisch, and A. Abell, Similarities and differences in students' and parents' perceptions of the transition from middle school to high school. RMLE Online, 2006; 29(10): p. 1-9.
- Udovicic, A.Z., Special Report: Sports and Gambling a Good Mix? I wouldn't Bet on it. Marquette Sports Law Review, 1998; 8(2): p. 401.
- Van Boekel, M., et al., Effects of participation in school sports on academic and social functioning. Journal of Applied Developmental Psychology, 2016; 46: p. 31-40.
- Wretman, C.J., School Sports Participation and Academic Achievement in Middle and High School. Journal of the Society for Social Work and Research, 2017; 8(3): p. 399-420.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Causes of Primary Level Dropout in Balochistan District Jaffarabad:

By

<sup>1</sup>Gul Nisa <sup>2</sup> Muhammad Nasir

#### **Abstract:**

Education is the cornerstone of development and success for any nation without which all channels of progress and prosperity paralyze. Education paves the way for innovation and creativity allowing the individuals to thrive their skills and talents. Realizing this fact, United Nations included education in its millennium development goals initiative back in 2000. In accordance with the millennium development goals, all countries were supposed to achieve universal primary education by 2015. Pakistan despite its adherence to the goal has failed by a long margin to achieve this goal. Pakistan has not even accomplished half of the target in Sindh and Balochistan. The case worsens in the rural areas where an overwhelming majority of the children are out of schools. Given the case study of district Jaffarabad, the issue is not getting the students enrolled at schools, but the actual problem is sustaining their enrollment. The dropout ratio of the students in the given district is one of the highest in the entire province of Baluchistan.

**Keywords:** Corn stone of Development and Success. Skill and Talent.

Long Margin to achieve this goal. Sustaining.

#### **Introduction:**

Education is the important factor for the progress of any nation. Its importance cannot be denied in this vastly growing world. The world is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar (Education) in Balochistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Muhammad Nasir Supervisor, chairman and Assistant Professor Department of Education University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

moving towards development from backwardness to success. All this is possible because of education. Nations come to the heights of success by the help of education. So, from many aspects education is the only factor which brings a prosperous change in a nation. In this globalized world the nations achieved their goals through education. This is important to say that education is the only prerequisite for the better future of a nation. (Willing, 2000)

However, the significance of education is undeniable in this growing world. The veracity of the fact is widely admitted that education made the nations prosperous and developed in this contemporary world, but, the quality of education is the most important base from where a nation can achieve the goals of success.

Quality of education is essential for the progress of nation this is just because of the facts that quality education creates quality based individuals. The future of a nation comes from individuals so these individuals come forward to establish a healthy and prosperous society.(Anndy, 2010)

Education thus, became an important part for the nation's development. This is the fundamental right of every man to get education. But it is the responsibility of the government to provide quality education to its people for the sake of future of the country. The role of nation in the international arena comes through quality based education; quality of education is only possible by the help of educational facilities and policies. (Semelli, 2009)

The students' educational career is the most important factor for the development of a nation. In this regard, the primary education is the chief component for the career of a student. The primary education cannot be ignored in the career of a student. It possesses as the backbone of the student's career. Primary education is the first and foremost part for the progress of a nation, where the students establish the first wall of their career. (Shah, 2003)

The first stage of a nation in educational context gets start from primary education. Primary education can construct the basis of a well and developed nation, in regards of educational, political, social and economic development. The nations developed in every sphere of life, where a developing country like Pakistan is facing many challenges in its quality of education. The quality of education needs enormous steps for its improvement.

The educational structure of Pakistan is extremely alarming in the country, where the enrollment of the students is less, but the dropout of the children is high. This abysmal condition of the education at primary and higher level is threating for the future of the nation. This situation is much deplorable at primary level in the country. But in the province Balochistan the situation is worse as compared to the other provinces. The dropout of the children at primary level is 65% in the province.(Gulam, 2011)

The ratio of the dropout of the children in Balochistan is high, but the ratio of girls' education is much threatening where the girls' education is abjectly poor. The primary level dropout of the students in Balochistan directly linked with the poor literacy rate. But the literacy rate in female education is very poor. In Jaffarabad district the education ratio is extremely low but in girls education it is considered as very poor. (Abro, 2013)

The entire situation of education in the country is very poor where the sources report that 80.95 million students are out of schools. In Jaffarabad district the ratio is reported as 75% children leave schools at primary level. Jaffarabad district is as poor like other districts of Balochistan, but the education of this district is worse both in male and female education.

Primary education is the basic educational career without this education the higher education is impossible. This is important just because of the facts that the students come to enroll in primary education and stay; the ratio will automatically increase to the higher education. This will be helpful to the increasing of literacy rate. The high enrollment of the children at primary level will be the contributing factor for educational development.(Jamalli, 2015)

Generally, in Balochistan, but particularly in district Jaffarabad out of 10 students 1 child is enrolled in primary education, out of this one if substituted only 3% goes for higher education. The primary enrollment is very poor in district Jaffarabad. This was the case of male students but if compared to the girl's enrollment out of 25 female students only 1 girl is enrolled in primary education.

The primary education in Balochistan is as poor as like the higher education is concerned. There are many causes behind the dropout of the children in the province. Poverty is the chief cause of the dropout, and the weak policies and lack of interest of the government are other main causes of the dropout of the students at primary level of education. Therefore, it is genuine to bring the focus of the government towards educational development. The government must take initiatives for the promotion of education to enroll the children in primary education.(Alan, 2016)

#### Statement of the Problem:

The educational history of Pakistan since independence witnessed many challenges in context of literacy it is still not improved as like the other developing countries. This is because of the fail policies and low budget of education sector. The educational weaknesses are the reasons of the low enrolment of the students and high dropout of the students at primary schools. The national policies for education are different and the provincial policies are different after 18<sup>th</sup> amendment and a shift came in the entire educational setup.

The dropout of the children at primary level is the chief hindrance in the progress of education. Primary education is the first step towards education, but in the province of Balochistan and particularly the dropout of children in Jaffarabad district is extremely abysmal. Balochistan is behind other provinces in term of its literacy rate that is because of the dropout of the children at primary schools.

There are many reasons which are responsible for the dropout of the children at primary school. Firstly, the poverty is the main cause of the dropout of children. Parents are poor they are unable to send their children to schools. The poverty rate of the province is 65%, where 65% people are living below poverty line. This is because of these factors parents prefer for their children to be in work filed rather than schools.

Secondly, the government's weak policies and weak facilities are the chief causes of the dropout of the children in Jaffarabad district.

Thirdly, the institutional corruption and political interference are the cause of dropout of the students at primary schools. The teachers are corrupt in term of their duties and presence in schools. They are not fulfilling their duties in the rural areas of the province ghost schools are the other factor for the dropout of the children at primary level.

Fourthly, the quality of teachers and technical expertise are very poor in the schools. This is also the main factor of the dropout of the children in the province. Fifthly, transportation is a major hindrance for children to get to schools on daily basis in the rural areas of Jaffarabad.

At last but not least, the ghost schools are innumerable in the province, being a tribal society the tribal influence and political influence in Jaffarabad area are responsible factors for the dropout of the students. This study aims to bring out the main causes of the dropout of the children at primary level in Jaffarabad district of Balochistan province.

# **Significance of the Study:**

The education in Balochistan remained deplorable since the Balochistan got the status of a province. The educational backwardness is because of the governmental policies and the financial problems. The literacy rate is very poor this is because of the dropout of the children at primary school in Jaffarabad district. The significance of the study is to highlight the main factors which are responsible for the dropout of the children at primary level.

# **Context of the Study:**

• Primary education is the foundation of educational development. In every country same like Pakistan primary education is the foundation of the enrolment of children in education. Primary education leads the foundation of a student's career. The higher education of a student is impossible without primary education. So, the primary education must be established as the most important institution in education sector.

The government also comes with grand policy to counter the dropout of the children at primary level. The dropout of the students at primary level is high in the province and it is very high in district Jaffarabad.

• Main cause of the dropout of children at primary level. The main causes of dropout of the children at primary level in Jaffarabad are at alarming position. The weak quality of teachers is also one giant factor for the dropout of the students. Teachers do not have tannings for the improvement of the schools. Along with this the policies and financial factors are there which made dropout of children an easy task at primary level.

The people of the area are abjectly poor they cannot afford the expenditures of education of their children. Ghost schools are the other main factors for the dropout of the children at primary level. Along with this tribal norms and values with their strong influence is also a

hindrance for the girls' education. The dropout of the girls' education is higher in the province which needs constructive steps to control.

• Government can bring a dynamic change to stop the dropout at primary level

Dropout of the children from primary education needs to be cure from the roots because primary education is very important for the students. The government in this regards must take steps at a grand level to stop the dropout of the children at primary level.

Education is necessary and it is the duty of government to provide it to the children from age 6 to 15 free according to the article 25(a) of the constitution of Islamic republic of Pakistan. Therefore, government by any means of policies and support can bring dynamic change in education sector to stop the dropout at primary level education.

#### **Benefits of the Study:**

This research would be a source for the government and other non-governmental organizations to take initiatives for stoppage of dropout of the children in Jaffarabad district. These institutions would be benefited from this research work on the causes of dropout of students at primary level in Jaffarabad.

# **General Objective:**

The general objective of the study is to bring out the main causes of the dropout of the children in Jaffarabad district and to highlight the obstacles which are responsible for this dropout at primary schools.

#### **Specific Objectives of the Study:**

- To bring out the chief causes of dropout at primary school of girls and boys in district Jaffarabad.
- To create awareness among the masses about the dropout of the children at primary level.
- To provide benefits to the governmental institutions, non-governmental organizations and the other forums about the causes of the dropout of the children at primary level.

# **Research Questions:**

1. What are the main causes of dropout of the students at primary school?

- 2. What are the reasons that the children leave the school at primary level?
- 3. How much children are responsible for leaving schools?
- 4. Why government cannot take initiatives to reduce the dropout of children from schools at primary level?

# **Research Methodology:**

The research will be in means by Questionnaires, where 50 parents will be selected to get the causes of the dropout of children at primary level. Along with this 50 teachers of primary schools will be selected to get the views of the teachers that what are the causes of the dropout of children in primary school in Jaffarabad district.

#### **Data Collection:**

The research methodology will be based on qualitative approach, the primary and secondary data will be collected from newspapers, books, reports, interviews and questionnaires will be given for data collection.

# **Sampling:**

The random sampling will be conducted through interviews.

# **Size of Sampling:**

The numerical structure of this study is consisted of 50 parents and 50 teachers of primary schools, here the questionnaires will be distributed and the net result will be achieved through SPSS for the real cause of dropout of children at primary level.

#### **Data Analysis:**

The data analysis will be attaining through SPSS.

# **Assumptions of the Study:**

Assumptions are fundamentally the ideas and approaches which the researcher thinks about them in during the research. In this process the researcher tries to bring out that thoughts and ideas to interlink them with its variables in the process of research. As the following thoughts and ideas traced in the research are follows.

> Dropout of the children at primary school is the main cause of the backward education of the province.

- Government is responsible for the dropout of the children at primary level, because this is the responsibility of the government to eliminated poverty, fulfill the facilities of the schools, and make the teachers presence at schools and to functionalize the ghost schools of the province.
- The dropout is high in the rural areas of the province particularly in Jaffarabad districts is because of lack of awareness and interest of the parents.
- Figure 3.2 Girls' education ratio is very poor in the province which needs to be improved by the help of government and other NGO's. The dropout of girl is also higher than that of boys; this is because of the tribal influences.
- The education sector needs improvement, and the policies should be hard for the teachers and parents at primary schools because primary education led the foundation of literacy.

# **Definition of the key Terms:**

#### **Dropout:**

Dropout is the term which means the process where the students come to enroll in schools and leave school at the initial stage. This dropout is the main cause of the educational backwardness in every society.

#### **Primary Education:**

Primary education is the first and foremost stage of education where a student gets its early education. In Pakistan primary education is the nursery education from where the academic career of a student gets started.

#### **Educational Trainings:**

Educational training is a professional training of a teacher from where he/she gets and comes to the institution to play its positive role for the school and curriculum.

# **Poverty:**

According to many sources, poverty is that stage of a person earning from where he/she earns less than 2 dollars in a day for its basic needs of survival. Poverty is the main cause of dropout of the students in Balochistan.

# **Ghost schools:**

The schools which are present in the records of the government, their annual budget comes from government, their teachers get salary from the government, but which are not functional for the students to get education.

#### **References:**

- Abrar, S. (2015). Educational system in Balochistan the government pitfalls to manage the system . *Fijar*, 13-19.
- Abro, A. (2013). *Dropout of students in Balochistan at primary level.*Islamabad: Alif Alan.
- Afsar, A. (1014). Balochistan in the juncture of Educational backwardness. *AID Balochistan*, 13-18.
- Alam, N. (2015). Balochistan's currant educational condition .

  \*Government of Balochistan\* (pp. 13-20). Quetta: Noman Publisher .
- Ali, L. (2016). New initiatives in educational sector of Balochistab can be helpful? . *Balochistan Point*, 3-8.
- Alan, A. (2016). *Primary education in Balochistan at abysamal.*Islamabad: Alif Alan.
- Anndy, S. (2010). *Education and its importance for nations*. Berline: Gihjtag.
- Asad, Q. (2016). School facilities in Balochistan: a case study of the Quetta. *Balochistan Cultural Forum*, 14-20.

- Atiq, M. (2014). Balochistan and the dropout of children from primary level . *HEC*, 14-19.
- Bungulzi, Z. A. (2015). *Balochistan and the struture of schools*. Quetta: Nimroch.
- Diwar, S. (2016). Eucational backwardness in Balochistan the great pitfall in educational system . *Afl Illan* , 14-21.
- Ellahi, T. (2015). Balochistan and the educational dropout of students from school . *Windra Jung*, 19-24.
- Ghani, U. (2016). Education a shacky scenario in Balochistan . *Singar*, 12-19.
- Gulam, S. (2011). Primary education and the dropout of the students in *Pakistan: the causes and concequences*. Islamabad: UNESCO.
- Haleem, S. (2009). Dropout of chilfren in Pakistan: the causes and concequences . *Educational Review*, 9-14.
- Hussian, W. (2013). Abysaml Educational Balochistan and the girls education . *Sehar*, 12-16.
- Hussian, Y. (2014, March Friday). Balochistan lacks educationally by other provinces . *Express Tribune*, pp. 9-9.

- Ibrahim, F. (2015). Girls education in Balochistan and the ratio of dropout. Quetta: Witra
- Jamalli, I. (2015). Primary education and the dropout of children in Jaffarabad. *Balochistan*Point, 3-9.
- Khan, F. (2013). *Educational Pitfalls in Pakistan*. Islamabad : Alif Alian.
- Kosar, S. (2011). *Pakistan lingering behind in education because of the dropout of children*. Islamabad: Pakistan Review .
- Masoori, S. U. (2011). *Dropout of children in Balochistan, the lapse of governemnt* . Karachi : Sagar Publisher .
- Mehammod, S. (2014). Caues of dropout of children from schools: a case study of Balochistan . *Ald Balochistan* , 10-17.
- Mengal, O. (2015). The education sector in Balochistan. Quetta: Lagan.
- Qadir, K. (2014). The riral Balochistan in eye view of its educational system. *Rochger*, 22-17.
- Qaosar, S. (2016). Cauases of dropout of children in early agea in Balochistan. *Balochistan Point*, 3-9.

- Qossar, S. (2014). Balochistan and the critical educational challenges . HEC, 18-22.
- Rasool, S. (2014). Why Balochistan is bachward in its educational race, the government policies. Quetta: Sehar.
- Saleem, M. (2014). Dropout of children in Balochistan and the future of the province. *Sehar*, 11-23.
- Sarwer, S. (2011). *Educational pitfalls and the responsibility of governemnt* . Islamabad : Margalalla.
- Semelli, Q. (2009). Education and 3rd World. *Social and educational institution*, 12-17.
- Shah, S. (2003). Primary education and its importance . *Education*, 10-13.
- Shawani, W. (2011). Education and our responsibility for the future of Balochistan . *Educational and social institution*, 11-17.
- UNESCO. (2008). *Dropout of students from schools in Balochistan*. Islamabad: UNESCO.
- Waseem, S. (2013). Gender Diperities in education of Balochistan. *UoB journal* , 3-9.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# **Exploring Parents' Opinion Regarding School Selection for Their Children at Secondary Level in District Quetta:**

By

<sup>1</sup>Naseer ud Din, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Qadoos Kakar

#### **Abstract:**

*In the present days there appearing a growing trend of parents' involvement* in the selection of schools for their children at the secondary level. Many of efforts have been put for development of the quality of education at the school for example facilities in education, improvement in the quality of teachers and an increase in the quality of learning. The involvement of teachers, staff of the school, school committee and the families of students are appearing as the major concern in the success of the learning process and standard of the school It will be the first scientific study for highlighting that factors which cause parents to prefer private school for children education. In light of the finding of this study suggestion could be offered to address those factors in public schools teaching standard. Sampling technique that deals with the identification of all private sector schools working in Quetta city, while in the second part the responses of respondents were gathered by using convenient sampling technique. Thus parents' confidence on public school could be reinstated and flow of children from public to private schools be declined. Parents should possess the arguments that parents having the ability to look the school that best fitting the requirements of the children.

**Keywords:** Exploration, School selection, Parents, Children, Quetta etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Education University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan <sup>2</sup>Abdul Qudoos Kakar Lecturer, Institute of Education and Research University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

Education is our passport to the future, for tomorrow belongs to the people who prepare for it today (Malcoln X). The importance of education children is felt everywhere in this world. Proceeding on these line the constitution of Pakistan in its article 25A consider it state responsibility to provide free and compulsory education to a child of age 05 to16 years. Similarly, our country is signatory of United Action Millennium Development Goals of achieving universal primary education by 2015.

For education our children the government has established schools of various age group (i.e. primary, middle, secondary etc.) where free education is imparted to children. Government provides free books to students pay for staff salaries, infrastructure development and other utilities. Beside the private sector was allowed constitutionally to establish or over burden. In private school parent bear fee for their children and purchase books and other required materials., In last decades it has been observed that a growing trend persist in the flow of public to private school. According to Pakistan Social and Living Standard Measurement (PSLM) in Pakistan the ratio of enrollment in private school has been increased from 25% in 2001 to 30 % in 2009 this was only 12% in 1998. In Balochistan the trend of private school's enrollment is steeply rising especially in big cities. This time the ratio is about 35% of total enrolled students in the province.

The continuous rising in the ratio of private school students indicate parents are not satisfied of public sector schools. Factors which influence parents to select private schools need to be explored. Various studies have been conducted to unearth reason that influence parents to choose private school and avoid public schools are increasing in numbers. Various studies conducted worldwide on this particular issue but this study will be different from previous studies and their finding. This study aimed at explores the declining factors of public school's educational standard if exist. And also that surfing that attractive reason of private schools which attract parents towards.

#### **Statement of the Problem:**

Beside government of the province firm commitment and allocate and allocating 24% of the total provincial budget to the education sector and a growing trend persist among the present to choose private school for children the purpose of the study "exploring parents" opinion regarding schools selection for their children at secondary level in district Quetta is to explore that factors which cause parent reluctant to choose public schools

for educating their children but choose private school bearing cumbersome fees.

#### **Research Objectives:**

- The purpose of this study is to achieve the following objectives.
- To explore parent's opinion regarding school selection for their children at secondary level in district Quetta.
- To explore the causes of preferring a private school over a public school for pupil's education.

#### **Research Questions:**

Following are the research questions of the study.

- To what extent factors like school curriculum, school atmosphere, learning environment and children needs affect parents' opinion regarding selection of school for their children at secondary level in district Quetta.
- Why parents prefer private schools over public school for their children even though public schools have better infrastructure, highly qualified teachers and well established curriculum, at secondary level in district Quetta.

#### Significance of the Study:

- It will be the foremost study in the local context for highlighting that factors which cause parents to prefer private school for children education.
- In light of the finding of the study suggestion could be offered to address those factors in the public schools teaching standard. Thus parents' confidence on public school could be reinstated and flow of children from public to private schools is declined.

#### **Delimitation:**

The results of the study will be applicable only to the public and private schools of district Quetta.

#### **Literature Review:**

The parents possess the important responsibility of leading and supporting the child in various phases of development. They play an important role for leading the child in improving in attaining the specialization or communication with the development of academic's ability. Hence, a positive school improvises the skills and knowledge of the child. Parents appearing to have the responsibility that involves themselves for the sake of

childhood education for the school programs. According to Hornby & Smith (2013), the responsibility comes for the parents as they select the school for their children and may devolve their children in the learning process for the school. This term is supported by the that stated the parent's perceptions as they play the role for taking the children to the school that possesses the responsibility to educate the children that turn the parents to less participate in supporting children at both of home and school.

Smith et al. (2011) stated that parents decided to select a better school for children as they assume for providing guarantee in the success of the children and their associated involvement. Gamoran, (1996) said that ability of children in school appearing as be better as the parents appearing to have good selection of school. In addition to this, Fan and Chen (2001) and Yoder &Lopez (2003) stated that parents involved in the provision of choice to provide achievement and promoting their positive behaviors. Involvement of parents turned as critical issues with the national education system establishing rights and duties to the parents. Parents have the right to make involvement in the selection of education units and receiving information for the children education development. Parents of the compulsory school age appearing that provides the education to the children as involving as important aspects for the quality of education and have better outcomes.

According to Bast & Walberg (2014). the selection of school and assisting the children appearing as the most important duty for the parents. The school is expected for establishment and creation of programs that boosting the parent's involvements in the educational system. In spite of selection of schools, the parents have the responsibility to take care about school that provides development of curriculum, evaluation of teachers, application of teachers and allocating the regarding the budget. All such outcomes are there in promotion and contribution of the parents' involvements.

There are many different actors in parents' involvements for teachers, principal and also the students themselves. The definition of parents' involvement depends on the parents' experience, as they appear in researchers' way of variety. Parents appearing to be involved in taking care for a core of the family, raising, guiding, educating the children for better future life (Lassenet et al 2006). Selection of school appearing as an essential actor that improve the knowledge and provision of continuous support that referring the relationship among parents and children for the children progress and leading parents to take parts in school processing (Hills& Tyson 2009).

The selection of school turned the parent's involvement and supporting system that participating the school activities in making decisions for the proper administration structures. The establishment of development and learning progress identify the indicators for better grading and the good attitude. One form of parents' involvement in the selection of school-related with the communication among teachers, that communicates and makes a bridge for the actual involvement for the children education. Parents have the way for obligation and responsibility in carrying the education of the children that influence children development. The quality of education involving and improving the parents in education, where there exists the improvement in the academic achievement in students. At the time of school selection, the parents are involved in children motivation for attaining the betterment (Bernard, 2004).

(Bast and Walberg 2014) concluded in their research study that parents to select school with sound academic performance for their children.

#### Methodology:

- 1.Nature and design of the study
  - The nature of the study is exploratory and cross sectional survey is the design of the study.
- 2. Population: The populations were those children whose children are enrolled in secondary classes in public and private schools.
- 3. Sample and Sampling technique:

The sample of the study is determined on the basis of chidden enrollment in secondary school of district Quetta. A number of 8000 students are enrolled in secondary classes in district Quetta (EMIS 2016). The size of the sample i.e. parents, are determined on the bases of children enrollment in secondary classes. Two stage sampling technique was implied to select the respondents for the study. At first stage the cluster sampling was used to determine the sample of the study. Schools which are located in Zarghoon town Quetta are the main cluster of the study. At later stage, proportional sampling technique used tom select the responses of the respondents of the study.

#### **Instruments:**

Questionnaire was used as tool of study. In which 42 questions were put for parents' opinion. In questionnaire two options of Yes and No and Likert scale was used as measurement Likert scale consist of five option starting from agree and end with disagree.

#### **Data Collection:**

The data was collected from parents of secondary school students of public and private school on weekly bases during weekly parent's teachers meeting.

Gender	Qualification	Age	Enrolled children	Monthly income	Profession
F %	F %	F %	F %	F %	% F
Male 257 89.5	Matric 257 43.4	25-30 111 17.8	Public 217 34.9	20-40 474 76.2	Govt 328 52.7
Female 65 10.5	Inter 75 12.1	31-35 56 9.0	Private 405 65.1	41-60 99 15.9	Self emp 202 32.5
	Graduatio n 78 12.5	36-40 154 24.8		61-80 20 3.2	Non Govt 92 14.8
	Master 85 13.7	40 abv 301 48.4		81 abv 29 4.7	
	Other 114 18.3				

#### Validity of the Data:

Expert opinion was used to collect valid data from sampled parents.

#### Reliability of the Data:

Pilot testing of data was carried out to increase the reliability of the data.

#### **Results and Discussion:**

The respondents were selected randomly that consists of male and female. Out of 622 Parents, 557 (89.5%) were males and 65 (10.5%) were females. The data indicated that 43.4% were matriculate, 13.7% were having the master's degree, 12.5% were the graduate degree holders and 12.1% were having an intermediate degree. The rest of the respondents which were 18.3% were having other degrees. The response rate was 100 percent for evaluation of age factor of a respondent. It was analyzed that 48.4% of respondents are the largest group of respondents having the age 41 and above. 24% of correspondents were between the ages of 36 to 40 years. The

parents between the 25 to 30 years were constituting the about 17.8% and 9 % was being constituted by the parents having age between 31 to 35 years. The Secondary schools where the parents were seeking to enroll their children or where their children were already enrolled were falling into two categories like government secondary schools and private secondary schools. It was noted that 34.9% of responding parents having their children enrolled in government school while 65.1% having in private sector schools The largest group of responding parents that comprised 76.2% were having the monthly income between 20-40 thousand while 15.9% parents were having income between 41-60 thousand, 3.2% were having income between 61-80 thousand and only 4.7% parents were having monthly income about 80 thousand or above. The responding parents were having the diverse profession like some of them were government job holders, some of them were engaged in non-governmental jobs while remaining were involve in Self -business. It was investigated that 52.7% of parents were having government jobs, 14.8% were having a non-government job while remaining 32.5% were involve in self-business.

It is evident from the results that all aspects of school are critically important in the life of a student. Parents' opinion regarding the selection of the secondary school is quite worthy. Physical and non-physical parameters of school are the key factors that appear essential for good learning and well grooming of a student. The opinion of parent comprised of two parts like their knowledge about respective school and the personal life of the student. According to this research work, the school with physical equipment like the proper school building, library, laboratory, playground, water facility, highly qualified teaching staff, proper conveyance, required practical articles, etc. are considered as the most suitable choice, determined according to the opinion of parents. Teaching methodology, state of art techniques, to develop the interest of the student in co-curricular activities, to produce the qualities like disciplines, confidence, moral values, knowledge, and belief on personal capabilities, etc. are crucial factors in the life of a student. This study also exposed the opinion of the parent regarding the secondary school. They determined the middle standard as the most critical stage of student where a student is required to develop confidence, well-groomed personality, and a good command over a subject, so a selection of the secondary school is quite important.

First statement deals with the degree of willingness for opting respective secondary school for their children. Where 95.2 % parents with mean value 3.90 showed positive response indicating that they were independent and free for the selection of school for their children. While, 91.6% of parent who were seeking admission for their children in secondary

schools described that they were well aware about school while 8.4% were ignorant about it. Out of 622 parents, 307 were reported that their children were admitted in the same school from very initial classes while other were new comer in those respective schools. So that 88.7% of the parents are well familiar with academic activities their children are performing in school. While 85.5% of parents are satisfied with all activities their children are performing in school. The question asked about playground 63.3% of total schools that were under consideration were having playground while 91.5% of schools were well facilitated with bathroom. When asked about clean drinking water 86.2 % school was reported to have facilities of drinkable water. When inquired about transport facility 52.9% of parents do not provide conveyance facility by them self but use other private pick and drop facilities. Part time job or side business of students besides their schooling is analyze and explore that only 19.1% of student were engaged in part time job or other business activities besides studying in schools while 80.9% students were only involved and concentrating their studies. A big difference was noted regarding the participation of parents in parents' teacher meeting as 53.5% parents showed positive response for participation in PTM (Parent Teacher Meeting) while 46.5% were reluctant about it. Analysis of co-curricular activities exposed that 62.5% parents admitted that their children actively participate in activities like games, debates; quiz programs etc. when inquired about co-curricular activities 26.0% parents gave negative response about the conductance of cocurricular activities in the respective schools.

#### **Testing of Major Questions:**

					Std.Deviation
	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	
Teacher	622	1.00	5.00	4.3574	.73261
qualification					

The teacher quality is one of the important factors that the parents consider while admitting their children to the school. The survey asked 622 parents regarding their attitudes about the teacher's qualification. The mean minimum was 1 while the mean maximum was 5.00 On the other hand, the total mean was 4.3574. The standard deviation was 0.73261which means some parents disagreed with the statement also. This is due to the reason although the teacher's quality is better in the government schools but since the school administration plays an important role in their choices, hence they disagree to a greater extent on this question.

					Std.Deviation
	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	
School	622	1.44	4.78	4.1451	.53326
environment					

The school environment is also an important factor in determining a student's admission in a school. The parents agree that they consider the overall school environment and the relative healthy activities while giving admission to their children. The parents agree to this statement to a larger extent as the standard deviation is only.0.53326. Hence it can be said that the parents do consider the important features like the school building, classroom environment, the presence of facilities like the library and laboratory and the overall surroundings while giving admission to their children

					Std.Deviation
	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	
School	622	1.29	4.71	3.8891	.67006
administration					

There were six hundred and twenty-two parents taken in the survey whereby a minimum mean 1.29 and a maximum mean of 4.71 and a total mean of 3.8891 parents agreed that they were involved in the school affairs regarding admission, performance evaluation, sports and other extracurricular activities. The standard deviation was 0.35216 which means that very few parents disagreed with the statement.

					Std.Deviation
	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	
School		2.14	4.57	6.6922	.42689
infrastructure	622				

There were six hundred and twenty-two parents taken in the survey whereby a majority of parents agreed that they consider the school infrastructure while giving admission to their children. The total mean of parents that agreed to the statement were 6.6922 while the minimum mean was 2.14 and the maximum mean was 4.57. Hence it can be said that a majority of parents do consider the school infrastructure while giving admission to their children. The standard deviation was 0.42689 which means that very few parents disagreed with the statement.

					Std.Deviation
	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	
Parents		2.20	4.50	3.6841	.35216
involvement	622				

There were six hundred and twenty-two parents taken in the survey whereby a mean of 3.6841 parents agreed that they were involved in the school affairs regarding admission, performance evaluation, sports and other extracurricular activities. The standard deviation was 0.35216 which means that very few parents disagreed with the statement.

					Std.Deviation
	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	
Socio	622	2.00	4.00	2.8248	.63879
economic					

There were six hundred and twenty-two parents taken in the survey whereby a majority of parents whose socio-economic condition is good, said that they were willing in giving admission to their children in a better quality private school. On the other hand, those parents whose socio-economic condition is not better said that they shall give admission to their children in a school according to their monthly incomes. The mean maximum value was 4 while the mean minimum value is 2. The mean value was 2.8248 while its standard deviation was 0.63879.

#### **Conclusion:**

Educational system in Balochistan, particularly in Quetta is very complex. There are certain educational systems prevailing in this district. In such situation the responsibilities of the parents are enhanced. So that parents should play their role while admitting their children. Contrary to the situation most of the parents are illiterate and weak economic position, so they fail to do well for their children. Keeping in view, the above situation parents are in ambiguous situation while selecting the school for their children.

Teacher quality is one of the important factors that the parents consider while admitting their children to the school. The survey asked 622 parents regarding their attitudes about the teacher's qualification. The mean minimum was 1 while the mean maximum was 5.00 On the other hand, the total mean was 4.3574. The standard deviation was 0.73261 which means some parents disagreed with the statement also. This is due to the reason although the teacher's quality is better in the government schools but since the school administration plays an important role in their choices, hence they disagree to a greater extent on this question. School environment is also an important factor in determining a student's admission in a school. The parents agree that they consider the overall school environment and the relative healthy activities while giving admission to their children. The parents agree to this statement to a larger extent as the standard deviation is only.0.53326. Hence it can be said that the parents do consider the important features like the school building, classroom environment, the presence of facilities like the library and laboratory and the overall surroundings while giving admission to their children. There were six hundred and twenty-two parents taken in the survey whereby a minimum mean 1.29 and a maximum mean of 4.71 and a total mean of 3.8891 parents agreed that they were involved in the school affairs regarding admission, performance evaluation, sports and other extra- curricular activities. The standard deviation was 0.35216 which means that very few parents disagreed with the statement. There were six hundred and twenty-two parents taken in the survey whereby a majority of parents agreed that they consider the school infrastructure while giving admission to their children. The total mean of parents that agreed to the statement were 6.6922 while the minimum mean was 2.14 and the maximum mean was 4.57. Hence it can be said that a majority of parents do consider the school infrastructure while giving admission to their children. The standard deviation was 0.42689 which means that very few parents disagreed with the statement.

There were six hundred and twenty-two parents taken in the survey whereby a mean of 3.6841 parents agreed that they were involved in the school affairs regarding admission, performance evaluation, sports and other extracurricular activities. The standard deviation was 0.35216 which means that very few parents disagreed with the statement. There were six hundred and twenty-two parents taken in the survey whereby a majority of parents whose socio-economic condition is good, said that they were willing in giving admission to their children in a better quality private school. On the other hand, those parents whose socio-economic condition is not better said that they shall give admission to their children in a school according to their monthly incomes. The mean maximum value was 4 while the mean minimum value is 2. The mean value was 2.8248 while its standard deviation was 0.63879.

#### **Recommendations:**

- 1. parents could be sensitized to focus on their children education, in this regard provincial government should devise laws to dealt with parents not co-operating with school administration.
- 2. External pressure in work of school administration and management should be prevented.
- 3. As majority of public sectors schools are overcrowded and many more underutilization, thus a rationalization plan should be devised and implemented in teacher posting and teacher enrollment.
- 4. Students' physical punishment in public sector schools should be completely banned and existing laws need to be implemented strictly and efficiently.
- 5. Reward and punishment should be strengthened on past of teachers as it motivates as it teachers to take interest in professional responsibilities.

#### **References:**

- Barnard, W. M. (2004). Parent involvement in elementary school and educational attainment. *Science Direct*, 26(1): 39-62. Retrieved from: https://www.sciencedirect.com/science/journal/01907409.
- Bast, J. L., & Walberg, H. J. (2014). Can parents choose the best schools for their children? *Economics of Education Review*, 23(4), 431-440.
- Fan X and Chen M (2001) Parental involvement and students' academic achievement: a meta-analysis. *Educational Psychology Review*, 13(1): 1–22.
- Gamoran, A. (1996). Student achievement in public magnet, public comprehensive, and private city high schools. *Education Evaluation and Policy Analysis*, 18(1), 1-18.
- Hill, N. E., &Tyson, D. F. (2009). Parental involvement in middle school: A meta-analytic assessment of the strategies that promote achievement. *Developmental Psychology*, 45, 740-763. doi:10.1037/a0015362
- Hornby, G., & Witte, C. 2010. "Parent Involvement in Rural Elementary Schools in New Zealand: A Survey. *Journal of Child and Family Studies*, 19 (6): 771-777.
- Lassen, S.R., Steele, M.M., & Sailor, W. (2006). The relationship of school-wide positive behavior support to academic achievement in an urban middle school. *Psychology in the Schools*, 43, 701–712.
- Smith, J., Wohlstetter, P., Kuzin, C. A., & De Pedro, K. (2011). Parent involvement in urban charter schools: New strategies for increasing participation. *School Community Journal*, 21(1), 71-78.

- Smith, W.F. & Andres R. (2016). Instructional Leaders/lip: How Principals make a Difference. Alexandra, VA: ASCD Press.
- Yoder, J. R., & Lopez, A. (2013). Parent's perceptions of involvement in children's education: Findings from a qualitative study of public housing residents. *Child and adolescent social work journal*, 30(5), 415-433.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

## Impact of Principals' Leadership Style on Teachers' Job Satisfaction at Non-professional Public Colleges in District Quetta:

By

<sup>1</sup>Syed Muhammad Jamil <sup>2</sup>Abdul Qadoos

#### **Abstract:**

The rationale of this research is, to examine the interrelation between "principals' leadership style" and "teachers' job satisfaction" arbitrated by teachers' perception of principals' leadership quality. This quantitative study consists of Questionnaires Multifactor Leadership Questionnaire (MLQ) and Job Satisfaction Questionnaire (JSQ) distributed among 15 College Principals and 300 college teachers, who have the experience with many principals, out of which 12 (principals) and 240 (teachers) have completed the questionnaires and returned back to researcher. Teachers' job satisfaction data was also gathered from the working college teachers in Quetta. The findings revealed that job satisfaction level is very low (M=2.96, SD=.44), Transformational Leadership Style (M=3.34, SD=.90) is high in level than Transactional Leadership Style (M=2.80, S=.7) and Laissez-Faire Leadership Style (M=2.65, S=.88). Moreover, Laissez-Faire Leadership Style [(M=2.65, SD=.88), r = .341,  $p \le .05$ , N = 240] had greater level of correlation with college teachers' job satisfaction than Transformational and Transactional leadership styles.

**Keywords:** Job Satisfaction, Leadership Style, college teachers, Principal, transformational, Transactional, Laissez-faire

#### **Introduction:**

#### **Background of the Study:**

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. scholar, Assistant Professor, Department of Balochistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Abdul Qudoos Kakar Lecturer, Institute of Education and Research University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

College leadership is a challenging job. Being a leader who is officially appointed by administration, Principal is an individual who plays his role as a leader and administrator, in the college. Leadership controls an organization towards success. A leader must have integrity in the institution of consolidating to support each other and function together, to establish steadiness and structure of the running system. He should be capable of moving his subordinates to work conjointly and conscious fronting changes and the existing problems troubling the education system.

#### **Statement of the Problem:**

The success of an educational institution depends upon the principals' honesty and attitude towards teaching learning process in the college. Excellence in a college organization has a deep relationship with Job satisfaction among the college principal and his teachers. The problem of this study therefore was to determine what impact College Principals' leadership style had on teachers' job satisfaction at nonprofessional public colleges in District Quetta, Pakistan.

#### **Research Objectives:**

The study aims to:

- A) Discover the leadership behavior of the college principal observed by the teachers in colleges.
  - B) Recognizing level of teachers' Job Satisfaction in a college.
- C) Identifying the relationship between Leadership manners of the Principal and College Teachers' Job satisfaction in colleges.

#### **Research Questions:**

This research focused to determine the following questions to rationalize it:

- A) What are the main "Leadership behaviors" observed by the College Teachers concerning Principals in a college?
- B) What are the professed "Job Satisfaction Levels" among college teachers?
- C) How principals' leadership style relates with the College Teachers' Job satisfaction may carry the institution on the way to education goals and objectives?

#### **Significance of the Study:**

This study explored link between principals' leadership style and job satisfaction of college teachers towards leading the college to obtain the educational goals and objectives. The performance of principal as a leader has different reaction to the people. The relations between the "style of principals" as leaders and the teachers as subordinates may be an advantage or damage. This study will help in up gradation of the quality of college administration and college bench mark if Relationship between the Principals' Leadership and College Teachers' Job satisfaction are distinguished.

#### **Delimitations of the Study:**

This research has been delimited to boys'/girls nonprofessional Public colleges in the area of District Quetta, Pakistan. 12 Colleges were picked from boys' and girls' colleges. These colleges have been measured through questionnaires, 25 teachers per college as respondents. Principals of the colleges have been measured through a shorten profession related questionnaire.

#### **Literature Review:**

#### Leadership:

According to Northouse, P. G. (2012)., ""Leadership is a process whereby an individual influences a group of individuals to achieve a common goal. Yukl and Van Fleet (1992) describe Leadership, "a process includes influencing the task objectives with strategies to achieve the goal, influencing the group maintenance and identification, also to influence the culture of the organization."

#### **Transformational Leadership:**

J. Antonakkis at el. In 2006, describes that "Transformational Leaders are practical", producing knowledge of combined benefits to their super ordinate, his support, and achieving of unexpected Goals.

#### **Transactional Leadership:**

J Antonakkis at el in 2006 describes, "Transactional leadership is a give and take process to accomplish its prescribed responsibilities. It is defined as "a set of goals", monitoring or supervising the product.

#### Laissez-faire Leadership:

Kevin Wren (15 April 2013), The Laissez faire leadership style is, where all the rights and power to make decisions is fully given to the workers. In which leaders are hands-off and allow group members to make the decisions. This is generally the leadership style that leads to the lowest productivity among group members.

#### **Job Satisfaction:**

Hoppock (1935) describes that, Job Satisfaction is a combination of physiological, psychological and environmental emotions that results if a person is satisfied with his job. Schultz has defined Job Satisfaction, as a combination of attitudes, feelings of likes and dislikes for a job, and it is influenced not only by factors related to the work, but also personal factors.

#### Methodology:

#### **Nature and Design of the Study:**

The nature of the study is Exploratory and Cross Sectional Survey design was adopted to conduct the study.

#### Population of the Study:

The population for the research consists of principals and college teachers, who were serving in boys and girls colleges in Quetta

#### Sample, Sampling Technique and Sample Size:

The sample has been drawn from the 16 colleges of boys and girls located in district Quetta. Convenient sampling technique was adopted to collect the responses of the respondents. 300 college teachers and 16 principals have been selected as participants for the study. 12 out of 16 principals and 240 out of 300 teachers responded back.

#### **Instruments of the Study:**

To collect the responses of the respondents two self-made questionnaires were developed by the researcher. The opinions of the respondents were measured on Likert Scale ranges from strongly disagree (SDA=1) to strongly agree (SA=5). The teachers' questionnaire consists of two parts, first part is to assess teachers' perception of their principals' leadership style, the second part is to assess overall job satisfaction level

and the impact of principals' leadership style on teachers' job satisfaction. The principals' questionnaire focuses on the principals' opinions about their leadership style.

#### **Data Collection:**

The researcher by himself collected the data by visiting different colleges located in District Quetta with the permission of higher authorities of the concerned department. The responses of the questionnaire regarding College Principals and Teachers were got filled in the presence of the researcher. Researcher facilitated the respondents before distributing the tool among the respondents. Prior to address the question asked in the questionnaire, the researcher briefly appraised the respondents about the purpose of the study.

#### Reliability and Validity of the Instrument:

For achieving content validity, questionnaire has been given to a panel of experts, they gave their opinions on the items. So, the questionnaire was modified according to suggestions of the experts. Pilot study was conducted and the reliability Cronbach's Alpha coefficient of the instrument was 0.78. It means the instrument is highly reliable.

## **Statistical Analysis:**

## **Teachers' Demographics**

		F	P
Gender	Male	120	50
	Female	120	50
Age	Under 25 yrs.	12	05
	25-35 yrs.	77	32.1
	35-45 yrs.	98	40.8
	45+ yrs.	53	22.1
Teaching	Up to 10 yrs.	102	42.5
Experience	10-20 yrs.	101	42.1
	20-30 yrs.	31	12.9
	30+ yrs.	06	2.5
Subject	Arts	80	33.3
	Science	108	45
	Languages	45	18.8
	Physical Education	07	2.9
Qualification	Masters	142	59.2

	Masters+M.Ed.	32	13.3
	M.Phil.	64	26.7
	PhD	02	2.8
Designation	Lecturer	117	48.8
	Assistant Prof	94	39.2
	Associate Prof	25	10.4
	Professor	4	1.7

This table reflects that Out of 300 college teachers 120 male and 120 are female retuned the filled questionnaire. 12 (05%) of the total teachers are of under 25 years' age, 77 (32.1%) are 25-35 years old, 98 (40.8%) are 35-45 years old and 53 (22.1%) are above 45 years old. 102 (42.5%) teachers have up to 10 years teaching experience, 101 (42.1%) have 10-20 years teaching experience, 31 (12.9%) have 20-30 years teaching experience and 06 (2.5%) have above 30 years teaching experience. 55 (22.9%) teachers have up to 01 year working experience, 99 (41.3%) have 01-02 years' experience, 58 (24.2%) have 02-03 years' experience and 28 (11.7%) have above 03 years' experience with the principal being rated. 56 (65%) teachers have completed teacher education or training but 84 (35%) have not completed any teacher education or training.

## **Principal Demographics:**

		F	P
Gender	Male	06	50
	Female	06	50
Age	Under 35 yrs.	00	00
	35-45 yrs.	00	00
	45-55 yrs.	09	75
	55+ yrs.	03	25
Experience as College Principal	Up to 5 yrs.	07	58.3
	05-10 yrs.	04	33.3
	10-15 yrs.	00	00
	15+ yrs.	01	8.3

Qualification	Masters	07	58.5
	Masters+M.Ed.3	01	8.3
	M.Phil	03	25
	PhD	01	8.3
Management Course/ Training	Yes	10	83.3
	No	02	16.7

The above table reflects that 06 (50%) of the male Principals and 06 (50%) of the female Principals returned the questionnaire. 09 (75%) of them are 45-55 years old and 03 (25%) are above 55 years of age. 07 (58.3%) are working as Principal for up to 05 years, 04 (33.3%) from 05-10 years and 01 (8.3%) from above 15 years. A number of 07 (58.3%) College Principals are Master degree holders while 01 (8.3%) has got Masters+M.Ed degree, 03 (25%) have got M.Phil. degree and 01 (8.3%) has got Ph.D. degree. A majority of principals 10 (83.3%) have completed management course/training and 02 (16.7%) have not completed any course or training.

Mean Score and Standard Deviation about the Leadership Styles of Principals observed by the college teachers

Variable	M	SD
Transactional Leadership Style	2.80	0.70
Transformational Leadership Style	3.43	0.90
Laissez Faire Leadership Style	2.65	0.88

The above table highlights the mean score and standard deviation of the teachers' opinion regarding their principals' leadership style. Majority of the teachers are of the view that their principals have Transformational leadership style (M=3.43, SD=0.90). It means that Laissez faire leadership style (M=2.65, SD=0.88) is less practiced than transactional leadership style (M=2.80, SD=0.70).

## Mean Score and Standard Deviation of Job Satisfaction Levels among college teachers

Variable	M	SD	
Job Satisfaction Level	2.96	0.44	

The above table highlights Mean score and Standard Deviation (M=2.96, SD=0.44) of the teachers' job satisfaction level. The result of the table reflects that college teachers in District Quetta are not satisfied from their jobs.

## Correlation between Principal Leadership Style and Teachers job satisfaction level

Variables	N	M	SD	Sig.(2-tailed)*	r**
Transactional Leadership Style	240	2.80	0.70	0.001	0.221
Transformational Leadership Style	240	3.43	0.90	0.139	0.096
Laissez Faire Leadership Style	240	2.65	0.88	0.000	0.341

<sup>\*</sup> $\overline{Correlation}$  is significant at the 0.01 level (2-taild) \*\*  $p \le .05$ 

The above table highlights the correlation among Principals' Leadership Styles and Teachers' Job Satisfaction level. There is positive relationship between Transactional Leadership Style and Teachers' Job Satisfaction (M=2.80, SD=0.70), r= .221, p ≤ .05, n =240, positive relationship between Transformational Leadership Style and Teachers' Job Satisfaction Level (M=3.43, SD=0.90), r=0.096, p ≤ .05, n=240 and also a positive relationship between Laissez Faire Leadership Style and Teachers' Job Satisfaction (M=2.65, SD=0.80), r=0.341, p ≤ .05, n=240.

It is clear from the above table that there is moderate correlation among Principals' Laissez Faire Leadership Style and Teachers' Job Satisfaction Level but Transactional and Transformational Leadership Styles have low correlation with Teachers' Job satisfaction and are not significant.

#### **Major Findings of the Study:**

The main findings of the study are:

- 1. Teachers believe that their principals have transformational leadership style.
- 2. Majority of the teachers are not satisfied form their jobs.
- 3. Principals' Laissez faire leadership style have correlation with teachers' job satisfaction level.

#### **Discussion:**

The major finding of this study is the moderate correlation of Laissez Faire Leadership style and teachers' job satisfaction. The findings of the study do not support previous research that revealed a significant positive relationship between Transformational Leadership Style and Teachers' job satisfaction (William L. Koh, Richard M. Steers, James R. Terborg (1995).

Laissez Faire Leadership Style has lesser level of productivity in an institution with respect to Transformational and Transactional types of leadership (Gill, R. 2011). The naive researchers are suggested to find out that how we can enhance the overall productivity of the college teachers as the institutions where laissez fair leader ship style practiced and they have minimum level of productivity.

#### **Recommendations:**

In the light of the findings it is suggested that

- Govt. should take steps to enhance the job satisfaction of the teachers who are working in non-professional public colleges.
- Head of the colleges should play their role as a mentor to restore the teachers' perception of leadership style to a more efficient one, the Transformational leadership style.
- Proper organizational management trainings should be conducted for college principals to educate them for a unique and productive type of leadership to be adopted.

#### **References:**

Antonakis, John (2006), "Leadership: What is it and how it is implicated in strategic change." International Journal of Management Cases"

Gill, R. (2011), Theory and practice of leadership. Sage.

Hoppock, R. (1935), Job satisfaction.

Kevin Wren, (2013), Social Influences, Routledge.

Northouse, P. G. (2012), *Leadership: Theory and practice*, Sage Western Michigan University.

Schultz D. & Schultz S. E. (2015), Psychology and Work Today Routledge.

William L. Koh, Richard M. Steers, James R. Terborg (1995), Journal of Organizational Behavior.

Yukl G. A. & Van Fleet D. D. (1992), *Theory and research on leadership*in organizations, Handbook of industrial and organizational psychology, Palo Alto.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

### Identifying the Causes of Turnover among Elementary School Teachers in Tehsil khaliqabad Mangocher District kalat:

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Naeem Langove, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Amir Hashmi

#### **Abstract:**

Globally education is considered as the mainstay growth and development of the countries. Foundations of a good education system are always dependent on the assistances from proficient, competent and well experiences Teachers. In the recent years the problem of rapid teacher turnover has been faced by many schools which has understanding which characteristics of schools are not associated with high turnover can help district and school administrators to plan more effective retention responses especially when studies examine the relationships between certain characteristics of teachers and schools.

#### **Introduction:**

Globally education is considered as the mainstay for the growth & development of the countries. Foundations of a good educational system are always dependent on the assistances from proficient, competent and well experienced teachers. As it was proposed by Pertan cited in IICBA Newsletter, "Good education demands good teachers," (UNESCO, 2005).

This shows that skillful and knowledgeable teachers play the vital role in the growth & advancement of quality education. Thus, adequate number of qualified and qualified teachers is the key component for the accomplishment of quality education.

It has been reported that quality of education provided in schools is directly related to the capability of teachers. Well trained teachers will concentrate

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Balochistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Muhammad Amir Hashmi Associate Professor Department of I.E.R University of Punjab Lahore Pakistan Email: mhashmi60@yahoo.com

on quality of instruction and less qualified teachers will result in less performing in teaching (Vega, 2012). Ingersoll in 2001 stressed that the shortage of knowledgeable and competent teachers results in high number of untrained teachers and low school performance.

The problem of high teacher's turnover has its background in recent history of the development of education system in both developed and under developed countries. According to a study conducted by Ingersoll (2003), in United States, almost one out of every two new teacher's leaves

the classroom by the end of five years of teaching. Similarly, African countries are victims of teachers' turnover. In many Sub-Saharan African countries teachers trained in teaching career tend to leave teaching.

A study conducted by the World Bank revealed that Modern-day teacher attrition rates are assumed to range between 5 and 30 percent in different countries of Sub-Saharan Africa and Asia (World Bank, 2007). For instance, in Ghana, the country's education service (GES) It is estimated that nearly 10,000 teachers leave the schools yearly for numerous reasons (Gnat and Tewu, 2009).

Similarly, a research conducted in Malawi also indicated that government secondary schools do not have adequate number of teachers because most of them were performed their duties in private sector or picked up other job (Livingston, 2003).

Consequently, Sub-Saharan African and Asian countries, shares the problem of teacher turnover. Researches conducted in different parts of the country for example (Mulugeta, 2010; Motuma, (2006) indicated that teachers leave their teaching profession or move from some other school and in some cases they change their occupation to. However, teachers play a vital role in the delivery of quality education, it is being observed that in the recent years' number of well experienced & qualified teacher have left their profession due to numerous reasons. (Motuma, 2006). Basically, voluntary turnover of teacher can either be the response to low morale (Rudolph, 2006), response to stress or consequence of job frustration. As Darge (2002) determined that salary and prospect including improvement and fringe assistances, students' character, social status low /absence of economic incentives, less chance to specialized improvement, poor salary structure, poor planning, supervision and working environment as depressing issues in their teaching profession.

There are number of diverse aspects that could be the cause of voluntary teacher's turnover. These all and other correlated difficulties

would lead to poor job satisfaction and perseverance within teaching profession. In other words, where a number of these essentials elements are seen by teachers as sub-standard and a source of stress, teachers tend to leave teaching profession or consider leaving it (Temesgen, 2005). Turnover of teachers also create different type of problems like academic planning, and disturbance among students and their families. It is also found that majority teacher left school due to low salary, large number of students in a class, low chance of participation in decision making and non-supportive school environment.

Turnover reduces the number of teachers available to schools, potentially intensifying localized teacher deficiencies. The quality of teachers also suffers, when knowledgeable and trained teachers are most likely to leave (Douglas, 2005).

Schools faced with high turnover may also find it hard to build a trusting, collaborative work environment and often have to bear the expense of repeated training and professional development for each wave of newcomers.

Understanding which characteristics of schools are most associated with high turnover can help district and school administrators plan more effective retention responses especially when studies examine the relationships between certain characteristics of teachers and schools. Factors found to affect turnover include salary, class size, whether teachers participate in decision-making, school climate, and the presence of an effective induction or mentoring program.

The objective of this study was to identify the factors which cause teachers' turnover in elementary schools of district Kalat.

#### **Material and Methods:**

#### **Design of the Study:**

The study design was quantitative, cross sectional.

#### **Study Population:**

All the elementary school teachers of district Kalat.

#### Sample:

Stratified cluster random sampling technique was used for quantitative research to select the representative sample for the study. Population was divided into strata (gender, locality) then in clusters (each school was considered as cluster) based on whole government sector elementary schools of district Kalat.

#### **Data Collection:**

A questionnaire was developed on five point Likert scale. It was a self-administered questionnaire which had a demographic part and the other part contained the factors leading to teachers' turnover at elementary school level. Data was collected after taking informed consent from teachers.

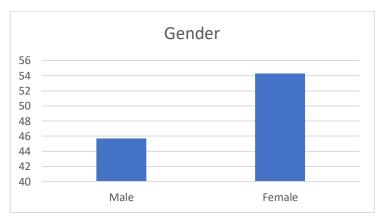
#### **Data Analysis:**

Data was analyzed by using a statistical software SPSS version 21 for quantitative data. The responses of the respondents were tabulated and appropriate statistical techniques was used. Frequencies, percentages were used for qualitative data, mean score and standard deviation \ \used for scoring the responses. The t-test was used as the test of significance to compare the gender differences if any exists.

#### **Results:**

A total of 105 elementary school teachers participated in the study. Among these were males and were females. When analyzed majority of teachers were from schools under category of rural Baluchistan.

Graph 1 shows the breakup of gender.



Graph 2 shows the breakup of schools according to locality.



The factors identified by teachers working in elementary schools of district Kalat are listed in Table 1.

Factors causing Turnover	SD	D	ND	Α	SA
Low personal satisfaction in	18.1	25.7	6.7	22.9	26.7
teaching					
Family member or spouse get	41.9	37.1	4.8	10.5	5.7
ideal job in another city					
Job Boredom	43.8	34.3	10.5	10.5	1
Work-life balance Imbalance	26.7	17.1	14.3	33.3	
Better working environment	8.6	6.7	11.4	41	32.4
as a cause of teacher					
retention					
Good living conditions retain	3.8	7.6	3.8	59	25.7
teachers					
Good working conditions in	1.9	1.9	4.8	56.2	35.2
school have positive impact					
on retaining the teachers					
Positive attitude of the head	1	0	4.8	46.7	47.6
teacher helps in teacher					
retention					
A good relationship with co-	22.9	37.1	5.7	30.5	3.8
workers is not a factor of					
teacher retention					

	1		1		
Healthy and positive	22.9	46.7	6.7	23.8	0
relationship with students					
does not matter in teacher					
retention					
Compensation (Salary,	4.8	15.2	9.5	32.4	38.1
allowances etc.) matters in					
retaining the teachers					
Lack of supplies, materials	12.4	34.3	16.2	23.8	13.3
and resources have not					
impact on teacher retention					
Institutional mentoring	1	6.7	12.4	35.2	44.8
program are helpful to					
ensure success in retaining					
the teachers					
Lack of autonomy for	22.9	31.4	21	15.2	9.5
teachers in making job					
related decisions have no					
effect on teacher retention					
Teacher retain if the	3.8	12.4	12.4	43.8	27.6
institution gives sufficient					
professional support and					
assistance to them					
Heavy workload as a factor of	16.2	30.5	13.3	32.4	7.6
teacher retention					
Supportive communication	21	26.7	16.2	25.7	10.5
(positive gesture, good					
remarks etc.) could not					
enhance teacher retention					
Teacher participation in	1	6.7	4.8	44.8	42.9
decision making at school					
could raise teacher retention					
Home town posting could	2.9	4.8	7.6	36.2	48.6
retain a teacher					
Adequate means of	4.8	7.6	6.7	54.3	26.7
transportation help in					
teacher retention					
Teachers are more likely	12.4	9.5	7.6	32.4	38.1
retain with permanent jobs					

Good chances of promotion	3.8	15.2	9.5	47.6	23.8
Lack of clear institute policies/practices is a reason for low teacher retention	2.9	21.9	28.6	33.3	13.3
Compensation and special packages for rural areas will solve the problem of low teacher retention	2.9	8.6	18.1	41.9	28.6
People retain in teaching because it is more respectable profession in view of society	4.8	8.6	11.4	38.1	37.1
Teacher do not retain in an unpredictable and insecure environment	23.8	29.5	12.4	23.8	10.5

SD=Strongly disagree, D=Disagree, ND= Undecided, SA= Strongly agree, A= Agree

The results of study identified low job satisfaction, insufficient work-life balance, poor working and living conditions, low salary and non-supportive administration as the major causes of turnover.

The mean scores for male teachers were significantly higher as compared to female teachers at a p- value of 0.006. Permanent job positions and location of schools were not identified as significant causes of turnover.

#### **Discussion:**

This study shows that lack of adequate salary, poor workplace environments, poor managerial support, students' atmosphere and disciplinary problem and lack of future prospects for Continuous Professional Development are the reasons behind faculty turnover.

Furthermore, teachers identified low salary as the most commonly mentioned cause

for teachers' turnover. Many studies have shown that inadequate salary is the most significant reason that leads to teacher turnover (Aklilu, 1967; Bame, 1991; Crousman, Hampton & Herman, 2006). Social discrimination faced by the teachers is also one of the factors that compelled teachers to quit this noble profession (Manna and Tesfaye 2000, pp.5-6).

Researchers have shown that better working environment, good living conditions at the place of posting, small class size, provision of adequate resources for the teachers are the factors that can retain the teachers in their profession. (Alazar, 2007; Motuma, 2006; Temesgen, 2005). Our study also proved that good wand supportive workplace environment is one of the factors that can retain teachers.

Supportive administration and positive attitude of the institutional head, healthy relationship with students and coworkers contribute towards teachers' retention in their profession. Our findings were similar to those reported by Cockburn and Hayden, (2004, p. 138) which showed that 45% of teachers resigned from their jobs due to administrative and managerial problems.

Inadequate support for professional growth and development is also one of the factors that compels teachers to quit their jobs. Our results were similar to those conducted by

Alzaar et al. and Motuma et al. (Alazar, 2007; Motuma, 2006) which stated that providing opportunities to teachers for Continuous Professional Development influence teachers'

decision to continue with their jobs.

Furthermore, good salary packages and compensations given to teachers also contribute to teacher's retention on jobs.

#### **Conclusions:**

It was concluded from above results that perception of elementary school teachers is positive about teacher retention. There were many causes of teacher turnover like promotion, Salary, distance of school, decision making, and professional growth. Attention should be paid to the identified domains in order to retain teachers on their jobs and minimize turnover due to correctable factors.

#### **References:**

- Aklilu, Habte. (1967). Brain Drain in the Elementary School: Why Teachers Leave the Profession. The Ethiopian Journal of Education, 1(1), 27-39.
- Aleazar, Ali. (2007). Teachers Turnover in Government Secondary Schools of Addis Ababa City Administration. Unpublished MA Thesis. Addis Ababa University.
- Bame, N. k. (1991). Teacher Motivation and Retention in Ghana. Accra: Ghana University Press.
- Crousman, J., Hampton, D., & Herman, S. (2006). Issues Challenging Education: Is Time Running out. Retrieved from: http://horizon.unc.edu/projects/issues/paper/hampton.asp.
- Darge Wole. 2002. The Predominance of Different Sources of Stress among Teachers in government Senior High School of Addis Ababa. The Ethiopain Journal of Education 22(1),1-32
- Douglas, N. 2005. Understading the level and causes of teacher's turnover a comparison with other professions. Florida State University, Economics of education Review.
- Ingersoll, R. M. (2003). Is there really a teacher shortage? Center for the Study of Teaching and Policy. Seattle, WA: University of Washington.
- Livingston, J. 2003. In management in Harvard Business Review on Motivating People Boston: Harvard Business School Press.

- Manna, O., & Tesfay, S. (2000). Determinants of teachers' decision to leave or stay in the teaching profession. The Ethiopian Journal of Education, 20, 1-24.
- Motuma Hirphasa. 2006. A study of teacher's turnover in Oromia Regional State of selected zones Thesis, Addis Ababa University, Ethiopia. Un published
- Mulugeta Wondu. 2010. Assessment of Teachers Turnover and its Impacts on School Performance. Government Secondary Schools of Horo Guduru Wollega Zone.MA Thesis, Addis Ababa University, Ethiopia. Unpublished.
- Rudolph, F.2006. Literature Review on Teacher Transfer and Turnover.

  The School Board of Maiami Dade Country Florida.
- Temesgen Birega. 2005.Problems of Teachers Attrition in Secondary Schools of Gambella Region.
- Tewu, R and Gnat. U .2009. What makes Teachers Ticks? in Ghana. A policy research pdf file. Ghana Accara. turnover: The case of mathematics and science teachers. Economics of Education.
- UNESCO, 2005. Teachers Pay and Coordination an assessment of recent trends in Africa Education for All Global Monitoring Reports.
- World Bank.2007. Effective Schooling in Rural Africa, Report 3: Case Study Brief on Rural Schooling.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Entrepreneurial Dimension of Non-Governmental Organizations (NGOs) for Health Amenities: A Study of the Makran Belt, Balochistan

By

<sup>1</sup>Waris Ali, <sup>2</sup>Shahida Habib

#### **Abstract:**

Current research was conducted in the Balochistan so as to determine the snapshot of respondent's perception about the entrepreneurial dimension of non-governmental organizations (NGOs) for health amenities, as a study of the Makran belt, Balochistan. The total population contained 200 respondents and the age limit was kept between 20 to 45 years. From the above mentioned results it is state that 45.5% respondents are disagreeing and among of them 20% respondents are neutral and also just on average 11% are agreeing so according to the statistical results we can say that Save the Mother Fund Society, Maternity and Child Welfare Association and Marie Stopes Society of Balochistan NGO's have not improved the health standards in Balochistan. However, 40% respondents are agreeing. 22% disagree and on average 10% are disagreeing it means that the NGO's urban orientation was the main cause of their failure to deliver maternal health and child nutrition facilities in Balochistan. On this question 52.5% are agreeing and just 6% people are disagreeing so it means that the campaigns to give public health facility, nutrition; clean water, education and awareness about health hazards totally failed. Further research ought to be carried out, applying the idea of exchange model to NGOs and recording consequences to show the trustworthiness of the agenda.

**Keywords:** Entrepreneurial, Dimension, NGOs, Health, Makran, Balochistan.

#### **Introduction:**

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Balochistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Shahida Habib Assistant Professor Department of Gender Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

In accordance with the Asian Development Bank report, there are more or less 35000-45000 NGO's are working in Pakistan most of whom are operating in the urban areas as NGO's normally based in urban areas. Despite being present in the province for decades and in spite of investing millions with the aim to eliminate the hazardous health risks of child mortality rate and improve the maternal health, polio vaccinations to elimination of other serious illnesses, the improvement is registered only in the sector of polio vaccinations while the rest are still posing a number of questions with regards to the credibility of the NGO's and present functions. SDPI, (Sustainable Development Policy Institute), Aurat Foundation and UNDP (United Nations Development Program) are some of the leading foreign funded NGO's operating in Pakistan. They are also heavily present in Balochistan and more importantly they are highly active in Makran, the newly, but rapidly emerging zone of Balochistan. They work out of the orbit of their manifestoes and they are actively engaged in activities that are seriously detrimental for the reputation and relations of Pakistan at the international level (Mumtaz, 2012).

UNDP is supposed to alleviate poverty from the country, but despite its presence for last six decades, poverty has instead increased in Pakistan. Aurat Foundation internationally condemns and defames Pakistan over every honor killing or a death in Balochistan, but they are never known to raise serious voice on the plight of the women who are suffering from malnutrition, diseases which remain undetected owing to lack of awareness for regular diagnosis and the early education and learning to improve child health and incorporate creativity. According to United Nations 38% NGO's are funded by government and low funding is in Balochistan province approximately 60 % NGO's are not getting any kind of helping form government. It is to be more easily understandable if we first analyze NGO's works from rural areas people because 80 % NGO's operate in the villages to give them basic life facility. Pakistan has some developed cities like Karachi, Lahore, Rawalpindi, and Peshawar and to some extent Quetta has also some facilities compared to other cities of Balochistan. Child mortality rate is still highest in Balochistan as compared to the rest of Pakistan. Mother health and death rate is the highest in Balochistan and the ratio of pregnant women dying while giving birth to their children is the highest in the province despite having the lowest population figures. NGO's started campaigning to support people to give them health facility, nutrition; clean water, education and awareness about how one society can progress, but their practical results are not up to the mark. The development of any country not only depends on its institutions, but the peaceful political situation is as much necessary for development like powerful institutions.

Presently round about 35000 or 40000 NGO's are working in Pakistan on different agendas to develop the society (Hayat, 2009).

The given research the role of NGO's in health development of Balochistan is focusing on the characteristics, role and entire performance of the NGO's working on health like Marie Stopes Society of Pakistan, Aurat Foundation, Bilgees Sarwar Foundation, Save the Mother Fund Society and Maternity and Child Welfare Association. Since Makran is the case study of the given research, a through overview of Makran Division is deemed necessary. Balochistan is divided into six divisions and Makran is the southernmost division of Balochistan. It is third most developed division after Quetta Division and Kalat Division. It contains the districts of Gwadar, Kech, and Panigur. Its area is 52 067 km<sup>2</sup> and its population was 832 753 in accordance with the 1998 census that was the last census conducted in the country. District of Gwadar has an area of 12 637 km<sup>2</sup> and its population according to 1998 census was 185 498. The District of Kech contains an area of 22 539 km<sup>2</sup> and it contains a population figure of 413 204 according to 1998 census. The District of Panigur has an area of 16 891 km<sup>2</sup> while its population is 234 051.

Makran entered the fold of the federation of Pakistan renouncing its status as a princely state in 1952 and at that time, it was one of the most backward princely states of British Empire. There was not a single NGO operating in the region and the parameters of health were not up to the mark (Mathews, 2009) the locals held every person from outside of their community with high suspicion; therefore, there was not even the remote possibility that a foreign NGO could establish its footing in Makran at that period. While the locals mostly relied on traditional patterns of treatment, Balochi herbs and even held cases of pregnancy with conventional techniques. These techniques were useful in small matters, but could not prove worthy in saving lives against the fatal diseases. Child mortality rate was very high because there was absolute lack of facility to go for Cesarean Operation (removing the fetus safely from the womb through surgery) (Pervez, 2011). Therefore, almost all the cases where surgery was needed ended with failure. Even the cases where the child was saved, the mother perished and the saved child then faced nutrition problem. Most of the children without breast feeding from their biological mothers faced nutrition problem and were not obviously very healthy. With the passage of time as they grew, more diseases they fell victim too.

On the other hand, the second reason was such a backward plight of health in Makran was that of the lack of proper control of Makran and lack of interest in the development of Makran by the British colonial masters. Balochistan as a whole and Makran in particular received significantly very less attention of the British government back in Delhi who merely used Makran as a frontier to guard the borders of its empire, but it never considered the scale of development for Makran which was initiated in Lahore, Karachi, Delhi, Mumbai and other major cities of British India. (Asghar, 1994) This lack of interest by the British coupled with the lack of space for the foreigners by the locals were the key reason that major and international health NGO's could not establish ground in Makran until its mergence with Pakistan. NGO's began to operate in Makran after 1952, but their numbers remained static during the first three decades. A massive boom was seen from the period of 1985 to 2000 when the number of NGO's rapidly grew, most of which were pertinent to maternal health and child nutrition.

# Scope of the Research:

The research was focus on Makran Division as the case study where the particular analysis of the topic and its possible results will be interpreted. NGO's have been operating in Makran for decades among which many are working on health, but the standards of health are not yet improving. This research aims at conducting an in depth analysis in Makran Division over the health sector that how and to what extent are the NGO's affecting health either positively or negatively.

# **Objectives of the Study:**

- 1. To examine the respondent perceptions regarding the health standards initiatives in Makran, Balochistan.
- 2. To explore the working pattern of NGO's as perceived by the respondents.
- 3. To analyze the respondent perceptions about campaigns of public health facility and health hazards in Makran division.

#### **Research Methodology:**

By nature, quantitative method of data collection was used in the current research. Universe of the present research was Makran Division. The total population contained 200 respondents and the age limit was kept between 20 to 45 years. Among the research universe, most of the respondents were youth as educated youth were preferred since they hold a better and broader image of the society in order to draw a better conclusion. For this purpose, closed-ended questionnaire was designed and distributed among the respondents hailing from tehsils and union councils of Makran Division. For most of the part, people from the health department, medical students

and doctors were pursued to conclude from their experiences. Besides them, NGO's working on health in Turbat, Panjgur and Gawadar were also included in the sampling. In order to conduct the technique for the gathering of data that is based on primary mode of the research, an interview schedule was designed by using Likert scaling in five-point like agree, strongly agree, neutral, disagree and strongly disagree giving the respondents with more options to conclude their remarks. Descriptive statistical method was incorporated based on the questionnaires collected from the respondents. The literatures gained from the views of the respondents were tested through the SPSS software.

#### **Results and Discussion:**

Table-1. Distribution of the respondents about improved health standards initiatives.

Scale	frequency	Percentage
Strongly Agree	22	11.0
Agree	23	11.5
Neutral	40	20.0
Disagree	91	45.5
Strongly Disagree	24	12.0
Total	200	100.0

From the above mentioned results it is state that 45.5% respondents are disagreeing and among of them 20% respondents are neutral and also just on average 11% are agreeing so according to the statistical results we can say that Save the Mother Fund Society, Maternity and Child Welfare Association and Marie Stopes Society of Balochistan NGO's have not improved the health standards in Balochistan as shown in table-1. The urban structure of the health is quite acceptable, but the nature and flaws of this sector in the least developed areas of Pakistan is lingering on the verges of collapse even a single sign of paramedics witnessed in these areas.

Table.2. Distribution of the respondents about NGO's working pattern and child nutrition facilities.

Scale	frequency	Percentage
Strongly Agree	44	22.0
Agree	80	40.0
Neutral	34	17.0
Disagree	31	15.5
Strongly Disagree	11	5.5
Total	200	100.0

The table-2 results showed that the NGO's urban orientation was the main cause of their failure to deliver maternal health and child nutrition facilities in Balochistan on this statement most of the respondents are agreeing from the above mention results it was state that 40% respondents are agree, 22% disagree and on average 10% are disagreeing it means that the NGO's urban orientation was the main cause of their failure to deliver maternal health and child nutrition facilities in Balochistan. Throughout this questionnaire, a large ratio indicates the numbers of people who are neutral to the questions, in this question also 17 percent of the respondents are neutral staying silent on giving their opinion. The majority, however, believe that concentration of operations of the NGO's in the urban areas was pushed them toward the cities rather than the rural areas where they are most needed.

Table.3. Distribution of the respondents about campaigns of public health facility and health hazards.

Scale	frequency	Percentage
Strongly Agree	49	24.5
Agree	105	52.5
Neutral	18	9.0
Disagree	12	6.0
Strongly Disagree	16	8.0
Total	200	100.0

Have the campaigns to give public health facility, nutrition; clean water, education and awareness about health hazards totally failed, as shown in table-3. On this question 52.5% are agreeing and just 6% people are disagreeing so it means that the campaigns to give public health facility, nutrition; clean water, education and awareness about health hazards totally failed. The ill-performance of the NGO's working on agendas of health can be gauged from their failure in launching awareness

initiatives. Only 9 percent of the respondents are neutral. The awareness campaigns are very much essential for the public to be attracted toward the health initiatives carried out by the health NGO's. If they cannot make an impact with their awareness campaigns, they cannot achieve health standards in Makran or anywhere else.

#### **Conclusions and Recommendations:**

Makran is the main hub of NGO's where they are present in hundreds of numbers, but the work they have done on the ground is tantamount to nothing. The concept of accountability and proposes "democratic accountability" as a useful framework for policy making. It is based on an understanding of democracy as multiple mechanisms for selfdetermination, rather than elections. The NGO's working in Balochistan, particularly, in Makran should be brought under the process of democratic accountability. It further turns to the issue of NGO accountability in providing international development assistance, and reveals a wide range of responses to these issues from NGOs themselves, many of which have been running for some years and illustrate how NGOs can and are grappling with this issue on their own terms. The activities of these NGO's are portraying a very bad image of Pakistan at the international arena. NGO's are not non-government organizations because they gain funds from foreign governments and work as private sub-contractors of local government. These NGOs are not accountable to the local people but to overseas donors who review and oversee their performance according to their own criteria.

This is a preliminary take a look at that's prone to several barriers. The advice for in addition studies is being made, mainly in the place of policy improvement for Social Enterprises. While this is still wanted in some growing nations, the literature because it relates to the shape of NGOs in Developing countries is non-existent and the need for literature concerning the shape of the growing idea of Social Enterprises is properly needed. Focus ought to additionally be located on Social Investments that are needed for the development of Social Enterprises.

- Governments in developing nations have to also do not forget developing a 'Third Sector' for you to encompass all nonprofit organizations and social firms.
- Further research ought to be carried out, applying the idea of exchange model to NGOs and recording consequences to show the trustworthiness of the agenda.

# **References:**

- Asghar, A. (2013). NGO's and survelliance operations. News Central Asia.
- Hayat, G. N. (2009). diviosn of women and child health, Balochitan Province Report . Agha Khan Hospital.
- Mathews, D. (2009). Intellectual property, human rights and development the role of NGOs and Social movements. Edward Elgar Publication, Cheltenham.
- Mumtaz, S. (2012). "Aid and Conflict in Pakistan. Pakistan Institute of Development Economics, 233.
- Pervez, M. (2011). Cancer profile of Hyderabad, Pakistan, 1998-2002. Asian Pac J Cancer Prev. 2005; 6:474-80.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Depiction of Women and Islamic Teachings in Pakistani Drama:

By

<sup>1</sup>Babrak Niaz

#### Abstract:

Media has strong influence over its audience and it plays significant role in shaping public opinion and changing perceptions. New media is popular form of media and it has great impact on their everyday life and engaged them in different activities positively and negatively. But traditional media still has its prominence, especially in rural areas where new media is still struggling for its popularity. Pakistani Television drama is known for its classic contents historically but private sector television drama has changed its notion. Women in these dramas are negatively portraved and depicted them as a product. Role of women in these dramas are given negative, they are shown weaker and dependent. On the other side, drama script writing also needs some serious attention. Most of the time script writers forgets the basic teachings of Islam. The current study will evaluate how women are depicted in Pakistani drama and how script contents violates basic teachings of religion. For this purpose, content analysis method was used for data collection. On the basis of data collection suitable recommendation are proposed.

**Keywords:** Women, Pakistan, Drama, Islamic Teachings, etc.

# **Introduction:**

TV is one of the most dominant sources in this digital age which is known to shape the assessment and frames of mind among the general population, significance of TV would not be thought little of in this cutting edge world where it is assuming a mystical multiplier job during the time spent the advancement. Quickening the procedure of advancement by convincing, changing, including individuals and it has been demonstrated that TV is one

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Assistant Professor Department of Media Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

of the most significant instruments of social change in Pakistani society. Since with the presentation of TV in 1964 Pakistani dramatization began and shows given us a great deal of remarkable serials, for example, Dhoop Kinaray, Khuda ki Basti, Tanhaiyan, Dhuwan, Parchaiyan, Aankahi and some more. These dramatizations were famous in Pakistan as well as over the fringes however with the progression of time it has lost its heritage because of content and plots nature of the shows, old shows depicted genuine image of the general public though late dramatizations are not depicting the genuine image of our general public, the language, cosmetics, and dressing speaking to another culture of Pakistani society uncommonly concentrating on female character.

Media is the fourth pillar of the state and it plays important role in shaping and disseminating information to the masses. News media has the capacity to produce and uphold a particular discourse. A discourse can be elaborate as set of statements that offers constructive meaning and evolution of the society as whole. A discourse has interaction with other discourse that produces streams of meaning to the society. (Hall, Stuart. (1992)

Nurullah explains that clash between Islam and west is historical phenomenon and historically, events has proved this phenomenon. The Muslims involvement in the major events, which changed the world order endorsed the west perspective about Muslims. The International media openly links terrorist's activities with Muslims, which reflects their preconceived stereotypes. (Nurullah, 2010).

Attacks on Twin Towers has changed the media discourse totally about Muslims and Islam. Even before the event of 9/11 the media discourse was not in favor of Islam and Muslims. Media content is usually based on sensationalism and when it comes to coverage to Islam and Muslim media propagative negatively by linking violence and terror to them. It results very negatively on to the mind of the audience, as primary source of information for the audience is media. Australia society is not directly linked to the Muslim society because Muslim population is in very small number. People in Australia are forced to have mediated image of Muslims and Islam. (Said, 1997)

Islam and Muslims increased unmistakable deceivability in media and open talk and in scholastic research since 1990s with dominatingly negative undertone. (Mertens, 2016). The deceivability improved to an exceptional level after the 9/11 psychological oppressor assaults in America. A short time later, 7/7 London bombings, Bali assaults, Madrid bombings, Mumbai

assaults, Brussels shootings, Charlie Hebdo shootings and so on achieved discusses Islam and Muslims under spotlight and gave phenomenal negative and unwelcoming deceivability to Islam and Muslims in Europe. (Tsagarousianou, 2016)

Throughout the years' ladies job has been changed in a few fields around world like legislative issues, scholastics, publicizing and so on. Ladies are likewise separating themselves as experts in different backgrounds, however changing occasions with better approaches for communicating social power is being formed which for the most part focus on the flimsier segment of society which is ladies. Ladies have been anticipated contrarily which brought about confining negative depiction of ladies (Sharma, 2012). Choice and style of exhibiting certain generalizations presumption with respect to ladies' status and job in the general public which influences the way ladies are depicted in media particularly in TV.

Media causes individuals to make conclusion about any theme. For instance, the individuals who don't have appropriate mentality about legislative issues then they acknowledge the political feeling by media. Same as over these mediums additionally influence religious lessons. Media impacts people who don't have solid constructive or pessimistic methodology towards religion. (Furat, 2009)

Bollywood motion pictures are prominent in India as well as everywhere throughout the world and furthermore in Pakistan. For the most part these motion pictures are centered on sentimental stories, yet they have baffling concealed implications in it. Religious conflict among Muslims and Hindus is an infamous issue and conflict among India and Pakistan is additionally the subject of these motion pictures. (Ali, 2012)

As per Khan and Bokhari (2011), this article contends "Portrayal of Muslim in Indian Cinema from 2002 to 2008". When 9/11-episode Indian media depicts negative picture of Muslims. After 9/11 Muslims are appeared as psychological militants. Indian film misrepresents by making motion pictures in which Muslims are exhibited as psychological oppressors. Through this examination the specialist needs to watch that how and at what level Indian film is forming. (Khan, 2011).

Television is one of the most powerful sources in this cyber age which is known to shape the opinion and attitudes among the people, importance of television would not be underestimated in this modern world where it is playing a magical multiplier role in the process of the development. Accelerating the process of development by persuading, transforming, involving people and it has been proved that television is one of the most important tool of social change in Pakistani society. Television is effective and powerful tool for shaping the mindset of audience (Ali et al. 2015). Television is not only known as mirror of a society but it is an instrument of economic, political, social and cultural change. Television aim is not only to spread ideas of people and thought, feelings, expression and other aspects but also helps to eradicate discrimination, race, gender, color, inequality, social evils and other source which create violence in society. (Adhikari, 2014).

Mass media is playing key role and it is a powerful tool of interpretation, enjoyment, surveillance. This research tries to find out whether women are sensationalized and trivialized in Pakistani dramas. According to Gallagher (1981) media treatment about women can be best described be as a narrow since women's interest and activities in general go no further than confined of the home and family, essentially women are characterized as romantic, active, and fictional material in electronic media.

Pakistan came into being in the name of Islam and it was aimed and idealized to establish independent Muslim state where people can maintain their distinctiveness and practice religion with freedom. Media in Pakistan especially entertainment side contents are against the social and Islamic morals.

The content of drama section in Pakistan presenting very bluntly purposely or accidently many things that has challenged our cultural values in one or in other way. The interest of difficult with something that does not symbolize our Islamic values and progress is fearful and should be tended to on a dire basis since it controls the psyche of our young age. Pakistani shows were contemplated with different measurements like its effect on social qualities, urban life and so on. This examination centers around substance of Pakistani dramatizations in regards to the Islamic lessons.

Moreover, Pakistani private television dramas are portraying the women's image, which are seen to be in dual image of orientations, either audience are bored with the good and positive portrayal of women or it is thwarted with portrayal of negative and bad image of women in drama. The characters do have a dominant role in drama but mostly end up with death, mishap, and disaster. They are portrayed as successful and beautiful but unlike the main leading characters they are shown evil.

These days surprisingly more dreadful thing of our TV channels is that they indicate things in straight refutation, social and Islamic ethics. From pregnancies to premature births, from separations to halala, from youngster maltreatment to assault, from additional conjugal undertakings to illicit kids, they uncover everything on the name of enjoyment. Indeed, even decent connections are not sheltered. Incalculable dramatizations have the story line that a kid becomes hopelessly captivated with his niece or his little girl's companion or a young lady begins undertaking with her brother by marriage. Male utilizes explicitly misuse their female house keepers. Spouses are not genuine in their connection and subsequent to giving separation; they understand their misstep and power their wives to do halala with the goal that they can wed once more.

Dramas are big source of entertainment of mass media and it has capacity to educate and affect audience. The diversity of the drama content gives its audience diverse directions to follow. Pakistan is rich in different colors of culture and every ethnic group follows the basic teaching of Islam in their own culture. The problem of Pakistani drama content is that they are portraying western and Indian culture rather than true picture of Islam to the society. Consequently, the audience (women, youth and children) are adopting whatever they observe in drama. Now the question remains that weather these dramas are presents the Islamic teachings in dramas or not? Is it intentionally or not?

# **Agenda-Setting Theory:**

Agenda-setting theory says media is seen for setting agenda for the modern society all the way through downplaying, highlighting, excluding and constantly focusing on any issue, thus such an issue turning into a public agenda. Theory posits a large number of influence by media on audiences by the choice which stories and how much space and prominence are given to that or them, hence influence the public opinion. This theory also argues that "media influences people not too much in regard to what they think but in regard to what they think about." In this manner, media is accountable for the pictures in eyes of the eyes of their audiences. Media always sets an agenda for people what to think about and order of importance of such thoughts.

Agenda-setting theory's fundamental argues is the transfer of vital items on mass media agendas to public agendas, thus influencing people's worldviews and perception (McQuail and Windhal, 1993) as illustrates in

figure 1. Agenda-setting theory hypothesized that issues displayed prominently and emphasized frequently in mass media which will be regarded very much important by media consumers. It seems the most a woman is portrayed in a drama, the more importance it seems to public.

Agenda-setting theory has suitably explained why people with parallel media exposure will place importance on same issues. Though different individual may feel different about issue at hand, most of the individual feel the same issue is important, nevertheless, public agenda can influence media too. Alike, agenda-setting theory is somewhat circular by nature.

Based on such theoretical paradigm, the study significantly analyzes the electronic media about portrayal of women in Pakistani dramas context. (Batool, 2006). For example, how the women are portrayed in electronic media in Pakistan? What position women do hold in drama and how this reflect true picture on ground and society? Who control and owns the media market?

Concentrate found that regardless of whether ladies' portrayal in dramatizations ascend above with the progression of time however depiction stays same that characterizes the picture either completely malicious or awful, or impeccably great. Somewhat chose Pakistani private area TV dramatizations have demonstrated various strengthening components that can reflect through prevailing depiction of ladies which indicated solid will ladies where they battle to remain to their own qualities and convictions. This examination additionally discovered, ladies' activity status, social class and status, character qualities and level of instruction are delineated unbiased more than previously, in any case the depiction of supporting characters in dramatizations introduced cliché, for the most part supporting characters of ladies have negative directions.

# **Content Analysis as Data Tool:**

The researcher used the technique for "Content analysis" for research reason. Scenes of Dramas were coded into various classes, as per the introduction of Islamic educating in dramatizations. Six dramas were selected through purposive sampling. There were a few scenes that displayed more than one class in one scene that is the reason they fall in at least two than two classifications. After Completion of the entire Research scientist found that in every one of the seven dramatizations which I chose

as my Sample, are not exhibiting the Islamic lessons. Seven shows were taken for subjective examination in which diverse sort of introduction came into thought subsequent to viewing. The examination infers that a large portion of the scenes are displayed adversely.

By assessing these dramas, it is seen that on the name of learning and opportunity of articulation the off-base subject is being introduced to group of spectators through the media and questions are being raised against such lessons and these lessons/Orders are being censured and derided.

Dressing is also a main issue in Pakistani dramas all dramas are promoting western and Indian dressing due to this our youth is going far away from our own culture and Pakistani dressing. Dressing in dramas has left a negative impact on our youth.

Mostly in all dramas they are showing mixed gathering which is not allowed according to our religion. But dramas are promoting this culture. Pakistani dramas are influenced by the foreign Culture.

The investigation broke down that our media, exhibiting the lessons of Islam in their shows in a negative manner. Among the aggregate of 151 scenes, 36 were positive, 28 were nonpartisan whereas 86 were negative. So the idea of most scenes goes under the negative class. This demonstrates the acknowledgment of the theory by the chi-square test which was "introduction of Islamic lessons in Pakistani TV dramatizations is negative"

#### **Conclusion:**

Pakistani shows should base on Islamic culture and pursue Islamic standards. The dramatization business should. Pakistani dramatizations ought not to advance outside culture and religions.

We have to tell the world that hijab is certifiably not an awful thing or the beard men are not hurtful and that Jihad does not mean fear mongering as there is a major contrast between a Jihadist and psychological militant.

"Portrayal of Islamic lessons in Pakistani TV shows is negative portrayed" but there were few scenes scientist discovered a few scenes that are sketched emphatically and a few scenes are exhibiting nonpartisan.

#### Recommendations

- ➤ The state machinery should have check and balance on to the content of TV dramas. The PEMRA role in this connection needs to be more active and vigilant.
- ➤ The dramas writer needs to follow the Islamic teachings and there should not be a single line in the script that contradicts the Islamic teachings.
- ➤ The entire drama team needs to be improve their knowledge about Islam and Islamic laws.
- ➤ The drama writer needs to focus on the women strengths rather than focusing on their weaknesses.
- ➤ The subject of the dramas needs to be changed, as there is trend of romantic script writing for drama.
- There ought not to be any indecency and profanity in dramatization. Ladies ought to be demonstrated working in broad variety profession settings.

#### **References:**

- Adhikari Sharda. (2014). Media and Gender Stereotyping: The need for Media Literacy" International Research Journal of Social Sciences. Vol. 3(8), 43-49.
- Ali, A. Syed Ali Hassan & Ayesha (2015) violence against women in Pakistani feature films.
- Ali, S., Chaudhry, S., &Faridi, A. B. (2012). Portrayal of Muslims characters in the Indian movies. Pakistan Journal of History and Culture, 33(1).
- Batool, S. (2006). Portrayal of Muslims in Indian Movies: A Comparative study of pre and post peace process between Pakistan and India. (Unpublished M. Phil thesis, University of the Punjab, Pakistan).
- Hall, Stuart. 1992 'the West and the Rest: Discourse and Power', in Hall, Stuart & Gieben, Bram (ed.) Formations of Modernity. Oxford: Polity in association with Open University, 275-331.)
- Khan, M. A., & Bokhari, S. Z. (2011). Portrayal of Muslims in Indian Cinema: A content analysis of movies during (2002–2008). Pakistan Journal of Islamic Research, 8, 1-15
- Mertens, S., & Smaele, H. D. (Eds.). (2016). Representations of Islam in the News: a cross-cultural analysis. Maryland-USA: Lexington Books.
- Nurullah, A. S. (2010). Portrayal of Muslims in the media: "24" and the 'Othering' process. International Journal of Human Sciences [Online]. 7:1. Available: http://www.insanbilimleri.com/en. (May 14, 2015) Retrieved from: http://www.acarindex.com/dosyalar/makale/acarindex-1423936688.pdf
- Relegion: Furat, Ayşe Zişan (2009). "Yaygın Din EğitimindeKitleİletişimAraçlarınınYeri:
- Said, E. (1997). Covering Islam: How the Media and the Experts Determine How We See the Rest of the World. London: Vintage.
- TelevizyonÖrneği". İstanbul ÜniversitesiİlahiyatFakültesiDergisi, XIX (pp. 38-62).

Tsagarousianou, R. (2016). Muslims in Public and Media Discourse in Western Europe: The Reproduction of Aporia and Exclusion. In Mertens, S., & Smaele, H. D. (Eds.). Representations of Islam in the News: a cross-cultural analysis (03-20).

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Public Awareness about Earthquake Risk, Building Codes and its Enforcement in Quetta City:

Bv

<sup>1</sup>Hamida Gul, <sup>2</sup>Syed Ainuddin

#### **Abstract:**

Quetta lies in high seismic risk zone which receive frequent earthquakes of various magnitudes. This unpredictable disaster will cause catastrophic situation in any future seismic event in the region. The main objective of this paper is to understand the public awareness about earthquake risk, building codes and its enforcement in Quetta. The data sample were collected from 400 houses by using simple random sampling. The results reveled that people have knowledge about earthquake risk but not satisfied by the role of government and concern departments in implementation of building codes in Quetta city. The article recommends design program to build public awareness about earthquake risk and concern authorities play their role to minimize the future effects of any seismic event in the city.

**Keywords:** Earthquake, Seismic Risk, Building Codes, Enforcement, Government Role, Quetta.

#### **Introduction:**

In few minutes, thousands of people killed in natural disasters and their repercussion even more over subsequent weeks and years. Worldwide around 60,000 people dead due to this unpredictable disaster, 90 percent of which are occurring in developing countries (OECD, 2008). These causalities and damages occur due to earthquakes where the building are not constructed according to seismic building codes (Kenny, 2009).

Poor construction of building with poor compliance of building code combine with inadequate land use practices which results in higher death rates in same magnitude of earthquake in the developing world (Jones & Vasvani, 2017). The Armenia earthquake of 1988 and Lolma Prieta quake

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Syed Ainuddin Chairperson Faculty of Disaster Management University of Balochistan Ouetta Pakistan

of 1989 near San Francisco, the death toll in Armenia was 25,000 as compare to 100 in San Francisco. The Paso Robles quake of 2003 in California was same magnitude as Bam earthquake in Iran. The human toll was 41,000 in Iran and two in California. In the various studies of engineering analysis shown that the major difference of causalities was strict implementation of zonation and building codes in California as compare to Armenia and Bam (Kenny, 2009). The comparison of these countries indicates that high human toll and fatalities occurred in developing countries due to lack of implementation of building codes.

In Pakistan, like other developing world, the seismic building codes implementation is a great challenge (Bilham et al., 2007), the large area of the country is situated in high seismic risk region where number of active faults lies. Balochistan, province of Pakistan where most active Chaman trust fault system exist, seems to be high seismic risk of damages by collapsing buildings particularly in urban areas (Ainuddin, Kumar Routray, & Ainuddin, 2014). Quetta, the provisional capital city of Balochistan where the previous and ongoing development activities increasing the threat of more damages in upcoming seismic events which turn into a threat for the residence of Quetta due to lack of adoption of building codes.

Poor implementation of seismic codes with fragile construction activities without any preparedness, has increasing the risk of people's vulnerability in future earthquake event (Jones & Vasvani, 2017). Building codes adaptation and implementation is consider most important tool in the protection of human lives and physical property in response to any major seismic event by reducing the community's risk (Adikari & Yoshitani, 2009; Ainuddin, Kumar Routray, et al., 2014).

Quetta, which lies in most high seismic zone of the Pakistan (Seismic Provisions, 2007) had experienced catastrophic earthquake in 1935, in which 35000 people were died, which count one of the major disasters event in world earthquakes history. The region has continually facing earthquakes of different ranges from 5 to 7 Richter scale (PDMA,2006).

The first building codes developed after 1931 Mach earthquake (7.3 Magnitude) in which all the adobe structures were collapsed, after the details study conducted by Kumar published and developed a report, proposed first ever seismic macro-zoning map for sub-continent (Kumar,1933). After 1935 earthquake of Quetta, a new seismic building codes were developed and enforced by British Government in 1937, in which 8 type of building structures were proposed for the Quetta city. The codes are based on regulations which shape, spacing, height and material of

these eight type of building structures proposed (Ainuddin, Kumar Routray, et al., 2014; Naseer, Naeem Khan, Hussain, & Ali, 2010).

Pakistan prepared its first ever building codes in 1986, in which country was divided into five seismic zones, but the codes are not implemented successfully. After 2005 Kashmir earthquake, provision was made in 1986 building codes and introduced in 2007 with micro-zoning map of the country to minimize the risk of damages in any future seismic event but the codes are still on documents. With growing population and fragile construction of buildings without adopting proper seismic regulation, will become lethal weapon for the residents Quetta in any future earthquake.

# **Research Methodology:**

The findings of the paper are based on both primary and secondary data sources, to analysis the general understating of the public about earthquake risk, building codes and its implementation in Quetta city. The secondary data sources were research articles, reports, policy documents from the various departments working on disaster management and online data base. Primary data collect from the house residents through questionnaire survey, in which most of the queries were based on earthquake risk, building codes awareness and its implementation.

Quetta city divided into two zones by National Engineer Service Pakistan (NESPAK) on the basis of seismic risk i.e. Zone A (Very High Seismic Zone) and Zone B (High Seismic Zone) (Ainuddin, Mukhtar, & Ainuddin, 2014). About 5 kilometer fault line count in very high earthquake risk zone (Zone A) which cover mostly those areas where most of the damages observed in catastrophic earthquake of 1935.

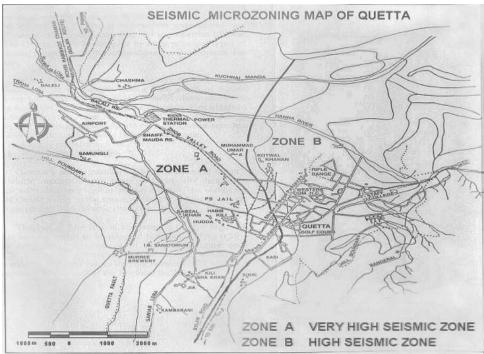
Fig. 1. Micro-Zonation Map of Quetta.

Based on total number of houses (276,711) in Quetta, the sample size derived by using Slovin's formula (n= N/1+Ne<sup>2</sup>) with the 95% of confidential level for both zones. Approximately 400 sample were collected randomly from both zones (261 from zone A and 139 from Zone B). The data analyze through descriptive statistics.

#### 1. Results and Discussion

# 1.1. Public awareness about earthquake risk and Building codes

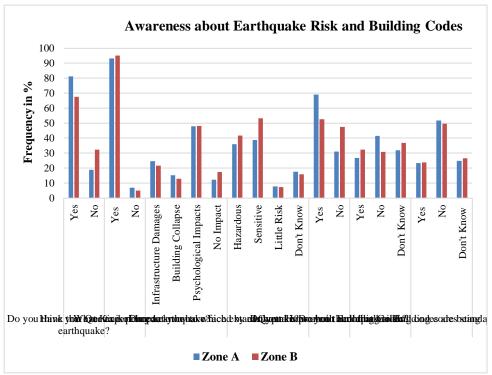
Based on questionnaire survey observation the data was collected from the respondents of both Zones (A and B) about the earthquake risk and building codes awareness. The questions were asked from both male and female respondents randomly in both Zones. The respondents were asked whether they know that Quetta is at earthquake risk? Have they ever experienced earthquake? Any impact faced during earthquake? and to which extant



Quetta is prone to earthquake? Do they know about building codes? Are the respondents' house built as per building codes standards? Do you think that building codes are being practice in Quetta city?

The results indicate that the low awareness about building codes and lack of adaptation of earthquake resistant building codes posing great risk in any future seismic event. People have little knowledge about building codes and future earthquake risk. From Zone A, 81.2% people have the knowledge that Quetta is prone to earthquake as compared to Zone B with 67.6%. In both Zones the people who had experienced any seismic event in their life have faced mainly psychological impacts (fig.2).

Moreover, the results reveled that respondents from both zones have not much information about basics of seismic proof building standards. The



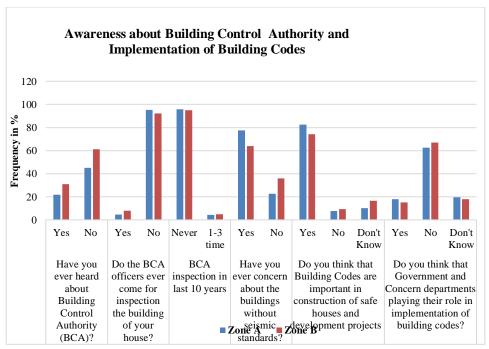
results are alarming when they were asked whether they are following the seismic building standards and theses standards have been applying in residential and commercial development projects of the city. About 52% people think that building codes are not being practice in Quetta and 27% people have no knowledge about it (fig.2).

# 1.2.Public Awareness about Building Control Authority and Implementation of Building Codes in Quetta.

The residents of Quetta city do not have much knowledge about the existence of Building Control Authority (BCA) in Quetta, who is responsible for the inspection of buildings status and condition to cope with any seismic event. 22% people from Zone A and 31% from Zone B know about BCA and 96% people said that no authority has ever come to inspect their building existing condition and the remaining 4% who respond that BCA has inspected their house but do not share their views about the building status and not made any charges and obligations against them (fig.3).

Fig. 2. Primary field survey data

Furthermore, the public is concern about the buildings without proper implementation of building codes which are posing threat to their lives in any future seismic event. The respondents were not satisfied about the role of government departments and concern authorities who are responsible for the development projects in Quetta. 67% people stated that government is not seriously playing their role in implementation of building codes in high seismic risk zone, which may lead the city in catastrophic condition in any future earthquake (fig.3).



**Fig. 3.** Primary field survey data

# **Conclusions:**

This research paper has aimed to understand the public awareness about earthquake risk, building codes, building control authority and government and concern department role in compliance of building codes in Quetta. The residents of the city have aware that Quetta lies in high risk zone. Public have not much knowledge about the building regulations, but they are concern about the existing condition of buildings. This article has emphasis that where it is the need of time to build awareness about seismic risk and building codes knowledge among public by organizing awareness programs, on the other hand it is the responsibility of the government and concern authorities to play their role in implementation of building codes in Quetta to minimize the effects of any future earthquake event.

#### **References:**

- Adikari, Y., & Yoshitani, J. (2009). Global Trends in Water-Related Disasters: an insight for policymakers The United Nations World Water Development Report 3 Water in a Changing World, 1–24.
- Ainuddin, S., Kumar Routray, J., & Ainuddin, S. (2014). People's risk perception in earthquake prone Quetta city of Baluchistan. *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, 7, 165–175. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijdrr.2013.10.006
- Ainuddin, S., Mukhtar, U., & Ainuddin, S. (2014). Public perception about enforcement of building codes as risk reduction strategy for seismic safety in Quetta, Baluchistan. *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, *9*, 99–106.
- Bilham, R., Lodi, S., Hough, S., Bukhary, S., Khan, A. M., & Rafeeqi, S. F.
  A. (2007). Uncertain Past , Uncertain Future. Seismological Research Letters, 78(6), 601–613.
- Jones, S., & Vasvani, V. (2017). Compliance with the building byelaws and earthquake safety in urban areas of Bihar: progress, constraints and challenges. *Environmental Hazards*, 16(4), 345–362.
- Kenny, C. (2009). Why Do People Die in Earthquakes? The Costs, Benefits and Institutions of Disaster Risk Reduction in Developing Countries. *Policy Research Working Paper*, 4823(January 2009), 1–42.
- Kumar, SL. (1933). Theory of earthquake resisting design with a note on eartgquake resisting construction in Balochistan. Engineering Congress, Paper no. 165

- Naseer, A., Naeem Khan, A., Hussain, Z., & Ali, Q. (2010). Observed seismic behavior of buildings in Northern Pakistan during the 2005 Kashmir earthquake. *Earthquake Spectra*, 26(2), 425–449.
- OECD. (2008). OECD Annual Report, 2008, 118.
- PDMA. (2006). Provisional Disaster Management Plan for Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan.
- Seismic Provisions. (2007). Building Code of Pakistan (Seismic Provisions 2007), 303.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# Assessing Climatic Variation, Farmer's Perception and their Adaptive Strategies in District Zhob, Balochistan

Bv

<sup>1</sup>Jamil-Ur-Rehman Babar, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Ashraf,

#### **Abstract**

This paper analyzes variation in climatic factors, farmer's perception and their adaptive strategies towards climate change in Zhob district, Balochistan. The minimum and maximum mean temperature and rainfall data over a period of 35 years (1981-2015) has been used to analyze variation in climate in the study area. Linear regression model has been used to assess the variation in climatic factors by using SPSS. In addition, perception and adaptive strategies of the 200 farm households towards climate change have been assessed following an in-depth survey. The results indicate that high temperature has been observed in the months of May to September, while extreme variation in rainfall was observed during the last two decades. The most significant decline in rainfall (33mm) was recorded in the year 2014 over the last 35 years. The results further reveal that farmer's perceptions regarding climatic variability are in line with the results obtained using the secondary climatic data and information. Farmers' adapted number of strategies such as crop management, adjustment in input use, water management etc., to mitigate the impacts of climate change on their agrobased practices.

**Keywords**: Climate Change, Perception, Adaptive Strategies, Zhob

#### **Introduction:**

Climate change variation contributes to global climate over a time (UNFCCC, 2001). The globally combined ocean and surface temperature data show a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Email: jamil\_babar77@yahoo.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Muhammad Ashraf Assistant Professor Department of Disaster Management and Development Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Email: mashrafh75@gmail.com

warming trend of 0.85°C, over a period 1880–2012 (IPCC, 2014). South-Asian countries are highly affected by climate change, because majority of population are engaged in agriculture which mostly depends on climate related factors. These conditions present serious challenges to their environment such as social, economic and ecological systems (Zhuang, 2009). Declining precipitation and rising temperature are making farming increasingly more difficult and aggravating food insecurity in area (Dube & Phiri, 2013). Across the Asian regions temperature increased at a rate of 0.14°C to 0.20°C per decade since 1960s, increasing numbers of hot days and warm nights. A strong variability is observed in increasing and decreasing precipitation trends and extremes in different parts and seasons of Asia (IPCC, 2014). Globally, including Pakistan a high variability in precipitation and temperature has been recorded (Gadiwala & Burke, 2013).

The average precipitation 25.03mm recorded from 1901-2015 reached at high 170.66mm in august 1916 and lowest 0.15mm in December 2014, with average temperature of 20.61°C recorded from 1816-2015, a high temperature recorded of 31.23°C in June 2011 and low 5.95°C in January 1934 (Trading Economics, 2018). The drought in late decades of 1990s and early 2000s in southern parts of Pakistan is an example of severe challenges posted by climate change (Mustafa, Akhter, & Nasrallah, 2013). It has been observed the drastic change in weather conditions is a reason of failure to centuries old farming system in Balochistan which is main stay of the provincial economy (Bari, 2013). Climate change and its affects make the Balochistan more vulnerable in terms of increasing temperature, rising sea level, droughts and heavy floods (Lehri, 2016). Balochistan is experiencing increase in surface temperature and low average rainfall due to global warming, likely to cause seasonal shift and disturb the weather parameters (Rajendra K. Pachauri, Leo Meyer, 2014; Ayaz, 2012; Explore Balochiatan, 2016). A warming trend has been observed in Balochistan mean temperature 1.15°C and 2.2mm increase in rainfall from 1960-2007, with wide variation observed in annual rainfall 158.4mm in Balochistan respectively (Chaduary et al, 2009; Bhutto & Ming, 2013). The observed changes in secondary combine with local perception of environmental change is important to access the factors and driving forces of change (Ole Mertz C. M., 2009; Ole Mertz C. M., 2010). The perception can't represent the actual changes as the findings assessed by observed data that can actually determine the exact human actions by their perceptions (C.T.West, 2008). It is important to examine and understand changing climatic conditions of 35 years (1981-2015) in the area and in addition to know farmers' perception on climate to conceive this change and how they cope and adapt during these changes in district Zhob.

# **Study Area:**

District Zhob has been selected as a study area in this research paper. The district is administratively divided into two tehsils (Zhob, Kakarkhurasan) and twenty-four union councils (According to 1998 Census Report). The district is vulnerable to many man-made and natural disasters, whereas drought, floods and earthquakes are most common natural hazards in the area (Anonymous, 2016). Climate of district is hot and dry in summer and cold in winter. The wind from north occasionally blows during September to April that brings drought and damage the standing crops (Khyber Organization, 2015). Heavy rainfall causes severe flash floods and has played havoc situation in Zhob district such as damaged roads, bridges, standing crops, water supply etc. (Rafiullah, 2015).

# **Data and Methodology:**

To assess the variation in climatic factors of rainfall and temperature (Minimum and Maximum), a long time series data of 35 years (1981-2015) was selected. The magnitude of the trends increasing or decreasing temperatures were derived from the slope of the regression line using the least squares method. The temperature range was obtained by taking the difference between them, maximum and minimum monthly mean temperature values. The highest and least annual total and maximum rainfall received on different occasions over the period. A percentage of seasonal maximum rainfall in the different months of the year received by a district. Simple descriptive methods were used to calculate standard deviations and variation in the annual mean rainfall. A rainfall index was used to calculate the dry periods during months of the year.

The rainfall index equation proposed by (UNESCO, 1977) and used by (Elagiba & Abdu, 1997):

$$A = P/T$$

(1)

Where P is monthly mean precipitation in millimeters and T is the monthly mean temperature in °C.

The aridity index, characterized by dearth of water (Parry, 1986) is defined as a permanent climatic condition and can be estimated as follows by Lang's Index (Kamil, 1983).

$$AL = PA/TA$$

(2)

Where AL is Lang's Index, PA is the mean total annual precipitation and TA is the annual mean temperature.

The coefficient of variation (COV) was calculated as follows.

$$COV = SD/M*100$$
 (3)

Where SD is standard deviation and M is the mean value of a meteorological parameter.

The climate data was collected from Pakistan Meteorological Department Quetta. The primary sampling unit was the individual farm household. A multi-stage sampling technique was used to survey 200 farm household in the study area by following the Arkin and Colton (1966). In the first stage, based on agricultural activities, 12 union councils out of 24 were selected purposively. In the second stage, villages were randomly selected within each union council and finally, due to lack of information and availability of sampling frame of farm households at village level, the farmers were selected purposively. Descriptive as well as inferential statistics has been used to achieve the desire objective of the study.

#### **Result and Discussion:**

# **Mean Temperature Variability:**

The annual mean temperature is calculated by using the average values of monthly mean temperature during the study period. Figure 1 shows the minimum monthly mean and maximum monthly mean temperature of the entire period data. From rest of the months, a higher mean temperature has been observed from May to September. The minimum and maximum monthly mean temperature is -0.54°C and 36.44°C for the months of January and July respectively during the study period.

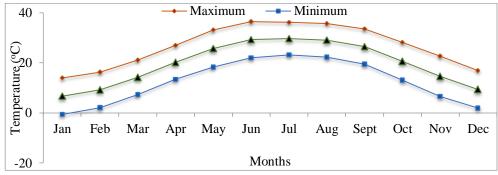


Figure 1. Seasonal monthly mean variation, minimum and maximum mean temperature during the year 1981-2015.

There is great variation between the minimum monthly mean and maximum monthly mean temperature has been observed in Zhob district. In the entire record, the highest range value of 16.08°C was obtained in November and lowest value of 12.99°C in July. In brief, higher variation has been observed in summer months and lower variation in winter months as shown in Figure 2.

The annual mean temperature is analyzed through the liner regression in Figure 3. The trend line shows that there has been an average increase of 0.03°C in temperature per year in the area from 1981-2015. Lower average annual temperature has been detected in the years 1989 with a mean of 17.2°C, whereas the warmest temperature was in the year 2003 with an average of 23.1°C. The overall increases in the temperature throughout the entire period was about 1.50°C in the study area.

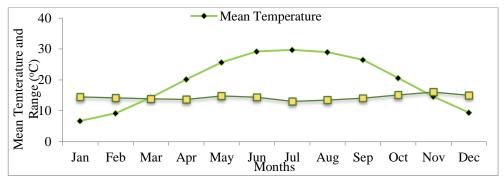


Figure 2. Monthly mean temperature and range during year 1981-2015.

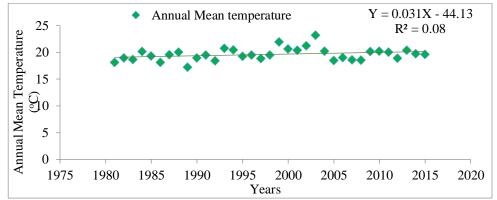


Figure 3. Annual mean temperature and liner regression model during year 1981-2015.

# **Annual Mean Variability of Minimum and Maximum Temperature:**

The annual minimum and maximum mean temperature is presented in Figure 4 and Figure 5 respectively. The regression line indicates an increment of 0.016°C and 0.038°C per year in annual minimum and maximum mean temperatures respectively throughout the study period. Chaduary et al, (2009) point out that increase in annual maximum temperature is higher in Balochistan 1.10°C as compare to other provinces in Pakistan.

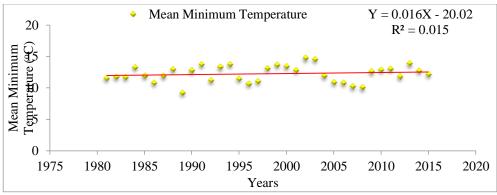


Figure 4. Annual mean variation of minimum temperature during year 1981-2015.

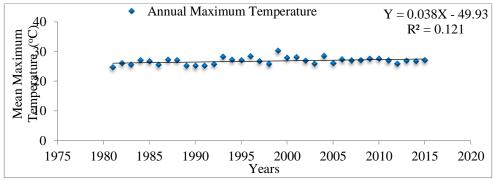


Figure 5. Annual mean variation of maximum temperature during year 1981-2015.

# **Analysis of Rainfall Variability:**

The annual amount of rainfall and annual maximum rainfall is show in Figure 6. A high variability in rainfall has been seen after every 2 years. The district received 495mm annual total rainfall in year 1997 and minimum 153mm in 2001. At three occasions, the district has received total annual rainfall above 400mm during the years 1990, 1991 and 1997. The least annual maximum rainfall of 33mm was observed in the year 2014 and the highest maximum rainfall 165.1mm was observed in the month of August 1990.

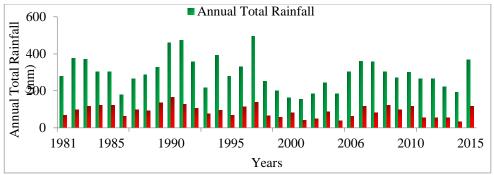


Figure 6. Annual total and maximum rainfall during year 1981-2015.

The seasonal rainfall pattern is presented in Figure 7, which shows that the district has received below 2% rainfall in the months of October and November during the years 1981 to 2015. Whereas, maximum rainfall has been recorded in the months of July and August comprising of 21.55% and 16.69% respectively. The district received enough rainfall in the monsoon season (July and August) as compare to winter season in the entire period.

Standard deviation on mean annual basis is presented in Figure 8. Figure shows the relationship between annual mean rainfall and variation in rainfall on annual basis. Regression line indicates that there is high variability ( $R^2 = 0.69$ ) in rainfall is observed in the district, clearly show a instability in the annual mean rainfall throughout the study period.

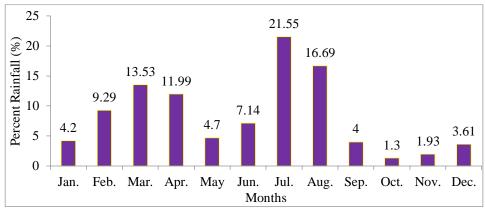


Figure 7. Percent of total rainfall in different months during year 1981-2015.

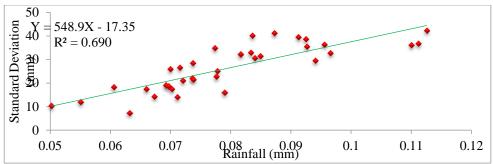


Figure 8. Standard deviation versus annual mean rainfall during year 1981-2015.

In order to identify the dry period during the year, rainfall index is calculated using equation 1. The rainfall index line shows that district Zhob faces dry period in (May, June, September, October and November). According to the (Anonymous, 2015) Zhob district received most of the rainfall during winter seasons. The maximum rainfall index of 2.97mm was observed in the month of February (See Figure 9) during the study period.

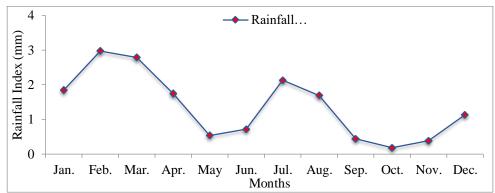


Figure 9. Rainfall index variation with monthly mean rainfall during year 1981-2015.

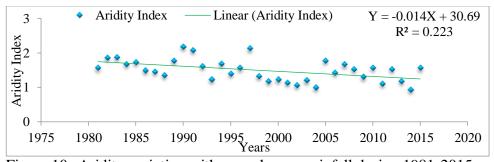


Figure 10. Aridity variation with annual mean rainfall during 1981-2015.

Moreover, aridity of the study area is calculated by using equation 2, based on annual rainfall data for the period 1981-2015 and presented in Figure 10. It has been observed that 2014 was the driest year, while 1990 was the wettest year with the aridity index values 0.92mm and 2.17mm respectively during 1981-2015 in district Zhob. A high variability ( $R^2 = 0.2$ ) has been observed throughout the year, with aridity of Y = -0.014 per year show aridity in annual mean rainfall is not significant. The aridity index which is characterized by scarcity of water can more or less define permanent climate (Parry, 1986; Elagib & Addin Abdu, 1997).

# **Farmers Perception on Climate Change:**

Moreover, farmers confirmed that daily changes in the weather condition and seasonal rainfall make them unpredictable to forecast the future climatic conditions. About 93% of the farmers in the study area have observed variability in rainfall over the last 20 years (See Table 1). Whereas 60% of farmers experienced rainfall decreased in study area. 34% of farmers were unable to predict the rainfall variability and very less number of farmers responded that rainfall has increased. In addition, 81% of the respondent realized change in rainy seasons and further 78% said that rainy season arrived late with decrease in rainfall and 95.5% of farmers experienced the rainfall that it arrives early. Famers' perception regarding variation in rainfall is also in line with the secondary data. Lemma & Sugulle, (2011) point out that the changes in rainfall patterns are characterized by decrease in precipitation quantity and frequency.

Table 1. Rainfall Variability and Seasonal Changes

Variables	Response	Frequency	Percentage			
Rainfall Variability	Yes	186	93			
Observed Over the Last 20 Years	No	14	7			
Rainfall Variability						
Rainfall Increases		12	6			
Rainfall Decreases		120	60			
Unpredictable		68	34			
What do you Think Rainy Season Change?						
Rainy Season	Yes	132	81			
Changed	No	68	19			
How Rainy Season Changed?						
Rainfall Later Arrival	Yes	44	22			
	No	156	78			
Rainfall Early Arrival	Yes	9	4.5			
	No	191	95.5			
Rainfall for Shorter	Yes	137	68.5			
Time Period	No	63	31.5			
More Severe Rain	Yes	151	75.5			
More Severe Kaill	No	49	24.5			
Dry Sassan	Yes	79	39.5			
Dry Season	No	121	60.5			

Source: Field Survey, 2017

The 68.5% of farmers observed that the rainfall precipitation in seasons occurred for short period of time and 75.5% of the farmers responded the more severe rash in rainfall has been observed. A very less 39.5% were agreed that some time dry seasons occur in the area. Belachew & Zuberi, (2015) reported that according to farmers' perception rains comes later and finishes earlier, dried rivulets and springs and patchy distribution of rainfall with longer dry seasons.

Table 2. Temperature Variability

Variables	Response	Frequency	Percentage			
Temperature Changed Over the Last 20 Years?	Yes	194	97			
	No	6	3			
How Temperature Changed?						
Increases		97	48.5			
Decreases		24	12			
Heat Waves		14	7			
Unpredictable		65	32.5			

Source: Field Survey, 2017

Table 2 shows, almost all (97%) of the farmers agreed that temperature is also increasing over the last 20 years or so in the study area. In addition, farmers indicate that major changes occur after every 35 years, as the earth completes its cycle and turned to its old position. Majority of the farmers 48.5% responded that increase in temperature has been observed. Only 7% of farmers agreed that heat waves happen in atmosphere due to increase surface temperature. Furthermore, 32.5% of farmers answered that temperature is erratic and out of their prediction, while 12% of the respondents answered temperature has been decreased. During the main season delay in rainfall, less amount of rainfall is considered insufficient rainfall for cropping (ACCCA, 2010).

# **Farmers Adaptation Strategies:**

To overcome the challenges of climate change, famers have used different agriculture adaptive activities. For instance, most of them (86%) were practicing mixed cropping system. To protect plants from the high temperature, 14% farmers used trees bushes and grass to cover their agriculture plants. The farmers (42.5%) were practicing more water in their field because plants needed more water due to increase in temperature and decrease in rainfall. They have changed watering frequency from weekly to every 2 days. Adaptation to climate specially where is less precipitation a new cropping patterns, water management, resistant heat and drought crop varieties are needed for agriculture development (Ahmed & Schmitz, 2011). Due to climate change, almost three-fourth of the farmer has applied many time fallow on land. More than two-third of the farmers have diversified to other crop products because of cash shortage, less agriculture production, plants irresistibility to environment and less profitable prices in market.

Table 3: On-farm and Off-farm Adaptation Strategies

Adaption	n Measures	Response	Frequency	Percent
On- Farm	Cropping Pattern	Mixed Cropping Practices	185	86
		Cover Cropping	15	14
		Crop Rotation	0	0
	Practice More	Yes	115	42.5
	Water	No	85	57.5
	Applied Fallow on Land	Yes	147	73.5
		No	53	26.5
	Crops Diversification	Yes	141	70.5
		No	59	29.5
	Use of Fertilizer	Yes	82	41
		No	118	59
	Diversify Income	Yes	69	34.5
		No	131	65.5
Off- Farm	Sold Non-Movable Assets	Yes	1	.5
		No	199	99.5
	Sold Moveable Assets	Yes	133	66.5
		No	67	33.5
	Started Business	Yes	72	36.0
		No	128	64.0
	Migrated to Other	Yes	1	.5
	Area	No	199	99.5
		Yes	200	100.0
	Access to Credit	No	0	0.0

Source: Field Survey, 2017

Majority of the farmers (59%) were not using fertilizer products in agriculture field. While only 41% of farmers were using fertilizers to protect their crops from insects during plant flowering, ripe food and also used for toxic and unusual plants, which causes interruption to stop plant growth in early state and also effect at production stage.

The income generation from agriculture land is less profitable for 34.5% of the farmers due to which they have diversified their source of income. Due to

climate change, farmers (66.5%) had sold their movable assets such as goat, sheep, cow, hen, donkey, wood, car, bike, tractor, truck. While only .5% of the farmers have sold their non-moveable assets such as house, shop and building in order to cope with the impacts of changing climatic conditions in the study area. About 36% of the famers invested their income in other business activities in order to maintain their livelihood. Knowler & Bradshaw, (2007) reported that income from farm and non-farm sources represent wealth. Apart from losing their agriculture land, livestock, forest etc., farmers' (99.5%) didn't migrated to other places and still living in their villages or area and coping with the consequences of climate change. Farmers (100%) in study area were access to credit, got from their fellow farmers, relatives, brokers, NGOs and government department.

#### **Conclusion and Recommendation:**

Climate variability in district has been noticed in the last few decades, a recorded climatic data was analyzed to discover climate change and know farmers' perception on changing climate and their encounter strategies. This study indicates that the annual rise in temperature is 0.02°C in district Zhob. A moderate variability is observed in the mean temperature with unstable change in the annual rainfall pattern. The trend line shows slope to down ward in the annual rainfall, clearly define a decline in rainfall over the period. Farmers had observed a significant change in rainfall pattern and temperature. A farmers' perception on both rainfall and temperature are highly fluctuating from decades and are now became unpredictable. Farmers experienced changes in rainfall intern of occurring for short period, dry spells in rainy seasons, early arrival and decrease in average rainfall. The increased in surface temperature and numbers of heat waves spells in study area has also been observed by the farmers. This indicates that farmers' perceptions are almost in line with the secondary information. In order to cope with the impacts of climatic variations, farmers adopted number of adaptive strategies that ranges from crop diversification, input adjustment, income diversification and asset depletion etc. In addition, training and awareness campaign regarding crop management, providing subsidies can make farmers more empower to better adapt with climatic consequences.

#### **Acknowledgment:**

The author would like to gratefully acknowledge of their supporter's kindness and corporation who spared their precious time from their busy schedule. A special thanks to Jhangir Babar who helped a lot during the field survey and also of other followers Eng. Najeeb Ullah Babar, Eng. Taimoor Hassan Babar and Dr. Fazal Rehman Babar. We are thankful of Ashgar khan

(Meteorological officer) Zhob and Quetta Meteorological Department for sharing data and information.

#### **References:**

- ACCCA. (2010). Advancing Capacity to Support Climate Change Adoptation. Scientific Research.
- Ahmed, M. N., & Schmitz, M. (2011). Economic Assessment of the Impact of Climate Change on the Agriculture of Pakistan. BEH Business and Economic Horizons, 4 (1), 1-12.
- Anonymous. (2015). Development Profile of District Zhob. Pakistan Poverty Alleviation Fund.
- Anonymous. (2016). Zhob District Education Plan. Quetta: Educational Management Information System.
- Ayaz, S. u. (2012). Climate Change and Coastal Districts of Balochistan. Quetta: International union for conservation of nature.
- Bari, B. (2013, July 08). Climatic Change and Food Insecurity. p. 1.
- Belachew, O., & Zuberi, M. I. (2015). Perception of Climate Change and Livelihood of a Farming Community of Maruf Kebele, Central Oromia, Ethiopia. American Journal of Climate Change, 4 (3), 12.
- Bhutto, A., & Ming, W. (2013). Impact of El-Nino on Summer Monsoon in Southern Parts of Pakistan. Pakistan Journal of Meteorology, 10 (19), 8.
- C.T.West, C. F. (2008). Local Perceptions and Regional Cimate Trends on the Central Plateau of Burkina Faso. Land Degradation and Development, 19 (13), 289-304.
- Chaduary et al, Q.-u.-Z. (2009). Climate Change Indecators of Pakistan. Technical Report, Pakistan meterological Department.
- Dube, T., & Phiri, K. (2013). American International Journal of Contemporary Research, 3 (5), 11-15.
- Elagib, N. A., & Addin Abdu, A. S. (1997). Climate Variability and Aridity in Bahrain. Journal of Arid Environments, 36 (3), 405-419.
- Elagiba, N. A., & Abdu, A. S. (1997). Climate Variability and Aridity in Bahrain. Journal of Arid Environments, 36 (3), 405-419.
- Explore Balochiatan. (2016, December 27). Retrieved June 8, 2018, from Balochistan.Gov.PK: http://www.balochistan.gov.pk/index.php?option=com\_content&vie w=article&id=37&Itemid=783

- Gadiwala, M. S., & Burke, F. (2013). Climate Change and Precipitation in Pakistan -A Meteorological prospect. International Journal of Economic and Environmental Geology, 4(2), 6.
- IPCC. (2014). Climate Change 2014 Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability Part B Regional Aspects. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. United States of America: Cambridge University Press.
- Kamil, M. (1983). Climate and Meteorology, Syria. 386.
- Khyber Organization. (2015, April 1). Retrieved October 11, 2017, from http://www.khyber.org/places/2005/Zhob\_District.shtml
- Knowler, D., & Bradshaw, B. (2007). Farmers' Adoption of Conservation Agriculture: A Review and Synthesis of Recent Research. Food Policy, 32 (1), 25-48.
- L. B., & Sugulle, A. J. (2011). The Impact of Climate Change and Adoption of Strategic Coping Mechanism by Agro-pastoralists in Gabiley Region, Somaliland. Candlelight for Health, Education and Environment, Hargeisa, Somaliland.
- Lehri, A. (2016). Introduction Climate Change and Community Based Adaptation. Retrieved April 15, 2016, from Lead Pakistan: http://www.lead.org.pk/lead/pages/projects16.aspx
- Mustafa, D., Akhter, M., & Nasrallah, N. (2013). Understanding Pakistan's. Washington: United States Institute of Peace.
- Ole Mertz, C. M. (2010). Climate Factors Play a Limited Role for Past Adaptation Strategies in West Africa. Ecology and Society, 15 (4).
- Ole Mertz, C. M. (2009). Farmers Perceptions of Climate Change and Agricultural Adaptation Strategies in Rural Sahel. Environmental Management (43), 804-816.
- Parry, A. H. (1986). Precipitation and climatic change in central Sudan In: Rural Development in the White Nile Province, Sudan. 33-42.
- Rafiullah, M. (2015, July 24). District Admin Rush to ZhoB on CM Directives. p. 1.
- Rajendra K. Pachauri, Leo Meyer. (2014). Climate Change 2014 Synthesis Report. Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Geneva, Switzerland.
- Trading Economics. (2018). Retrieved June 7, 2018, from Trading Economics.com:

- https://tradingeconomics.com/pakistan/temperature, https://tradingeconomics.com/pakistan/precipitation
- UNESCO. (1977). Map of the World Distribution of Arid Regions. United Nations Educational Scientific and Cultural Organization, New York, USA.
- UNFCCC. (2001). UNFCCC Status of Ratification. Retrieved May 1, 2017, from United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change: www.unfccc.int
- Zhuang. (2009). The Economics of Climate Change in Southeast Asia: A regional Review. Climate Risk Managment.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOI.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# The Role of Emergency Communication System in Earthquake Disaster Response:

By

<sup>1</sup>Syeda Rukhsana Jamal, <sup>2</sup>Syed Ainuddin,

#### **Abstract:**

Occurrences of natural disasters have been constantly increasing worldwide due to global warming and environmental destructions. They may cause loss of life, injury or other health impacts property damage, loss of livelihoods and services, social and economic disruption or environmental damage. The Role of Emergency responses communication system based on two-way radio in disaster response is very significant in both man-made and natural catastrophes that happen anywhere. This paper comprehensively describes the emergency communication system based on two —way radio for natural disaster. The system design of emergency communication comprised of o two-way radio system, specified it interface multiple user for emergency response. The interface was carried out using microcontroller and different frequency channel in short wave radio bands individually of design. The two-way radio communication system with result showed the implementation in lab.

**Keywords:** Emergency communication System(ECS), Microcontrollers RFT (Radio frequency Transmitter), RFF (Radio Frequency Receiver) wireless communication system, two-way radio system.

#### **Introduction:**

The system of seismic quake faulting for the most part acknowledged to be the discharge of tectonic flexible strain vitality put away in a stone volume by debased slip on a prior or new fault (Brace and Byerlee 1966) that has been discussed. Additionally, a short discussion has been included on how

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>MPhil Scholar Department of Disaster Management & Development Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan (Corresponding Author) email: <a href="mailto:engineer.rukhsana111@gmail.com">engineer.rukhsana111@gmail.com</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Dr. Syed Ainuddin Chairperson, Department of Disaster Management & Development Studies University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan email: syed.ainuddin77@gmail.com

rate-and state-variable frictional dependability may influence the rate at which fault slip happens (Dietrich 1972, 1979).

A conceptual fault zone model that has been built on the previous works. (e.g. Sibson 1983; Scholz 2002), that depends on perceptions of the profundity distribution of fault rocks, deduced fluctuation in twisting system, fault (mendlay) (mendlay) stability and frictional strength with depth is additionally depicted. It is clarified how this model gives fundamental controls on the profundity furthest reaches of the crustal seism genic zone. The earthquake size and scaling parameters, in connection to translating information from various scales and techniques,

By adopting disaster management policies and by the usage of information technology applications. The impact and serve of disasters can be controlled in same instance. The scientific technology, skills, and sufficient resource minimized the annihilation of disaster timely information and warning of hazards are the basic key of effective response (Farzad, 2015).

In the statement of problem Pakistan generally is earthquake porn region particularly Quetta lies in the high seismic zone. It has been effected by a number of earthquakes in its recent history in developing countries like Pakistan, the emergency communication system has no local setup to reduce the risk of life and property. Hence local and portable setup for emergency communication system based on two-way radio for earthquake disaster is required.

The purpose of Research in emergency communication systems based on two-way radio for earthquake disaster response that ubiquitous components can provide relevant information during all phases of the emergency lifecycle that can contribute to saving human lives. The broad objective of the study is to develop emergency communication system for earthquake disaster in Baluchistan. To make the system Portable, easy to integrate to all available communication means in an affected area.

The emergency communication totaling on the location, time, and nature of the emergency, an oversized type of limitations might gift themselves once it human action of any emergency communication to find the resultant of their activities. which will should to be taken to guard life and property.

#### **Literature Review:**

The second stage of disaster management cycle is Disaster Response. Different elements are involved in disaster Response such as warning / evacuation, search and Rescue, providing instantaneous assistance assessing damage, and instantaneous Rehabilitation. The main theme of

emergency response is to ameliorate the life, health, morals of the affected masses. providing assistance such as transports, shelters, food, temporary settlement in camps are the basic onus of disaster Respond management. Exquisite and lenient communication and information are the yard stick to a community's Resilience.

Telecommunication plays a proactive role in disaster prevention. A worthy telecommunication not only inform about the impending danger, but also alerts the people to take proper pre-caution and war footing steps. Application such as remote sensing and global positioning system (GPS) play an indispensable role in order approaching hazards, alerting, co coordinating relief operation and amplifying the pain and loss of the affective. It was an uphill task to establish communication in remote areas,

# **Two-Way Radio Communication System:**

A proper two-way communication during a disaster can modify, sweeten the calamities and human loss. Communication technology plays a vital role and no one can deny the lucrative advantages in the field of disaster emergency communication technologies. The role of communication technology involved four phase of disaster management namely response, preparedness, mitigation and recovery. As all disaster climates are chaotic and devastated in nature, and create enigmatic such as physical, emotional and social disorder. In such harsh crisis, communication plays unfathomable role in order to reduce and mitigate emergencies and risk. It also manages risks and communication a bridge between the effective and organizations.

#### The Role of Two Way Radio Communication:

#### **Methods and Results:**

In the last decade the radio communication system has advanced in inestimable ways, the new technology of techniques in the disaster situation that might improving the technologies in two-way radio communication system. Radio communication has an integral role in disaster management. The communication system of Radio is a vital element in the monitoring of environment, the role of two-way radio communication to provide a huge way to satay contact with other team members of user, it's especially true in times of emergency.

During in an emergency the team member guessing where the other team is located. it's a wastage of time. emergency communication system in two-way radio communication come with GPS tracking capabilities. We can

always find out the team is at relation to the GPS on their two-way radio communication system reach up to 300 miles in distance. if any emergency situation a lot of time required but two-way radio compact to not get in the technique. the distance arrives internet based forms of communication will likely go down but the communication of two-way radio is not damaged. they will continue to work long past other forms of communication.

Basically two-way radio communication system to operate on a several miles range and two devices consists of capable to send and receive data from multiple users at a time to continue this process.

# **System Design:**

The system model used for Emergency communication system based on two-way radio for natural disaster response research illustrated in figure 1. the transceiver the data injected into microcontroller, which is the information in the form of (voice, Data) it switches different users over channels in short way. The short way is as long range communication 10M is available to ionosphere. The microcontroller users. The users to radio network via USB serial port to handshake in instated through a call signal overall design of the system connected to two-way radio networks with different bands, which connect with each other by extracting audio from network and diverted to another network for transmission by using a programmed control.

#### 1.1 The Case for Controller Design:

The design represents the third party console with microcontroller and control signals to assign the connections.

# A. System Architecture:

The overall design of the system contains RF transmitter and RF Receiver of two-way radio networks with different bands, HF, and VHF which connect with each other by extracting audio from network and diverted to another network for transmission by using a microcontroller unit driven by different users signals in order to select one of the other two networks. Fig.2.

#### Hardware Design:

#### 1.2 Receiver:

The opposite of radio transmitter of radio receiver. the radio waves capture to an antenna. those waves only process to extract that are vibrating at a preferred frequency those waves that were added that the audio signals abstract and amplifies the radio signals. The amplifies signal were added to those waves, the speaker on play them by amplifies the audio signals. The fixed frequency received by receiver and turned on transmitted by ours.

Its architecture of super heterodyne of receiver the use. heterodyne receiver mixing uses of frequencies intermediate a fixed frequency signal and a received signal convert in heterodyning, the intermediate frequency to receive a fixed signal (IF). The original radio carrier frequency which can be more expediently processed.

The FM and AM stations increase the number of high rate of between station, three function are utilized manufacturing of receiver one of as an oscillator and Transistor, amplifying and mixer of RF. Intermediate frequency working as filter tool, the transistor installed for intermediate frequency (IF).

Detection is the second step of Radio frequency (RF). The audio section to detects the diodes and to received information of signals. Finally, to connected the speaker the circuit and block diagram as shown in figure

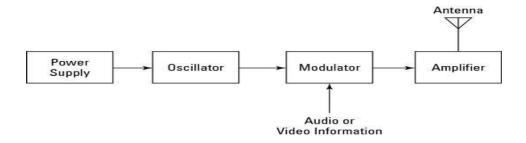


Figure 4.1 Radio Frequency Transmitter System Module

#### 1.3 Transmitter:

The transmitter making a three steps that is the initial structure of transmitter as power amplifier, Audio amplifier and oscillator. The fixed frequency of oscillator that is 11MHZ.the wireless communication of radio to send signal in transmitter communication for voice and audio section. Multiple port of transmitter in this section to give power supply carrier of oscillator generate and the oscillator give us frequency 11MHZ and to give another feedback of audio from the modulator. the two inputs of modulator one the carrier way and the other is modulator mix up our information signals and to generate the output signals. The two signal to send the data through power amplifier and other one is transmitted to class C amplifier by Antenna.

# **Result and Discussion:**

# 1.4 Result of Transmitter Circuit Design:

The figure 5.1 depicts the successful implementation of transmitter circuit in hardware. It is evident from the implementation that the transmitter section comprised of crystal oscillator and RF amplifier.

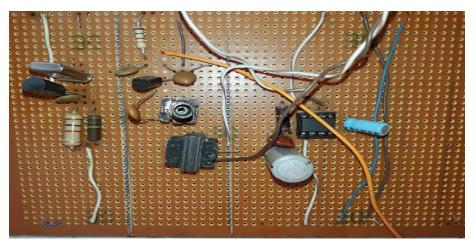


Figure 5.1 Receiver Module System

# **Crystal Oscillator:**

The output of crystal oscillator is depicted in figure 7.2. The result, obtained on oscilloscope, clearly display the working of oscillator section with frequency 11 Mhz. The output amplitude is 2.5 V peak to peak.

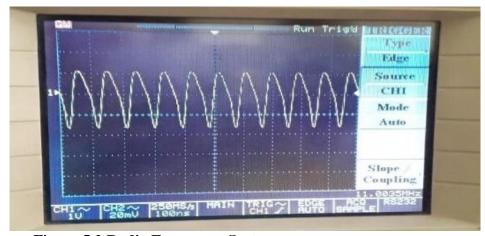


Figure 5.2 Radio Frequency System

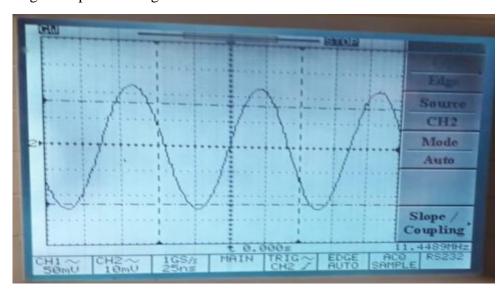
# **Result of Receiver Circuit Design:**

The implemented receiver, comprised of three stages, is depicted in figure



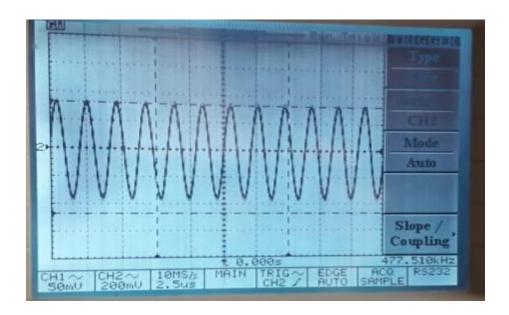
5.4 RF amplifier/mixer converter

The stage contains a single transistor. The generated RF signal from the stage is depicted in Figure



# IF Amplifier:

The output from mixer converter is the difference of transmitter 11 MHz and local oscillator 11.455 MHz signal. This signal is called intermediated frequency signal or IF signal and is 455 KHz. The signal from converter was then applied to IF amplifier. The output of the amplifier is shown in figure



#### **Conclusion:**

By adopting disaster management policies and by the usage of information technology applications. The impact and serve of disasters can be controlled in same instance. The scientific technology, skills, and sufficient resource minimized the annihilation of disaster timely information and warning of hazards are the basic key of effective response. In developed countries some sort of emergency communication system is already in service to reduce the effects after earthquake events. In developing countries like Pakistan, the emergency communication system has no local setup to reduce the risk of life and property. The purpose of Research in emergency communication systems based on two-way radio for earthquake disaster response that ubiquitous components can provide relevant information during all phases of the emergency. A proper two-way communication during a disaster can modify, sweeten the calamities and human loss. Communication technology plays a vital role and no one can deny the lucrative advantages in the field of disaster emergency communication technologies. The two-way radio for natural disaster response. the transceiver the data injected into

microcontroller, which is the information in the form of (voice, Data) it switches different users The main purpose of this paper a two way AM RI communication system was designed. The AM transmitter was implemented with carrier frequency of 11MHz. The portable receiver was implemented and tested for a range of 100 yard The result clearly identified the successful implementation of two radio frequency communication system.

#### **Recommendations:**

Two-way communication system in future coverage for normally design small area scale and low power. To design particular specific area for the case of major disaster integrations of several emergency systems. we required integrations it's a future recommendation on one range. The two-way radio system proposed for emergency communication system is based on portable unit. The range of the transmitter was above 100 yards which is not sufficient for long range communication. Moreover, the system was design on single frequency which may restrict the communication on a particular carrier. To provide a long range and a multiband or multicarrier communication, the hardware system requires an extended design which is the content of future work.

#### **References:**

- Ann, S., & Kim, H. S. (2010). Relay association method for optimal path in IEEE 802.16j mobile multihop relay networks. European Transaction on Telecommunications, 21(6), 624–631.
- Bian, K., & Park, J. M. (2006). MAC-layer misbehaviours in multi-hop cognitive radio networks. In International conference on science, technology, and entrepreneurship (UKC), Korea, August 2006.
- Ermolov V. et al. "Significance of Nanotechnology for future wireless devices and Communications", The 18th Annual IEEE International Symposium on PIMRC'07. International Journal of Next-Generation Networks (IJNGN) Vol.4, No.3, September 2012.
- http://www.adpc.net/infores/adpc-documents/DisasComm.
- http://www.adpc.net/v2007/ikm/resources/2007/july/adpcnewsv.13.pdf http://saarc-sadkn.org/theme\_tech\_disaster.aspx
- http://www.apnorc.org/PDFs/Resilience%20in%20Superstorm%20Sandy/Commu nications\_Final.pdf
- Huang, J. H., Wang, L. C., Chang, C. J., & Su, W. S. (2010). Design of optimum relay location in two-hop cellular systems. ACM/Springer Wireless Networks, 16(8), 2179–2189.
- Ikki, S. S., & Ahmed, M. H. (2010). Performance analysis of best-path selection scheme for multi-hop amplify-and-forward relaying. European Transaction on Telecommunications, 21(7), 603–610.
- National Disaster Management Guidelines- National Disaster Management Information and Communication System (NDMICS) 2011.
- R.K.Jain, Risal Singh, "Role of Nanotechnology in future wireless and communication systems", National seminar proceeding, Academy of Business & Engineering Science Ghaziabad, pp-19-28, 16-17th January 2009.
- Shin, J., Lee, D. K., & Cho, H. S. (2009). Is a multi-hop relay scheme gainful in an IEEE 802.22-based cognitive radio system? IEICE Transactions on Communications,92, 3528–3532.
- The role of radio science in disaster Management P J Wilkinson and D. G. Cole are with IPS, Bureau of Meteorology, Australia

- Venkataraman, H., Sinanovic, S., & Haas, H. (2008). Cluster-based design for two-hop cellular networks. International Journal for Communications, Networks and Systems (IJCNS), 1(4), 370–385
- Xie, R., Richard Yu, F., & Ji, H., (2011). Joint power allocation and beam forming with users selection for CR networks via discrete stochastic optimization. ACM Wireless Networks. doi:10.1007/s11276-0120413-8.
- Zhuo Sun and Wenbo Wang "Investigation of Cooperation Technologies in Heterogeneous Wireless Networks", Journal of Computer Systems, Networks, and Communications, Volume (2010), Article ID 413987.

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# **Social and Visual Discourses in A.R. Nagori's Art:**By

<sup>1</sup>Sadia Pasha Kamran, <sup>2</sup>Pervaiz Ahmed, <sup>3</sup>Bijar Khan

#### Abstract:

This study analyses the ease and perfection Nagori shows in expressing his fierce emotions and communicating his anger of a social activist. It also explores and investigates Nagori's connotation of "aesthetic manner" (Hashmi, 44) and his priority to keep the painting as a painting and not an open petition or a declaration against the prevalent social and political mayhem of the society that most of his paintings look like otherwise. For the clarity and better understanding the discussion is divided in three parts. The first part discusses the role of Art as a medium of Communication of feeling. The second part, Communication vs. Expression, differentiates between two situations where art has been used as a medium of communication and as a medium of expression. It analyses the impact of such choices in artistic endeavors in general and in Nagori's paintings in particular. The art of the German Expressionists and other like-minded artists from the history of Western Art is also surveyed to draw parallel comparison with Nagori's works and his time. The third part, Specific Aesthetic Emotion, while looking at the different emotion theories proposed by the psychologists, tries to identify specific emotions that result in certain kind of artistic expressions especially of a social activist painter such as Nagori.

**Keywords:** Nagori's Art, Social, Visual discourses etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>University of the Punjab, Lahore 133-A, Model Town, Lahore

Email: sadiapashakamran@gmail.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Assistant Professor Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Blochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Assistant Professor Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Ouetta Pakistan

#### **Introduction:**

A.R. Nagori, through his paintings expressed his intense emotions against the socio-political injustice in Pakistani society. Salima Hashmi in her book 50 Years of Visual Arts in Pakistan declares him "the voice of the downtrodden and victimized" (44). His "public personality as a provocateur" as Amjad Naqvi would suggest (520), earned him a title of an activist painter. On the other hand, this will not be fanciful to find in Nagori's aggressive brush strokes, vibrant color and deliberate distorted forms an echo of the tortured souls of the Expressionist painters who were a product of WW1's cultural climate. The Expressionists employed many languages to give visible form to their feelings. Thick encrusted surfaces and deliberate clumsy draftsmanship speak of their psyche as well as their intention to unleash the gross realities of life. In Pakistani society Fine Arts is considered to be the concern of the rich and the opulent people who have the resources to attend to their aesthetic needs while most of the society lives below the average income level and their only and utmost passion is to earn bread and butter for their families. Keeping this scenario in mind it is assumed that only the finer feelings and the romantic ideas are favored to be conveyed through the artistic mediums. Reality differs from it as there are Pakistani artists who choose to criticize the society and its institutions and address their audience rather just expressing their romantic emotions i.e. matters of psychology, religion and common belief. Nagori is definitely from this league of Pakistani Expressionists.

#### Art as a Medium of Communication:

The concept of Art as a medium of communication is not new. It has been one of the main functions of Art since ancient times. Our ancestors, who lived in caves during the Paleolithic age, used art as an effective medium of communication. They could device hunting plans, share their experiences, documented and recorded events, left massages for their fellows and thus communicated through Art with each other even before they invented language or writing. Thus Art has played an important role in the development of human society. It keeps enjoying its significant social stature and being an important communal venture even in recent times where artists use Art as a medium to communicate their personal feelings and their individual perception. The purpose of this communication varies from just being annotations to criticism or to create awareness.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Jacques Burzun for definition of Romanticism

While describing Art as a vehicle of communicating feelings, Leo N. Tolstoy in his essay "Art as Communication of Feeling" justifies artists' quest to convey their sentiments in an artistic or the aesthetic manner. According to Tolstoy, "through the use of such devices as color, sound, and movement, art communicates to its audience a feeling or emotion that the artist has previously experienced "he further adds that "the process of communication involves, instead, the transfer of emotions or feelings" (Wattenberg, 98). Thus, in Tolstoy's view color, sound and movement are just the paraphernalia that facilitates the act of exchange of ideas and for that matter the act of art making has a pre-requisite of an idea, feeling, a sensation or a topic and on the other hand it requires an audience to complete the act of exchange of that idea, feeling or sensation. Now, how would the audience perceive the sensation that is created by the artist especially a painter as in case of interest to this study? It is definitely the color, the form and the treatment of surface of the painting which further includes the issues of paint application as well as the division of picture space and composition. In other words, the painter uses the elements of design e.g. line, color, shape, form, light, texture and employs principles of art i.e. harmony, rhythm, balance, focus, emphasis, movement, surprise and initiates a dialogue through certain visuals. The completion of the process of communication not only determines the success of the painter but it verifies the standard and quality of the art object. This quality when taken as the measure of beauty, grace and pleasure encompasses the issues of aesthetics in its broader sense. Thus, the aesthetics is automatically involved when the medium of communication is art.

Once realized that the artist creates an object of art and this object displays his emotions and expresses his feelings which he experiences as a member of society, the power of art increased manifold. When the social utility of art was enhanced it was often used to propagate agendas may they be religious, political or social as it could reach the masses. Great art was created to fulfill such requirements and we have frescoes on Sistine Chapel ceiling along with the facing *Last Judgment* (by Michelangelo, 1508), *Death of Marat* (Louis David, 1793), *Bobabilicon* (Francisco Goya, 1818) or *Guernica* (Picasso, 1937). It is the same quality of Art that allows Nagori to use it as a tool to communicate with society. He talks, through his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Janson's History of Art pg 499, 500,622,632,728 for detailed description and criticism on these works.

paintings, about what is important and relevant to him as a member of society. Art enables him to make his personal feelings accessible to others.

# **Communication vs. Expression:**

While philosophers like Leo Tolstoy are enchanted by the quality of art as a medium of communication that involves the transfer of feeling to a recipient, there are others who do not associate Art with the exchange of ideas and feelings. For example, R.G. Collingwood complies with the idea of Art being just an expression. While defending his argument, he accuses Communication to be "incidental to Art" and defines Art as "a process by means of which artist expresses his own emotion for himself" (Waltenburg, 125). Such a point of view connate Art to be an individual thing—done for oneself by oneself and eliminates or at least ignores the effect it might create in its surroundings and on people who view and experience it. In other words, the Art is considered to be the expression of emotion and not its arousal. If agreed, one needs to experience a specific aesthetic emotion to create an artwork.

In cases where Art is an act of communication, the process of art making completes at the receiver's end who is willing to collect and comprehend what has been reported and recorded for him through that artwork. When the message is loud and the artist is enraged, irritated and madden with fury, he doesn't care for the outlook of his artwork nor he bothers for the soft and sophisticated, lyrical and elegant stirrings on the recipient's mind as expected from an aesthetic experience. The artist becomes eccentric and his personal understanding and response to the situation that is his expression and not the literal representation of the event or the occurrence becomes his style. Such artists look inwards for inspirations and display moods, emotions and attitudes. As a matter of fact, such art becomes expressive and actual representation becomes deemphasized or absent. Apparently, Nagori falls in the second category of painters; he tries to express his intense emotions through his paintings and by doing so he stands with the famous Expressionists like Ernst Ludwig Kirchner, Karl Schmidt Rottluff, Emil Nolde, Kathe Kolwitz, Egon Schile and last but not the least Oskar Kokoshka. It is these Expressionists with whom he shares his vibrant color palette too, his distorted forms, ragged out lines as well as the immediacy of his brush strokes. Not only the form but the content of Nagori's painting resembles those of Expressionists as they "protested the hypocrisy and materialistic decadence of those in power". E. Ludwig Kirchner's 1913 statement that can be considered the Expressionist's manifesto explains Nagori scheme of plans too.

With faith in progress and in new generation of creators and spectators we call together all youth. As youth we carry the future and want to create for ourselves freedom of life and movement against the long-established older forces. Everyone who reproduces that which drives him to creation with directness and authenticity belongs to us. (Kliener, 839)

# **Specific Aesthetic Emotion:**

Following Kirchner's statement, one considers that the Expressionists aimed at reproducing things, objects and entities or events, happenings and situations that aroused their creative and artistic instincts. Following Collingwood, their intensions were to understand their personal situation-the atrocities of WW1. Does Kokoschka Self Portrait with a Prostitute not inculcate a feeling of depression and regression onto its viewer? Robert Stecker has an answer to this. In his essay "Definition of Art "he confirms that "aesthetic instinct as artistic activities at some point become synonymous to aesthetic pursuits" (Levinson, 142). Thus, in simple understanding through these aesthetic pursuits (artworks) artists express their emotions. The issue arises when one tries to define emotion. Emotions are forceful and they employ strong influences on human behavior. Such strong emotions can instigate one to take extreme actions one might not normally perform, or avoid situations that one generally enjoys. Psychologists propose different theories to define emotion. These theories differ on the basis of one fact that the physiological response (that we know as emotion) follows the stimulus<sup>1</sup> or during the course of physiological response the subject recognizes the stimulus. According to the Cannon-Bard theory of emotion, "we react to a stimulus and experience the associated emotion at the same time". The Cannon-Bard theory of emotion differs

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The James-Lange theory is one of the best-known examples of a physiological theory of emotion. Independently proposed by psychologist William James and physiologist Carl Lange, the James-Lange theory of emotion suggests that emotions occur as a result of physiological reactions to events. According to this theory, you see an external stimulus that leads to a physiological reaction. Your emotional reaction is dependent upon how you interpret those physical reactions. For example, suppose you are walking in the woods and you see a grizzly bear. You begin to tremble and your heart begins to race. The James-Lange theory proposes that you will interpret your physical reactions and conclude that you are frightened

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Another well-known physiological theory is the Cannon-Bard theory of emotion. This theory states that we feel emotions and experience physiological reactions such as sweating, trembling and muscle tension simultaneously. More specifically, it is suggested that emotions result when the thalamus sends a message to the brain in response to a stimulus, resulting in a physiological reaction.

from other theories of emotion such as the James-Lange theory of emotion, which argues that physiological responses occur first and its results are the cause of emotions or from the Schachter-Singer Theory that "claims the physiological arousal occurs first, and then the individual must identify the reason behind this arousal in order to experience and label it as an emotion". <sup>1</sup>

It is Cannon-Bard type of emotion that can help understand an artist's aesthetic expressions and especially the Expressionist artist's emotion. Accordingly, one realizes that in a situation the artist is aware of the sensation and recognizes his emotion first before expressing it through his chosen artistic/ aesthetic medium. It is to be noted that the recognition of the emotion is pre-requisite hereto the act of expressing; in fact, it has to be a concentrated recognition that must compel the artist to express his intense emotion passionately. Thus, there are specific emotions that instigate the artist to express their emotions aesthetically. Whether the artist chooses to express aesthetically out of his habit i.e. being an artist it is the best medium of expression known to him or he does so in an effort to be novel or to attract the attention of a specific group of audience or in certain cases if the freedom of expression is denied the artist chooses aesthetic expression to avoid any direct confrontation with the social system are consequent issues. It is to be noted, and to our disappointment, that Collingwood rejects such specific aesthetic emotions as to him "no artist proper, can set out to write a comedy, a tragedy, an elegy or the like..." (Watenburg, 133). Though he admits that there is a specific alleviating feeling of having a successful expression that can be called a specific aesthetic emotion. He is concerned about using art as a medium of catharsis, a process during which one recognizes and comprehends his situation or develops an understanding of one own self. Art, as a matter of fact is not limited to a self-exploring and entertaining activity, it is a social enterprise which is affected by its surroundings and as a result it does affect the society. In this way Art becomes a two-way open-ended system of communication in a society.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Also known as the two-factor theory of emotion, the Schachter-Singer Theory is an example of a cognitive theory of emotion. This theory suggests that the physiological arousal occurs first, and then the individual must identify the reason behind this arousal in order to experience and label it as an emotion.

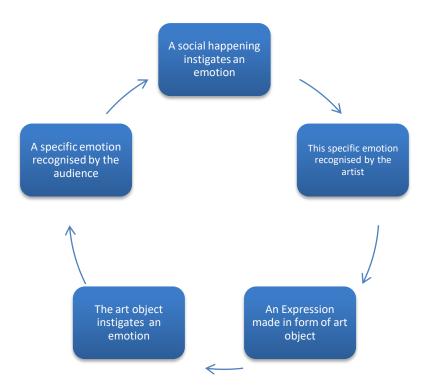


Fig: System of Communication through visual, aesthetic discourses

Now there are two cases,

- 1. Feeling a specific emotion (Canon-Bard type)
- 2. Intention of evoking a specific emotion.

In Expressionists case both types of specific emotions coincide. They feel injustice, chaos and anarchy in the society and wanted to project and highlight the same. This double dose of expression lends a sense of urgency, a kind of passion, which is indeed an eminence of a social activist like Nagori.

He himself claimed "the driving force behind [his] work has been to project social evils and crimes against women and children in an aesthetic manner. I am very particular about the fundaments of art which should be understood and it is my priority that painting should remain painting. But there is always a topic, like struggle against repression or about environment" (Hashmi, 44). Such a statement highlights Nagori's idea of art making; firstly, his urge to express and share his emotions and communicate his feelings through his paintings and secondly doing it in an aesthetic manner

Thus Nagori's addresses the society through his aesthetic discourses. In his quest to project social evils as what one understands from his position of an activist, he aims to attract the attention of the society towards the wrong that was happening with the children and women of Sind, the forced labour of the  $h\bar{a}ris$ , the child labour, the child marriage, the adulterous feudal, the wicked middle man who benefitted from the crafts industry, the pathetic situation of human rights in rural Sind and the list goes on. In Daud Pota's words "His bright-colored paintings exuded slap-in-theface defiance, urging the onlooker to think about change – if not bring it about" and "In Pakistan's history, there was no painter like Nagori sahib. He was a committed artist who never painted for money. He always raised a voice against the injustice in the country even though he was jailed, tortured and threatened in the regime of Ayub Khan". Some art is created as social criticism, not just to record the events for posterity but also to provoke a reaction to political or cultural situations. Nagori says, "For me art also has a social purpose." He rose to prominence when his paintings called the 'oppressed people of Sindh,' protesting militarism and violence during the Zia-ul-Haq era, were censored in 1982. Afterwards, his exhibition was sponsored by the Federation Union of Journalists, in 1983. But it was his anti-dictatorship show at Ali Imam's Indus Gallery in 1986, which created a stir in the local as well as international media. It is reported that the Manila Bureau Chief of the Los Angeles Times and the New Delhi Bureau Chief of the Time magazine were directed to see that exhibition in order to understand Pakistani politics. "Perhaps nowhere were those troubles placed in sharper focus than in the Indus Gallery in Karachi, where an exhibit by artist Nagori sought to document Zia's legacy in a series of angry paintings," wrote Mark Finemann in Los Angeles Times.

#### **Conclusion:**

A.R. Nagori is known as an activist painter. He belonged to the generation of painters that rose against the military dictatorship and addressed, through their paintings, the atrocities, injustice and other maltreatment in the society that followed the notorious and much criticized military autocracy in Pakistan. Nagori's fiery statement as exhibited through his zealous composition and vibrant use of colour. Nagori not only felt the pain caused by the injustice and social discrimination but he made it a point to express these hurtful emotions of his in form of paintings. His paintings are an artist's documentation of prevailing inequality and vulnerable status of women and children around him. This documentary definitely reflects artist's personal perception of its origins and occurrences. It also doesn't specifically record any one incident yet attracts the attention

of authorities that could play part in ceasing the cause of artist's severe distress and of the suffering humanity on the whole. As a matter of fact, Nagori talks to the people, for his people and he does so through his much expressive and aesthetically composed artworks. His dialogues are biting and his sermons are provocative. His paintings which were instigated by specific emotions of distress evoked specific emotions of concern and in doing so he himself underwent specific emotion of respite. Thus, his art introduces a new form of art –art as visual discourse. While discourse here, describes a structure which extends beyond the boundaries of the statement and what is beyond the boundaries is the after math of all that coerced the artist to say something as well as how he said it, who listened to him and how the listener countered it. In other words, such art must be indicative of the emotions and feelings of the oppressed and must compel the influential and the authoritative to respond. Art enables him to make his personal feelings accessible to others. Moreover, by making the best feelings of one age accessible to the next, Nagori's art plays a pivotal role in spiritual development of our society.

#### **References:**

- Burzan, Jaques. *Classic, Romantic & Modern*. London: University of Chicago Press, 1975 Print
- Collingwood, W.G. *Art as Expression. The Nature of Art An Anthology* Watenberg, E.Thomas. Ed. Harcourt College Publishers, 2002 Print
- Daud Pota, Abdul Fateh. Socio Political Painting in Pakistan and Painter of Protest. Pakistan: Sethi Book ltd, 2011 Print
- Fineman, Mike. "The Artist, Teacher and Social Activist Abdul Rehman Nagori" *The Express Tribune*, January 15<sup>th</sup>, 2011. G.17 Print
- Hashmi, Salima and Quddus Mirza. 50 Years of Visual Arts in Pakistan. Lahore: Sang-e- meel publications, 1997 Print
- Janson, H, W. History of Art. Britain: Thames & Hudson, 1991 Print
- Kliener, Fred.S. *Art Through the Ages a Global History*.14th ed. USA: Wadsworth Cengage Learning, 2013 Print
- Levinson, Jerrold. Ed. *The Oxford handbook of Aesthetics*. England: Oxford University Press, 2003, Print
- Naqvi, Amjad. *Image and Identity*. Karachi: Oxford University Press,1998 Print
- Tolstoy, Leo.N. *Art as Communication of Feeling. The Nature of Art An Anthology* Watenberg, E.Thomas. Ed. Harcourt College Publishers, 2002 Print
- Watenberg, E.Thomas. Ed The *Nature of Art an Anthology*. USA: Harcourt College Publishers, 2002 Print

Bilingual/Bi-annual Pakistan Studies English / Urdu Research Journal VOl.No.10, Issue No. 02

July -December, 2019

# **Pakistan-Iran Relations: Prospects for Trade**

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Maqbool Khan, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Aslam Waseem, <sup>3</sup>Yousaf Rodini

#### **Abstract:**

Being a neighbor, Iran is the only country with which Pakistan has "had age-old relations, characterized by common historical, cultural, economic affinities and spiritual links". After independence of Pakistan these ties were further strengthened. However, the Islamic Revolution in Iran (1979) and the Soviet-Afghan war (1979-89) were two watershed developments that defined the renewed geostrategic positions of Pakistan and Iran in the emerging regional and global political and strategic alliances. However, since 2001, when Pakistan became a frontline ally in the U.S.-led coalition and war against the Taliban in Afghanistan, the two states have successfully managed to maintain relatively normal relations, despite some persisting irritants at the bilateral and regional levels. During the recent few-years both the countries have come closer to each other and are cooperating in the industrial, energy, cultural and economic sectors. Both the countries have the potential to cater for the demands of each other and trade in the products which are being imported from rest of the world.

**Keywords:** Taliban, Afghanistan, Terrorism, Alliance, Border, Energy, Economic, Irritants, Co-operation.

#### **Introduction:**

Iran is situated in the west of Pakistan and shares almost 900 kilometers of border with Pakistan. Being a neighbor, Iran is the only country with which Pakistan has "had age-old relations, characterized by common historical, cultural, economic affinities and spiritual links". The affinities of sentiment, policy and stand between the two countries are reflected in there working

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Ph.D. Scholar National Defense University (NDU) Islamabad Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Ph.D. Scholar (GPP) National Defense University (NDU) Islamabad Pakistan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Dr. Yousaf Rodini Assistant Professor Department of Pakistan Study Centre University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

hand in hand in the organizations of the Islamic conference, United Nations, the Non Aligned Movement and ECO.

Close ties between the Muslims of the sub-continent and the people of Iran exist since centuries. After independence of Pakistan these ties were further strengthened. However, the Islamic Revolution in Iran (1979) and the Soviet-Afghan war (1979-89) were two watershed developments that defined the renewed geostrategic positions of Pakistan and Iran in the emerging regional and global political and strategic alliances. During the Afghan war in the 1980s Pakistan and Iran supported their favorite mujahidin groups in Afghanistan. This trend continued in subsequent years. Iranian support for the anti-Taliban Northern Alliance and Pakistan's for the Taliban regime in Afghanistan in the 1990s further affected the two countries' relations. However, since 2001, when Pakistan became a frontline ally in the U.S.-led coalition and war against the Taliban in Afghanistan, the two states have successfully managed to maintain relatively normal relations, despite some persisting irritants at the bilateral and regional levels.

Although, the economic ties between Pakistan and Iran date back to centuries, the progress achieved in this respect remain marginal because of different political and economic reasons. Both the countries have the potential to cater for the demands of each other and trade in the products which are being imported from rest of the world. In July 2015, Pakistan welcomed the nuclear deal between Iran and the six major powers hoping that with the lifting of sanctions on Iran following the deal, there will be increased opportunities for both Pakistan and Iran to expand their bilateral political and economic relations. The eventual lifting of sanctions on Iran will allow for the Islamabad-Tehran relationship to be increasingly driven by economic and geographic realities, rather than the interests of exogenous actors.

# **Purpose of the Study:**

The present paper is an effort to bring to light the factors working as obstacles in the way of exhausting the inherent potential of bilateral trade between the two countries. Moreover, it deals with the new opportunities for both the countries that are now available in terms of bilateral trade as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> <u>Sialkot Chamber of Commerce</u>, "Pak-Iran Trade Relation". Retrieved from: <u>file:///C:/Users/DG/Downloads/scci%20(1).pdf</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Najam Rafique, "Prospects of Pakistan-Iran Relations: Post Nuclear Deal". Retrieved from: http://www.issi.org.pk/prospects-of-pakistan-iran-relations-post-nuclear-deal/

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

well as the prospects presented by the development of the CPEC and lifting of sanctions on Iran. Before concluding some viable recommendations were also proposed for adoptions have been endorsed for the policy makers.

# **Background:**

Iran was the first country to recognize Pakistan as an independent and sovereign state after Pakistan's independence on August 14th 1947. Strong alliances with the U.S. over geostrategic interests tied Pakistan and Iran together and both remained in the capitalist block after signing the Central Treaty Organization treaty in the early 1950s and the Regional Cooperation for Development agreement in the 1960s.<sup>1</sup>

As time passed, Pakistan-Iran relations progressed well in the 1950s and 1960s, but watershed changes; first the success of the Islamic Revolution in Iran in 1979, followed by the Soviet Occupation of Afghanistan; put a strain on the bilateral relationship. Beyond the geopolitical to-and-fro and great games, both countries share some other issues such as, the use of Iranian and Pakistani territory for illicit drug trade, human trafficking, weapon smuggling and militancy. Moreover, both the countries have porous borders with Afghanistan which makes it difficult to have effective control over the borders. For a broader and deep understanding of the bonds which are tying together Pakistan and Iran in diplomatic, political, security and cultural domains; the narrative of Pakistan-Iran relations are divided in three phases: 1947-1979, 1979-2000 and post-9/11.

# Era of Harmony (1947-1979):

After emergence as an independent State on August 14, 1947, the deeprooted historic bonds became even more significant when Iran established its diplomatic relations with Pakistan in May 1948.<sup>2</sup> Pakistan's Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan visited Iran in May 1949 and the Shah of Iran was the first head of State to pay an official visit to Pakistan in March 1950.<sup>3</sup> The foundations of relations between the two countries were laid down in the Pakistan-Iran Friendship Treaty signed in May 1950.<sup>4</sup> Throughout the 1950s, the relations grew closer as the two countries signed a cultural agreement in March 1956, an air travel agreement in 1957, and a border agreement in February 1958.<sup>5</sup> The high-level contacts which blossomed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> N. U. Din & M. Naseer. 2013. "Pak-Iran relations: views of political and religious parties", Conflict *and Peace Studies*, 5(1), 2013. Pp. 85-102.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Pakistan - Iran Relations: Challenges and Prospects", Roundtable Report VII, Foreign Policy Series FPS.IR.1, June, 2014. Retrieved from: <a href="http://cpakgulf.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/Pakistan-Iran-Roundtable.pdf">http://cpakgulf.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/Pakistan-Iran-Roundtable.pdf</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Najam Rafique, "Prospects of Pakistan-Iran Relations: Post Nuclear Deal". Retrieved from: http://www.issi.org.pk/prospects-of-pakistan-iran-relations-post-nuclear-deal/ <sup>5</sup> Ibid.

over 1950s and the 1960s, were cemented even further with the signing of the US-led Baghdad Pact in 1954 between Pakistan, Iran and Turkey, renamed as CENTO in 1955. Despite the fluctuations in political and strategic relations, economics continued to hold sway in the bilateral relations which got further impetus with the signing of the Regional Cooperation for Development (RCD) in July 1964 between Pakistan, Iran and Turkey in order to strengthen their socio-economic development.<sup>2</sup> However, the ties were further strengthened by both the countries' gaining membership in the Organization of the Islamic Conference (OIC) comprising 57 Muslim States and Economic Cooperation Organization (ECO) formed by six Central Asian States, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Iran and Turkey for promoting trade and cooperation for sustainability of socioeconomic development.<sup>3</sup> The ECO has replaced the RCD in January 1985. The two countries also coordinate their policies in the frameworks of the Organizations of the Islamic Conference (OIC), the United Nations (UN) and the Non-Aligned Movement (NAM).<sup>4</sup>

# Diverging Geopolitical and Ideological Interest (1980's and 1990's):

Pakistan-Iran relations have been influenced by regional and global changing alliances. During the Cold War, their relations were strongly influenced by superpower rivalry. American hostility towards Iran since the 1979 Islamic Revolution continued, while its ties with Pakistan as a strategic partner declined after Soviet withdrawal from Afghanistan. Neither Pakistan nor Iran had stood to gain from this Soviet southward expansion through its occupation of Afghanistan. Therefore, they had worked together to support the Afghan fighters (Mujahedeen, as they were then called) against the Soviets. However, Pakistan's anti-USSR efforts were heavily supported by Saudi Arabia, Kuwait and the U.S., which did not sit well with Iran. Subsequently, the Soviet military withdrawal from Afghanistan emerged as a bone of contention between Iran and Pakistan over their respective influence in Afghanistan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> "Pakistan - Iran Relations: Challenges and Prospects", Roundtable Report VII, Foreign Policy Series FPS.IR.1, June, 2014. Retrieved from: <a href="http://cpakgulf.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/Pakistan-Iran-Roundtable.pdf">http://cpakgulf.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/Pakistan-Iran-Roundtable.pdf</a>

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ibid.

The 1990's was an unequal patch in the bilateral relations due to some competing and diverging geopolitical and ideological interests. The Taliban government in most parts of Afghanistan was established which further deteriorated the relations between Iran and Pakistan and a climate of mistrust emerged.<sup>2</sup> Due to this unease, Iran felt insecure and perceived it a serious threat to its national security. Thus, in retaliation, Iran adopted a proactive policy towards Afghanistan. It started supporting the Shiite parties and the Northern Alliance.<sup>3</sup> To counter the Taliban regime in Kabul, Iran became close to Russia, India and the Central Asian countries.<sup>4</sup>

# 9/11, U.S., Pakistan, Afghanistan and Iran:

The 9/11 terrorist outrage transformed the world once again. Subsequent to the 9/11 terrorist attacks in the United States and NATO forces invaded Afghanistan, both Pakistan and Iran extended their support to the campaign. <sup>5</sup> The Taliban had been a source of sectarian violence and a major source of tension in the Iran-Pakistan relationship. The NATO offensive in Afghanistan brought Pakistan and Iran close to a single agenda: the elimination of the Taliban regime.<sup>6</sup> In fact, in 2001, the two States also created the Pakistan-Iran Joint Ministerial Commission on Security to further cooperation and collaboration against terrorism, drug and human trafficking, arms smuggling and sectarian violence.<sup>7</sup>

The fall of the Taliban provided the golden opportunity to Pakistan and Iran to revisit and improve their bilateral relations. The dominant position acquired by the Western countries in Afghanistan had the effect of eliminating Pakistan-Iran rivalry for influence in Afghanistan.<sup>8</sup>

The year of 2002 also saw the first visit of an Iranian president since 1992 when Iranian president Mohammad Khatam visited Pakistan. The president was associated with high profile officials in the Iranian government and their posture suggested that Iran is very serious to strengthen its diplomatic ties with Pakistan. The objective of the visit was to overlook the past

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid. <sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S. Kumar, "Pakistan-Iran Relations: The US Factor", Strategic Analysis, 2008. Pp. 44-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Zahir Shah and Ijaz Khalid, "Pakistan-Iran Relations in the Changing Global Scenario Post 9/11", Journal of Applied Environmental and Biological Sciences (J. Appl. Environ.

experiences and work for the beginning of new relationship between Pakistan and Iran.<sup>1</sup> To respond positively, Pakistani premium Zafar ulllah Jamali also visited Iran in 2003. The purpose of his visit was to hold negotiations with his counterpart regarding economic ties, regional security and improvement the Pak-Iran relations in general. Pakistan also supported Iran's principle stand on its nuclear program; the right to develop nuclear program for peaceful purposes granted by the NPT. However Pakistan also asked Iran to fully cooperate with the IAEA regarding its investigation about Iran's possible activities to build nuclear bomb.<sup>2</sup>

While sectarian violence and terrorism rose between 2007 and 2013 in Afghanistan, Pakistan has managed to insulate itself from the regional sectarian war following the launch of the Operation Zarb-e-Azb by the Pakistan Army in June 2014 in North Waziristan, which served as a safe haven for the anti-state TTP and a medley of other sectarian, regional and transnational jihadist groups.<sup>3</sup> The current government has also begun a comprehensive, nationwide crackdown on Tehreek-e Taliban Pakistan (TTP) and its expressive anti-Shia partners, Lashkar-e Jhangvi, which has weakened their ability to target Shia Muslims.<sup>4</sup> Consequently, sectarian terrorists, now, find far less operating space inside the country than before. Since the beginning of 2016 sectarian terrorism continues to decrease in frequency following the elimination of several hardcore sectarian terrorist leaders including Usman Kurd, the leader of the Balochistan wing of prime anti-Shia terrorist group, Lashkar-e Jhangvi, and Malik Ishaq and Ghulam Rasool Shah, the prime Ahle Sunnat Wal Jammat (ASWJ) militants in Punjab.<sup>5</sup> There is now an unprecedented intelligence sharing and coordination between the civilian and military security agencies in Balochistan and Karachi, where most of the sectarian violence has taken place in recent years. 6 Since the launch of counterterrorism military operations by Pakistan in North Waziristan and nationwide, the incident of

Biol. Sci., 5(6)206-212, 2015) Retrieved from: http://textroad.com/pdf/JAEBS/J.%20Appl.%20Environ.%20Biol.%20Sci.,%205(6)206-212,%202015.pdf

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. Barzegar, "Iran's foreign policy in post-invasion Iraq", *Middle East Policy*, 2008. PP. 47-58.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> N. Hussain, "Pak-Iran Relations in Post-9/11 Period: Regional and Global Impact", *Regional Studies Islamabad*, 2002. Pp. 33-45.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Najam Rafique, "Prospects of Pakistan-Iran Relations: Post Nuclear Deal", Retrieved from: http://www.issi.org.pk/prospects-of-pakistan-iran-relations-post-nuclear-deal/

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ibid.

terrorism, including sectarian violence, has dropped to a considerable extent.<sup>1</sup>

Iran has serious concerns over Iranian Sunni militant groups seeking protection in and operating from Pakistan's border areas. It is said that Iranian Baluchi insurgent groups, including Jundullah and its breakaway factions Jaishul Adl and Jaishul Nasr, are based in the Sistan-Baluchistan province of Iran and have developed a substantial presence in the Pakistani-Iranian border belt of Pakistan's Baluchistan province.<sup>2</sup> Jundullah, a nationalist sectarian group, emerged in Iran's Sistan-Baluchistan province in 2003 and launched an extensive campaign of violence mainly against Iranian security forces in subsequent years. Iran executed Jundullah's founder leader, Abdul Malik Rigi, in June 2010. Some reports suggested that the Pakistani authorities had handed him over to Iran after being picked up in Dubai in an operation launched by Pakistan's Inter-Services Intelligence.<sup>3</sup> Pakistan's ambassador to Tehran, Muhammad Abbasi, also claimed that "Rigi's arrest could not have happened without Pakistan's help". 4 On August 28th 2014 Rigi's younger brother, Abdul Rauf Rigi, 5 was shot dead in Quetta, in Pakistani Baluchistan. He had been arrested by the Pakistani authorities in December 2010 and was supposed to be handed over to the Iranian authorities. Iran blames Pakistan for the latter's alleged failure to check the presence of Iranian insurgent groups on Pakistani soil and their free cross-border movement. The Iranian government threatened to send its troops into Pakistani territory after Jaishul Adl militants

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "New Walls Rise After Iron Curtain Falls", Radio *Free Europe Radio Liberty*, http://www.rferl.org/content/new-walls-rise-in-europe-iron-curtain-/27214403.html <sup>2</sup> A. Mir, "Mystery murder of Iranian rebel raises questions." *The News*, September 6<sup>th</sup>, 2014.

<sup>&</sup>lt;a href="http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014">http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Z. U. Rehman, "The Baluch Insurgency: Linking Iran to Pakistan", *NOREF Report*, May, 2014.

 $<sup>&</sup>lt; http://www.peacebuilding.no/var/ezflow\_site/storage/original/application/31c68a20991b5a98b0dece4fd929c9c8.pdf>$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Rauf Rigi was the founder of the Iranian insurgent group Jaishul Nasr, which he launched in early 2014 after leaving another militant group, Jaishul Adl. He had succeeded his elder brother, Abdul Malik Rigi, as head of Jundallah after the latter's execution in Iran in 2010.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The Iranian government had demanded that he be handed over on December 25th 2010, saying: "Abdul Rauf Rigi's arrest reflects the decisive resolve of the Pakistan government to confront terrorism." A. Mir, "Mystery murder of Iranian rebel raises questions." *The News*, September 6<sup>th</sup>, 2014. <a href="http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk/TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=271307&Cat=2&dt=9/6/2014>"http://www.thenews.com.pk

reportedly kidnapped five Iranian guards on February 6th 2014 in the Iranian province of Sistan-Baluchistan and took them across the border to Pakistan.<sup>1</sup> After this incident, in late March Iran announced a decision to construct 120 new army posts along its border with Pakistan to prevent militants' cross-border movements.<sup>2</sup>

Iranian border security concerns are also related to the smuggling of drugs and arms from Afghanistan and Pakistan. Part of this concern arises from the fact that anti-Iranian militant groups such as Jundullah are largely financed by drugs and arms smuggling. Therefore, the two countries, on May 6th, 2014, agreed to establish a hotline between the Frontier Corps in Pakistani Baluchistan and the Iranian border security forces to counter cross-border militancy.<sup>3</sup> A considerable number of the nine bilateral cooperation agreements signed between Pakistan and Iran in Tehran during the Pakistani prime minister's visit in May 2014 included provisions for countering terrorism and enhancing border security, such as one for the establishment of a High Border Commission; one for the prevention of money laundering and financial support for terrorist groups; two more for the exchange of financial information on money laundering; and one for the exchange of prisoners.<sup>4</sup> Earlier, in February 2013, the two countries had signed a very comprehensive bilateral security agreement to combat and prevent cross-border terrorism and organised crime; smuggling and illicit trade, including of drugs and weapons; and activities posing threats to the security of either country.<sup>5</sup>

The long, remote and sparsely populated border with Iran poses a number of problems for both sides. Over the years, both Pakistan and Iran have urged the other to do more to secure the frontier, curb smuggling and human trafficking, and crackdown on dissidents operating on either side of the border.<sup>6</sup> Moreover, the recent decision by Pakistan to formally participate in the Saudi-led Islamic Military Alliance, allow former army chief Gen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Four of the kidnapped Iranian border guards and the body of the fifth whom the militants said they had killed were handed over by JaishulAdl militants to Iranian representatives in Pakistan in April 2014.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Islamabad", Express (Urdu), April 1, 2014.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> I. A. Khan, "FC, Iranian border security force to set up hotline", *Dawn*, May 7, 2014.

<sup>4.&</sup>quot;Iran, Pakistan sign MoUs, agreements", IRNA, May 12, 2014. <a href="http://www.irna.ir/en/News/2685178/Politic/Iran,\_Pakistan\_sign\_MoUs,\_agreements">http://www.irna.ir/en/News/2685178/Politic/Iran,\_Pakistan\_sign\_MoUs,\_agreements</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>. "Accord on security signed with Iran", *Dawn*, February 20, 2013. <a href="http://www.dawn.com/news/787317/accord-onsecurity-signed-with-iran">http://www.dawn.com/news/787317/accord-onsecurity-signed-with-iran</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> "<u>Pak-Iran diplomacy</u>", Dawn (*Editorial*), *May 5*, 2017. Retrieved from: https://www.dawn.com/news/1331062/pak-iran-diplomacy

Raheel Sharif to lead the IMA and revisit allegations of Iranian interference in Balochistan following the conviction of Indian spy Kulbhushan Jadhav appears to have contributed to a fierce initial response by Iran after the Jaishul Adl attack. The 11 deaths in recent attack by Jaishul Adl, a Sunni militant group active in Sistan-Baluchistan, Iran, was both a particularly serious incident and took place at a time of heightened Pak-Iran tensions.<sup>2</sup> The attack further exacerbated Iranian-Pakistani relations that have become increasingly strained after Pakistan allowed recently retired chief of staff of its military, General Raheel Sharif, to become commander of a Saudi-led, 41-nation military alliance that Iran sees as a Sunni Muslim force established to confront the Islamic republic. However, diplomacy appears to have prevailed and the credit must go to both sides. Following meetings with Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif, army chief Gen Oamar Bajwa and Interior Minister Nisar Ali Khan, the Iranian foreign minister Javad Zarif appears to have received a number of assurances from Pakistan that the state is both willing and able to address Iran's security concerns.<sup>3</sup> Both sides had agreed to ramp up border cooperation while Pakistan has pledged to send more troops to the boundary to help fight cross-border smuggling, crime and militancy.

Pakistan and Iran have vital stakes in peace and stability in Afghanistan. An insecure and unstable Afghanistan after the drawdown of the International Security Assistance Force could have serious implications for the internal security of the countries in the region - mainly Pakistan, India and Iran, which have been competing in Afghanistan in terms of geopolitical, economic and national security interests since the Soviet-Afghan war. While Pakistan and Saudi Arabia backed the Taliban regime in Afghanistan in the 1990s, Iran and India supported the anti-Taliban Northern Alliance. Later, when Pakistan became part of the U.S.-led alliance against the Afghan Taliban, Pakistani relations with Iran started to improve. In recent years there has been a growing convergence of trilateral interests among Pakistan, Iran and Afghanistan, such as in the areas of counterterrorism, border security, preventing drug trafficking, etc. Also, Iran's grievances visà-vis Pakistan's support for the Taliban in the past have been addressed to a considerable extent in recent times. While Pakistan does not support the Taliban's return to power, it has also tried to reach out to non-Pashtun communities in Afghanistan and has repeatedly said that it has no "favorites" there. After the Pakistani Taliban attacked a school in Peshawar

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid.

in December 2014 Pakistan took a sterner position against militants of all hues and colors operating in Pakistan, including those of Afghan origin. Pakistan's decision to ban the Haqqani network following U.S. secretary of state John Kerry's visit to the country early this year, 1 coupled with Pakistan's current efforts to revive the Afghan government's talks with the Afghan Taliban, indicates its growing commitment to help achieve peace in Afghanistan. At the same time both Iran and Pakistan see the so-called Islamic State, which has an embryonic presence in South Asia, as a threat. The IS factor poses a threat to all the countries in the region, including Iran, in terms of its anti-Shia violence and terrorism. Although there is only small likelihood of IS itself coming to Pakistan or Afghanistan, the region runs the danger of some IS-inspired or -associated militants forging alliances and concentrating in Afghanistan or Pakistani-Afghan border areas. If Afghanistan achieves some sort of reconciliation with the Afghan Taliban, hardline factions or commanders among the Taliban who do not believe in political reconciliation and their Pakistani associates could try to link up under the IS umbrella. While the violent Pakistani Sunni sectarian groups will be more than ready to join such an alliance, the possibility of Iranian Sunni insurgent groups joining such an alliance, or at least developing a nexus with it, cannot be ruled out.

Pakistani-Saudi relations is seen by some analysts as a critical irritant in Pakistan's relations with Iran. Pakistan has a history of cooperation with Saudi Arabia against Tehran's interests in Afghanistan. Pakistan, Iran and Saudi Arabia, therefore, make a complicated triangle. Pakistan, keeping in view the international dynamics of Shia-Sunni schism, faces the dilemma of balancing between Iran and Saudi Arabia. Saudi efforts to strengthen ties with Pakistan mainly entailed military or security and political objectives. Although the persisting Sunni-Shia sectarian violence in Pakistan is not exclusively linked to external factors, it has implications for the country's relations with Iran and Saudi Arabia. Experts believe that balanced Pakistani relations with the two countries are imperative to improve sectarian harmony in the country. The continued terrorist attacks by Sunni sectarian militant groups, mainly Lashkar-e-Jhagnvi, on the Shia community in Pakistan "resonate negatively in Iran and are viewed as an indicator of a proxy war being carried out in the region". However, given

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Pakistan bans Haqqani network after security talks with Kerry", *Dawn*, January 16, 2015. <a href="http://www.dawn.com/news/1157425">http://www.dawn.com/news/1157425</a>>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S. Aftab, "Pakistan: overview of sources of tension with regional implications, 2014", *Barcelona Centre for International Affairs*, December, 2014. <a href="http://www.cidob.org/en/">http://www.cidob.org/en/</a>

the changing dynamics of its relations in the present context, it cannot afford to embroil itself directly in the most sensitive aspect of Iran-Saudi cold war. Pakistan's decision not to play an active combat role in the Saudi-led Yemen war was, in fact, the test of its diplomatic skills that have proved successful in keeping Pakistan out of the Iran-Saudi tussle. It has urged restraint in the current Iran-Arab tensions and has opposed any military action. Balancing Iran-Arab relations will be a difficult and uphill task for Pakistan, especially when Pakistani guest workers are employed in the Gulf and it is mostly their remittances that keep the country's economy afloat. Notwithstanding these difficult circumstances, Pakistan will have to remain neutral and alert against the import of toxic ideology of fresh violence at home.

Pakistan could play a mediator in improving relations between the two countries – crucial to increasing stability in West Asia. Pakistan is in no mood to jeopardize relations with Iran and is keen to continue cordial ties with Saudi Arabia. Improved Iranian-Saudi relations would be conducive for Pakistan in balancing relations with both as well as to isolate Israel. The region's leaders must tread carefully in balancing ties with Iran. This is particularly true for Pakistan, considering India's already high trade volume with Saudi Arabia and Iran. The saudi Arabia and Iran.

After speculation that Pakistan was changing its Middle East policy under Saudi pressure, the PML-N government took immediate steps to balance its ties with Saudi Arabia and Iran. Firstly, Prime Minister Sharif paid a visit to Iran in May 2014 that helped reduce the mounting trust deficit between the two countries. Secondly, the government convened a conference<sup>4</sup> of Pakistani diplomats in the Middle East and the Gulf in Islamabad on May 6th 2014 ahead of the prime minister's visit to Iran. Sharif told participants that Pakistan would maintain its policy of non-interference in the Middle East, remain neutral and pursue an independent policy of "economic

publications/stap\_rp/policy\_research\_papers/Pakistan\_overview\_of\_sources\_of\_tension\_with\_regional\_implications\_2014>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> **Ghoshal Debalina,** "Pakistan Keen to Keep Ties with Iran and Saudi Arabia – Analysis", *Delhi Policy Group, New Delhi, India. Retrieved from:* http://www.eurasiareview.com/02102015-pakistan-keen-to-keep-ties-with-iran-and-saudi-arabia-analysis/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The three-day conference was attended by Pakistan's ambassadors in Saudi Arabia, Iran, Syria, Yemen, Qatar, the UAE and other countries of the region.

diplomacy" with countries in the region. In a way, the incumbent Pakistani government has been successful in reviving the country's traditional policy of non-interference in Middle East, which has also helped to normalize its relations with Iran. Pakistani media, intelligentsia and civil society also played a role by criticizing the government's growing tilt towards Saudi Arabia in early 2014.

Although, there are growing prospects of increased economic cooperation and connectivity between Pakistan and Iran, the growing Indian influence and ties with Iran may present obstacles as India pushes ahead in its relations with Iran, particularly in the context of developing the Iranian port of Chabahar, both as a competitor to Gwadar and a means through which India can access Afghanistan and Central Asia.<sup>2</sup> The construction of the Zaranj-Dilaram road link to the Iranian port of Bander Abbas, Iran, in conjunction with India, is also building a road and railway system to link western Afghanistan with the Iranian port of Chabahar to compete with the Pakistani port of Gwadar. Because Pakistan thinks that India is using Afghan soil to support the Baluch nationalist insurgency in Pakistan's Baluchistan province and anti-Pakistan Taliban militants in Pakistan's tribal areas, Iranian cooperation with India in Afghanistan could serve as a major irritant in Pakistani-Iranian ties. Chabahar port, which is a symbol of Indo-Iran economic and strategic cooperation, will give India access to Afghanistan, bypassing Pakistan entirely. Although India's presence in Iran is substantial, however, after the lifting of sanctions, it is bound to lose the advantage it gained over the sanctions period to the other trading partners of Iran including Pakistan and China.

Iran must be disturbed by Islamabad's closeness to Riyadh. By the same coin, Islamabad must be perturbed by Tehran's closeness to Delhi. "Because Pakistan thinks that India is using Afghan soil to support the Baloch nationalist insurgency in Pakistan's Balochistan province and anti-Pakistan Taliban militants in Pakistan's tribal areas, Iranian cooperation with India in Afghanistan could serve as a major irritant in Pakistani-Iranian ties." However, both Iran and Pakistan need to understand that for a peaceful region, their cooperation and commitment to attain the goal is important. Both need to address the concerns felt by both in all sincerity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. Yousaf, "Nawaz Sharif says ties with one country will not be at the expense of another", *Express Tribune*, May 7, 2014.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Najam Rafique, "Prospects of Pakistan-Iran Relations: Post Nuclear Deal", Retrieved from: http://www.issi.org.pk/prospects-of-pakistan-iran-relations-post-nuclear-deal/

Following the landmark nuclear deal between Iran and the six major powers (P5+1), the Iranian Foreign Minister, Javad Zarif visited Pakistan in August 2015 to explore opportunities for greater economic and security cooperation in the region. In extended meetings between Sartaj Aziz, Advisor to the Prime Minister on Foreign Affairs and the Iranian Foreign Minister Javad Zarif, both the countries agreed to expand mutually beneficial cooperation on a number of issues including expansion of economic linkages, enhancing bilateral collaboration in the energy sector, progress on the Iran-Pakistan gas pipeline, increasing regional cooperation, and carrying out joint efforts in the fight against extremism and terrorism.<sup>2</sup> Both the countries agreed that economic integration and connectivity within the region should be improved in order to achieve better economic and commercial activity not just between Iran and Pakistan, but among all the neighboring countries.<sup>3</sup> In February 2016, Pakistan decided to revive economic and commercial relations with Iran including trade, investment, technology, banking, finance, energy. Moreover, in March 2016, Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif welcomed the Iranian President Hassan Rouhani to Islamabad, which set the course of future relations between the two countries.<sup>5</sup>

The two neighbors have struggled to come up with a mechanism to effectively deal with the cross border issues. Both Islamabad and Tehran decided at the 20th joint border commission meeting in the Iranian port city of Chahbahar in Feb 27, 2017 to set up three more immigration offices at the border between the two countries. In the said meeting they also decided to establish more markets at the border to generate economic activity for people living on both sides of the border. Moreover, Prime Minister Nawaz Sharif and Iranian President Hassan Rouhani, in a bilateral meeting on the sidelines of the Economic Cooperation Organization's summit, 2017, had reaffirmed their "mutual desire to strengthen bilateral relations".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> "Iran wants expanded relations with Pakistan: Zarif," *Dawn*, August 14, 2015, http://www.dawn.com/news/1200373

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> "Pakistan lifts sanctions against Iran," *Dawn*, February 19, 2016. Retrieved from: http://www.dawn.com/news/1240603

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> "PM, Iranian president hold delegation-level talks in Islamabad," *Express Tribune*, March 25, 2016, http://tribune.com.pk/story/1072617/iranian-president-hasan-rowhani-arrives-in-islamabad/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> "Stronger Pak-Iran defence ties to serve regional peace: Bajwa," *Dawn*, March 5th, 2017. Retrieved from: https://www.dawn.com/news/1318523

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ibid.

#### **Economic and Trade Relations:**

Although the economic ties between Pakistan and Iran date back to centuries, the progress achieved in this respect remains marginal because of different political and economic reasons.

The two countries established the Pakistan-Iran Joint Economic Commission (JEC) in 1986, an institutional mechanism to identify and promote economic and trade cooperation. But Pakistan's strong politicoeconomic and geostrategic alignment with the U.S. and Saudi Arabia in subsequent years offered negligible promises for Pakistani-Iranian bilateral cooperation, including in terms of trade and the economy. The JEC is still operational and its 19th session was held in Islamabad in December 2014, when both countries signed five agreements related to the establishment of a Joint Investment Committee, cooperation between Pakistan's Small and Medium Enterprises Development Authority and Iran's Small Industries, and the establishment of a sister-port relationship between the ports of Karachi and Chabahar, in addition to cooperation in the field of investment, and economic and technical assistance. Trading centers along the Iran-Pakistan border were also identified that could be used as common markets to sell goods at concessional rates of customs and other duties in order to control illegal cross border trade.<sup>2</sup> However, the implementation of these and other similar agreements such as for the construction of the Iran-Pakistan (IP) gas pipeline has remained under question, partly due to external factors such as Saudi and U.S. pressure on Pakistan and international sanctions on Iran, and partly due to Pakistan's lack of clear foreign policy priorities in terms of trade and the economy, as well as policy inconsistency.

An agreement, Economic Cooperation Organization Trade Agreement (ECOTA) was signed between Pakistan, Iran, Turkey, Afghanistan and Tajikistan in 2003, which envisaged the establishment of a free trade area that represents another framework that holds the potential of bringing Pakistan and Iran closer. However, this agreement has not been implemented yet, due to different interpretations of the articles of the agreement on tariff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Pakistan, Iran sign 5 MoUs to enhance bilateral cooperation", *Pakistan Today*, December 9, 2014.

<sup>&</sup>lt; http://www.pakistantoday.com.pk/2014/12/09/business/pakistan-iran-sign-5-mous-to-enhance-bilateral-cooperation>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

Pakistan and Iran signed a Preferential Trade Agreement (PTA) in Islamabad on March 4, 2004. Under the PTA, both the countries agreed to reduce customs duty on 647 tradable items. Pakistan will give duty concession on 338 items to Iran. In return, Tehran will give duty concession on 309 items to Islamabad. Officials have said that the agreement would be finally converted into a Free Trade Agreement (FTA). The purpose of the agreement is to strengthen economic and political relations between the two countries and to promote a more secure environment for sustainable growth of trade and expand mutual trade by exploring new areas of cooperation. The trade embargo on Iran was another reason why PTA could not achieve its full potential. Also, a substantial amount of trade had to be routed through a third country – Dubai and the UAE in this instance — despite that fact that Pakistan, Iran and Turkey have established the Istanbul-Islamabad-Tehran railway network proposed in the 18th Regional Planning Council of the ECO held in Islamabad in 2008. This 6,500 km long rail network is one of the major projects of ECO with the aim of connecting Central Asia with Europe. While Pakistan Railways is now running freight operations between Zahidan in Iran and Quetta in Pakistan, the decision for the revival of the "Gul Train" – an Islamabad-Istanbul via Tehran freight train – is still pending.

Under the ECO framework, Pakistan, Iran and Turkey have also established a number of initiatives including the ECO Trade and Development Bank headquartered in Turkey and representative office in Karachi. A comprehensive Transit Transport Framework Agreement (TTFA) — an ECO Fund for the implementation of the TTFA has already been established, and the joint ECO Secretariat and Islamic Development Bank (IDB) regional project for the implementation of TTFA is in its final stages of implementation. Moreover, an ECO truck caravan initiative was launched in 2010 in Islamabad under TTFA besides the establishment of ECO Reinsurance Company for the purpose of promoting regional linkages and to support economic development. Unfortunately, all these initiatives have yet to achieve the goal of increasing trade within the ECO member countries.

In April 2015, both Pakistan and Iran agreed on a five-year trade facilitation plan to enhance bilateral trade to \$5 billion, and an early elimination of all non-tariff barriers under the 2006 Preferential Trade Agreement to fulfill the shared vision of Prime Minister Sharif and President Rouhani to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Trade with Iran," Criterion Quarterly, vol. 10, no. 4, February 1, 2016.

increase bilateral trade from \$1b to \$5bn. Both the sides also agreed to form a working group to suggest widening of the 2006 Pakistan-Iran Preferential Trade Agreement.<sup>1</sup>

In 2014, overall trade with Iran was US\$217 million out of which exports from Pakistan amounted to US \$53. The key export items of Iran to Pakistan included: iron ore, iron scrap, dates, detergents, transformers, chemicals, bitumen, polyethylene, propylene, etc. while export items of Pakistan to Iran include rice, fresh fruits, meat cloth and mechanical machinery.

### **Energy Cooperation:**

The eventual lifting of sanctions on Iran in January 2016 will allow for the Islamabad-Tehran relationship to be increasingly driven by economic and geographic realities, rather than the interests of exogenous actors. In anticipation of the lifting of sanctions on Iran, Islamabad and Tehran are moving forward with the two major energy projects: a natural gas pipeline and an electricity transmission line. Together, both the projects will help alleviate Pakistan's crippling shortages of both electricity and vehicle fuel.

# i. Gas Pipeline:

The agreement on the export of Iranian natural gas to Pakistan called "IP pipeline" was signed in 2009, and its legal and supplementary annexes were concluded between the two countries in 2010, which is scheduled to be commissioned in the year 2014. The Iran-Pakistan gas pipeline project is perhaps the most important initiative. Gas from Iran is the best possible way of meeting our pressing energy requirements. There is no third country involved in the Iran-Pakistan gas pipeline project, unlike the Turkmenistan-Afghanistan-Pakistan-India gas pipeline which would of course have to go through Afghanistan.

The project envisaged delivery of gas from Pars gas field to Pakistan through a 1,150 km pipeline on the Iranian side, and a 781 km pipeline on the Pakistan side of the border to be joined eventually to the domestic pipeline network in Pakistan. In March 2013, Pakistani president Asif Ali Zardari and his Iranian counterpart, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, officially inaugurated the construction of the 780-kilometre pipeline from Iran to Pakistan<sup>2</sup> in the Iranian border city of Chabahar. The construction of the pipeline was scheduled to be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Pakistan, Iran eye trade at \$5 billion," *Dawn*, April 23, 2015, www.dawn.com/news/1177635

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Starting from the Iranian border, the Pakistani section of the gas pipeline will pass through Sindh and Baluchistan provinces to reach Multan in southern Punjab.

completed by December 31, 2014. However, while Iran has almost completed the portion of the pipeline on its side of the border, the pipeline on the Pakistani side of the border could not be completed because of the lack of funds and the sanctions on Iran. It is said that the cost of the Pakistan-Iran gas pipeline is also an impediment between the two sides. The gas pipeline could meet 25 per cent of our energy needs.

Pakistan also runs the risk of paying penalties to Iran over falling behind schedule in the construction of its section of the pipeline. In May 2014 Iran turned down Pakistan's request to invoke the force majeure clause because of U.S. sanctions imposed on Iran and defer the penalties for not completing the pipeline. Some believe that it is more a matter of Pakistan's lack of political will and strategic priorities than U.S. sanctions that is delaying the completion of the pipeline. Pakistan could prepare a strong case to convince the U.S. that the Gas Purchase Agreement for the project was signed before the latest sanctions on Iran came into force.<sup>2</sup> The Pakistani government's recent efforts to explore alternative options<sup>3</sup> to meet its immediate energy needs suggest that the IP pipeline might not materialise in the near future, at least until a clear outcome emerges from the international community's engagement with Iran on the latter's nuclear programme. The American fear is that if the Iran-Pakistan gas pipeline project materializes, it will be extended to China. Although the Pakistan Muslim League-Nawaz (PML-N) government announced after coming into power in the May 2013 elections that it will complete the pipeline project, 4 it did not allocate

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. Mustafa, "Iran rejects Pakistan's demand to defer penalty", *The News*, July 17, 2014. <a href="http://www.thenews.com.pk/">http://www.thenews.com.pk/</a>

TodaysPrintDetail.aspx?ID=31650&Cat=13&dt=7/17/2014>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Iran's energy overtures", Dawn, February 12, 2015. <a href="http://www.dawn.com/news/1163009">http://www.dawn.com/news/1163009</a>>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> During a meeting of the Cabinet Committee on Energy chaired by Prime Minister Sharif held on February 12th 2015 it was decided to start negotiations with Malaysia, China, Algeria, Nigeria and Trinidad for the import of liquefied natural gas and also to take immediate steps for an early start to the 1,680-kilometre Turkmenistan-Afghanistan-Pakistan-India gas pipeline.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Z. Bhutta, "Annual plan 2013-14: government will not scrap Iran gas pipeline project", *Express Tribune*, June 13, 2013. <a href="http://tribune.com.pk/story/562558/annual-plan-2013-14-govt-will-not-scrap-iran-gas-pipeline-project">http://tribune.com.pk/story/562558/annual-plan-2013-14-govt-will-not-scrap-iran-gas-pipeline-project</a>

any funds for the project in the federal budget for 2013-14.<sup>1</sup> At the same time the government has reportedly been under U.S. and Saudi pressure to abandon the project.

# ii. Electricity Transmission:

Iran, which presently supplies Pakistani Balochistan with at least 75MW of electricity, has expressed interest in expanding the 1000MW supply to 3000 MW.<sup>2</sup> In 2002, Pakistan and Iran signed an agreement for import of 74 MW of electricity from Iran. This project was postponed due to the sanctions on banking transactions with Iran. Pakistan signed a Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) in 2012 to import 1000 MW of electricity from Iran, and according to the National Electricity and Power Regulatory Authority (NEPRA) of Pakistan imported 31.3GWh of electricity from Iran in December 2014. The transmission of electricity was carried out through a 132KV transmission line from Iran to Pakistan. <sup>3</sup> In March 2015, Iranian company Tavanir and the National Transmission and Dispatch Company (NTDC) approved the feasibility report on 1,000 MW electricity supply from Iran to Pakistan for which a 500 kV Iran-Balochistan line will be laid at a cost of US\$700 million.<sup>4</sup> In August 2015, Iran also offered to export 3000 MW of electricity to Pakistan.<sup>5</sup>

The July nuclear deal likely clears the way for the completion of sanctions-delayed energy projects between Islamabad and Tehran, bringing relief to energy-starved Pakistan. It also creates an opportunity for cooperation between Iran and Pakistan to promote peace in their respective Balochistan regions, creating a virtuous cycle of economic growth and improved security. However, while

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Pakistan may miss Pak-Iran gas pipeline deadline", *The News*, September 28, 2013. <a href="http://www.thenews.com.pk/">http://www.thenews.com.pk/</a> Todays-News-13-25719-Pakistan-may-miss-Pak-Iran-gaspipeline-deadline>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "Iran can export 3,000 MW electricity to Pakistan," *Express Tribune*, January 2, 2016. http://tribune.com.pk/story/1020529/senate-question-hour-iran-can-export-3000mw-electricity-to-pakistan/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> "Power Supply from Iran to Balochistan," *Pakistan Economist*, July 2009. http://www.pakistaneconomist.com/pagesearch/Search-Engine2009/S.E506.php.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> "Nepra approves purchase of 1000 megawatts power from Iran," *News Channel*, March 11, 2015, http://www.pakissan.com/english/news/newsDetail.php?newsid=28438

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> "Iran again offers 3,000 MW electricity to Pakistan," *News International*, August 11, 2015, http://www.thenews.com.pk/print/14040-iran-again-offers-3000mw-electricity-to-pakistan)

Pakistan stands to be a major beneficiary of the nuclear deal, other countries, including Pakistan's archrival India, will also gain from Iran's opening to the outside world. Nonetheless, speculation of an Indian-Iranian entente, perhaps even including the United States, is overblown. The India-Iran relationship will continue to grow, but with China's big bet on Pakistan – in the tens of billions of dollars – and Pakistan's distancing itself from the regional sectarian war, Iran appears keen to partner with Pakistan rather than playing an antagonistic role in the country.

#### Main Irritants/Obstacles in Pak-Iran Trade Relations:

Despite the signing of a preferential trade agreement on March 4th 2004 – which became operational on September 1st 2006 – the volume of trade between the two countries in subsequent years remained much lower than its potential. Iran is a potential country for Pakistani exports but only one tenth of the bilateral trade potential is being exhausted between Pakistan and Iran. This low level of trade is not indicative of a paucity of opportunities, but rather a reflection of several trade-inhibiting factors, which must be overcome before both countries have a chance of expanding its trade with Iran to a meaningful level. Following are the various constrain/ reasons for low trade volumes include:

For most of the imports, Iranian importers are being advised by the Iranian Bank to seek 'usance'. Previously, one year's (360 days) 'usance' @ 4.8% interest per annum (p.a) was acceptable but now 'usance' for two year's (720 days) with 5.5% interest p.a. is being insisted. While the usance rate is unattractive, the State Bank of Pakistan does not allow 'usance' period beyond 120 days. Therefore, Pakistani exporters are unable to supply goods to Iran on 'usance' (two year's credit basis). This has adversely affected Pakistan's export of cotton yarn and fabric cloth to Iran.

Iran was facing a difficult economic situation partly because of US sanctions against Iran and mostly because of their foreign exchange problems, which have aggravated due to decrease in their non-oil exports and repayment of foreign debts.<sup>2</sup> In order to support their currency, the Iranian government has taken the following "non-tariff" measures, which

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 1}$  A country report of Ministry of Commerce Govt. of Pakistan, Pak-Iran Trade (1997), pp.1.2.3.4.5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Jahangir Achakzai, "Pak-Iran Trade Expansion: The Irritants & Policy Challenges", Journal <u>Central Asia No. 67, Winter 2010</u>. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.asc-centralasia.edu.pk/Issue\_67/05\_Jahangir\_Achakzai.html">http://www.asc-centralasia.edu.pk/Issue\_67/05\_Jahangir\_Achakzai.html</a>

have reduced Iran's imports.<sup>1</sup> Imports of all type of commercial and industrial goods except essential food-items (i.e. rice, wheat, cooking oil and sugar) require the approval of the Ministry of Commerce and in some cases of two to three other Ministries.<sup>2</sup> The procedure for obtaining approval for non-essential food items is quite cumbersome. Moreover, import has also been linked with export of oil as the National Iranian Oil Co. is facing problems in marketing the oil, which was previously being imported by the American companies.<sup>3</sup>

The stringent Iranian visa procedures is also one the main reasons that caused the low volume of trade between the two countries. The repeated presence of the applicant and medical requirements discourage Pakistani businessmen and lorry drivers. Iranian's charge Rs 6,000/- for attestation of commercial invoices. Pakistan has raised this issue with the Iranians but not yet resolved to mutual satisfaction.

Business transactions between the two countries are conducted through the Asian Clearing Union (ACU). The ACU transactions take more time than normal L/Cs. Iran's nuclear issue has made opening of L/Cs difficult. UN restrictions on Iranian Banks (Milli, Sepah, Sedarat and Mellat) have affected Pakistani exports.

The Iran's import policy presently is very strict.<sup>4</sup> This is adversely affecting Pakistan's exports to Iran in spite of the fact that Iran is a potential market for our non-traditional items. But rigidity of Iran's trade policies<sup>5</sup> is hampering the flexible and smooth way of trade relations between the two countries e.g.

- ➤ 100% tariff on Articles of apparels, accessories etc.
- ➤ 45.3% or more tariff on raw hides and skins (other than fur skin) and leather etc.
- ➤ 42.7% maximum tariff on surgical goods.

Moreover, the stringent quarantine requirements hinder export of fruits like kinnow & mango through normal channels and encourage traders on both sides to employ informal trade.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> <u>Sialkot Chamber of Commerce</u>, "Pak-Iran Trade Relation". Retrieved from: file:///C:/Users/DG/Downloads/scci%20(1).pdf

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.

The activities of the IS group, along with drug and gasoline smuggling led Iran to build one of the world's most fortified barriers including a new fence and a 700 km long and three meters high concrete wall including deep ditches, barbed wire and watchtowers. As militant sectarianism grew as a phenomenon on the border with Pakistan, the menace became a headache for both Pakistan and Iran.

The Iranian Government had proposed to set-up a Common Border Market (CBM) between Iran and Pakistan at Mirjaveh.<sup>2</sup> Establishing common border markets with various neighboring countries is a part of Iranian national policy to curb smuggling. However, the site proposed for the said market on Pak-Iran border is not suitable for Pakistan, as it is located in the area of rugged terrain of mountains, desert with low population density and lack of communication facilities especially on Pakistani side. On Iranian insistence the proposed site was inspected but not found a feasible proposition. The Government of Baluchistan and the Quetta Chamber of Commerce & Industry have also not supported the Iranian proposal for the above-mentioned reason. The matter is still under consideration and is likely to be discussed with Iran during the meeting of the Bilateral Trade Committee.

### **Way Forward/Recommendations:**

There exists a great potential in the economic domain of Pak-Iran relations. Both countries can get immense benefit by increasing their bilateral trade. The scope of the potential trade is very vast but unfortunately both states have been unable to fully utilize the opportunity to enhance the scope of their bilateral trade. The important factor to build a relationship of friendship and tolerance is the unity of geography and the continuing interaction between people who share a common religion, cultural heritage, history and language. To further strengthen the historical ties, it is very important to understand each other's fundamental interests. Following are the vital steps/ factors that could promote shared perceptions and enhance cooperation as well as increase bilateral trade between the two states:

The Iran's import policy presently is very strict. This is adversely
affecting Pakistan's exports to Iran in spite of the fact that Iran is a
fairly good market for our non-traditional items. The reciprocal
export credit of US/S 50 million signed between the two countries
to increase the export of non-traditional items could not be utilized.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "New Walls Rise After Iron Curtain Falls," *Radio Free Europe Radio Liberty*, http://www.rferl.org/content/new-walls-rise-in-europe-iron-curtain-/27214403.html

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A country report of Ministry of Commerce Govt. of Pakistan, Pak-Iran Trade (1997), pp.1.2.3.4.5.

The main reason for under-utilization of this credit is non-tariff barriers imposed by the Iranian government. To make proper use of this credit, it is proposed that Iranian side may be pursued to sign a bilateral agreement with Pakistan listing the exportable items, which may be traded from both sides under this credit, and there should be no restriction on the import of the same. Such arrangement is must to ensure the import of non-traditional items from Pakistan by the Iranian businessmen from private sector. At present Bank Markazi of Iran is not encouraging their private sector to make use of this credit.

- 2. The Iranian government may be asked to issue necessary instructions to their Central Bank not to insist on 'usance' credit beyond 120 days for imports from Pakistan. Such an action on the part of Iran would greatly help the Pakistani exporters to increase their exports to Iran. They have agreed to 180 days 'usance' for Sri Lanka as compared to 360 days.
- 3. The Ministry of Commerce may consider the Iranian proposal for establishment of common border market at Mirjaveh or any other mutually agreed place at Pak-Iran border as the same will help in reducing the volume of informal trade which presently exists between the two countries. Government of Baluchistan may be advised to start planning for providing infrastructure i.e. roads to Mirjaveh/Taftan and Turbat so that Common Border Markets (CBMs) may be set up. In this connection the following steps need to be taken;
- 4. In CBMs only 'Made in Pakistan' and 'Made in Iran' products should be traded.
- 5. A mechanism should be developed so that smuggling should be curbed and the items freely moving to and from Pakistan to Iran should be traded through CBM.
- 6. Government of Pakistan has got no proper infrastructure up to Border Areas. Since the Iranian Government has shown its willingness to provide electricity, water, gas etc., it has to be built on the Pakistan side of the border, Pakistan Government may avail of this offer.
- 7. In order to reduce its trade imbalance with Pakistan, Iran may be persuaded to import more rice from Pakistan on long-term basis. Iran has doubled import duty on Pakistani rice as a result, the rice

exporters may lose a big market share in Iran.<sup>1</sup> The Chairman Rice Exporters Association of Pakistanis met Iranian Consul General in Karachi to share his concerns regarding Pakistani rice exporters' problems in the wake of duty increase by Iranian government.<sup>2</sup>

- 8. Inadequate information on trade-related laws, regulations and procedures apart, their complexity serves as a deterrent to expanded trade. Hence, simplification and standardization of import-export licensing and clearance procedure, quality control and pre-shipment goods inspection procedures, port and shipping formalities, tender documents, Performa invoices handing, transport and insurance documents, procedures for opening of letters of credit and bank documentation, etc. may boost trade.
- 9. Closer cooperation between public and private sector institutions dealing with regional trade and commerce issues, with a view to identifying and eradicating the impediments to intra-regional trade, is essential for expanding Pakistan's trade with Iran. Moreover, Private sector may be encouraged by both the countries to come forward and invest in joint venture schemes.
- 10. Multiple entry visa valid for six months may be issued to the Iranian/Pakistani businessmen on reciprocal basis on the recommendation of respective Chamber of Commerce and Industry.<sup>3</sup> Moreover, efforts should be made to increase the visits of Iranian and Pakistani businessmen between the two countries. More investment opportunities must be created and businessmen from both sides must be facilitated to freely plan their visits for better business relations by simplifying the visa process.
- 11. Tariff and non-tariff barriers work as a stumbling block in the expansion of bilateral trade. There still exist a number of tariff and non-tariff barriers in the case of Pak-Iran bilateral trade mostly imposed by the Iranian government. Iran may be asked to remove these tariff and non-tariff trade barriers in order to achieve the inherent potential of trade between the two countries.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Jahangir Achakzai, "Pak-Iran Trade Expansion: The Irritants & Policy Challenges", Journal <u>Central Asia No. 67, Winter 2010</u>. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.asc-centralasia.edu.pk/Issue\_67/05\_Jahangir\_Achakzai.html">http://www.asc-centralasia.edu.pk/Issue\_67/05\_Jahangir\_Achakzai.html</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid.

- 12. Both countries should try to divert informal trade to legal channels by combating smuggling, revision of trade policies and reduction of tariff and non-tariff barriers. It is difficult to control smuggling through administrative measures. The best way is through elimination or reduction of tariff and non-tariff barriers to ease legal trade. The government of Baluchistan has to take strict measures and tighten vigilance to stop smuggling of petrol from Iran, which is causing a huge loss to country. Steps must be taken for developing a legal mechanism for the transportation of petroleum products by road from Iran to Pakistan. Moreover, Iran may be requested for the provision of crude oil to Pakistan on the basis of three to four months' interest free deferred payment to resolve the problem of shortage of oil in Pakistan. As an additional step forward, both the countries must extend trade relations by arranging trade fairs and exhibitions.
- 13. Both the countries have been granting tariff concessions on 650 items under preferential trade Agreement (PTA). The items enjoying tariff concessions may be increased to expand bilateral trade. Moreover, Iranian products have larger demand in Pakistan as large numbers of these were already sold and many other are still finding their way in the local markets, through smuggling. If these products were exported to Pakistan through proper channels, the quantum of trade would have risen to a level equally beneficial for the local traders involved in the import export business.
- 14. Both countries have agreed to open bank branches and currency swap to promote trade but the issues are still inconclusive. Iran had offered that Iran's Bank Milli and Pakistan's National Bank could open branches on reciprocal basis but this process is taking time and remain pending. In the past KASB Bank, Pakistan was facilitating the direct payments but it has been banned, now the mode of business transactions is through the Asian Clearing Union (ACU), which is more time consuming than a normal letter of credit (LC). Opening a letter of credit through Iran's sister companies in Dubai

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> <u>Sialkot Chamber of Commerce</u>, "Pak-Iran Trade Relation". Retrieved from: file:///C:/Users/DG/Downloads/scci% 20(1).pdf

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid.

also adds to the cost, and benefits only Dubai banks. It would be far more profitable if trade is permitted in local currencies instead of dollars.

- 15. Starting of direct flights from Quetta to Mashhad and Karachi to Tehran is the long time demand of the exporters of Pakistan. The issue should be resolved in the interest of the business communities of both the countries. Special attention may be paid by Pakistan Government to improve the infrastructure like roads, railways etc. moreover, Air and road links needs to be established and strengthened for people contacts and cargo transportation with necessary security measures. Moreover, projects like Gul Train which is a connection to Pakistan Iran and Turkey, must be given importance as it can prove to be a positive step for boosting trade between the two countries.
- 16. Pakistan should play the role of a bridge between Iran and the Middle Eastern countries. The two countries need to have a comprehensive dialogue on how to help develop better understanding on Afghanistan. That would help resolve internal and external problems of Afghanistan.
- 17. Pakistan and Iran should make joint counter-terrorism team to counter the anti-Iran and anti-Pakistan elements and secure their border.<sup>2</sup>
- 18. Iran has huge reserve of gas and Pakistan can overcome its energy needs through taking further strengthening measures on IP Gas Pipeline agreement.<sup>3</sup>
- **19.** A student exchange programme with Iran should be started. Peopleto-people contacts need to be promoted.<sup>4</sup> Duo need to engage in expertise with each other and to establish close linkages. There are hardly any persons in Iran and Pakistan who are experts on each

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Pakistan - Iran Relations: Challenges and Prospects", Roundtable Report VII, Foreign Policy Series FPS.IR.1, June, 2014. Retrieved from: <a href="http://cpakgulf.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/Pakistan-Iran-Roundtable.pdf">http://cpakgulf.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/Pakistan-Iran-Roundtable.pdf</a>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid.

other's country. There is a need to increase market penetration. Trade transaction gap needs to be filled.

20. The ongoing security issues such as smuggling, drug trafficking and encroachment of non-state actors along the border areas need to be handled through positive cooperative efforts including joint security exercises both on land and sea on a regular basis. To this end, border control technologies need to be incorporated in manning cross-border check posts and streamlining rules against smuggling and illegal cross-border traffic. The construction of walls to seal illegal movements or smuggling is no longer an enduring solution. When border trade and development takes place in enough quantum and frequency, the issues of insurgency would subside, if not totally ceased. At least it would provide lesser temptation to outsiders in meddling or acting as spoilers.

### **Conclusion:**

The geo-political situation is undergoing a remarkable paradigm shift. Iran has become a prominent player in this new configuration. Pakistan's increasing cooperation with Russia, the efforts for reconciliation in Afghanistan, and the expanding economic ties with China call for an inclusive approach. Pakistan and Iran have to become major players in the region. The goalposts have moved, but the bond of brotherhood, cooperation, and economic survival still remains firm. History is being created in the neighborhood of Pakistan and Iran, and now that the menacing albatross of economic sanctions has been removed, the two countries must move swiftly to ensure that it favors the future of not only both the countries but the larger regions connected to them.

The times for Pakistan and Iran are challenging, but they equally provide the opportunity to close their ranks. In order to achieve the objective, the two sides need to develop a joint strategy to secure their land and maritime interests. Even as the two countries move to improve and upgrade their transportation and communication linkages, those trying to create differences between them are creating a negative impression of presenting the Gwadar Port in Pakistan and Iran's Chabahar as rival international trade ports. The joint waterways have more than enough real and potential trade volume. Viewed through the lens of cooperation, both the ports present an opportunity that must be tapped by opening up discussions on building links between Chabahar and Gwadar, as well as enhanced road links between Iran, Pakistan and Iran.

Pakistan and Iran need to have sustained diplomatic engagement to address the range of issues that could be causing friction. From the Kulbhushan Jadhav incident to Pakistan's participation in the Saudi-led Islamic Military Alliance to helping stabilize an increasingly precarious Afghan state, there is much that needs to be addressed by both sides. Moreover, long-term projects, such as the Pak-Iran pipeline or electricity transfers, offer the opportunity to bring economic stability to a tense security relationship. Indeed, if truly creative solutions are wanted, the ports in Chabahar and Gwadar could greatly complement one another. Surely, whatever the path chosen, it must lead to stable, productive ties.

#### **References:**

- A. Mir, "Mystery murder of Iranian rebel raises questions." *The News*, September 6<sup>th</sup>, 2014.
- Ghoshal Debalina, "Pakistan Keen to Keep Ties with Iran and Saudi Arabia Analysis", *Delhi Policy Group, New Delhi, India.*
- I. A. Khan, "FC, Iranian border security force to set up hotline", *Dawn*, May 7, 2014.
- Iran, Pakistan sign MoUs, agreements", IRNA, May 12, 2014.
- "Iran can export 3,000 MW electricity to Pakistan," *Express Tribune*, January 2, 2016.
- Jahangir Achakzai, "Pak-Iran Trade Expansion: The Irritants & Policy Challenges", *Journal Central Asia No. 67, Winter 2010.*
- K. Barzegar, "Iran's foreign policy in post-invasion Iraq", *Middle East Policy*, 2008.
- K. Mustafa, "Iran rejects Pakistan's demand to defer penalty", *The News*, July 17, 2014.
- K. Yousaf, "Nawaz Sharif says ties with one country will not be at the expense of another", *Express Tribune*, May 7, 2014.
- N. Hussain, "Pak-Iran Relations in Post-9/11 Period: Regional and Global Impact", *Regional Studies Islamabad*, 2002.
- N. U. Din & M. Naseer. 2013. "Pak-Iran relations: views of political and religious parties", Conflict *and Peace Studies*, 5(1), 2013.
- Najam Rafique, "Prospects of Pakistan-Iran Relations: Post Nuclear Deal".
- "Pakistan Iran Relations: Challenges and Prospects", Roundtable Report VII, Foreign Policy Series FPS.IR.1, June, 2014.
- "Pakistan bans Haqqani network after security talks with Kerry", *Dawn*, January 16, 2015.
- "Pakistan, Iran sign 5 MoUs to enhance bilateral cooperation", *Pakistan Today*, December 9, 2014.
- "Power Supply from Iran to Balochistan," *Pakistan Economist*, July 2009.
- S. Aftab, "Pakistan: overview of sources of tension with regional implications, 2014", *Barcelona Centre for International Affairs*, December, 2014.

- S. Kumar, "Pakistan-Iran Relations: The US Factor", *Strategic Analysis*, 2008.
- Sialkot Chamber of Commerce, "Pak-Iran Trade Relation".
- "Trade with Iran," Criterion Quarterly, vol. 10, no. 4, February 1, 2016.
- Z. Bhutta, "Annual plan 2013-14: government will not scrap Iran gas pipeline project", Express *Tribune*, June 13, 2013.
- Z. U. Rehman, "The Baluch Insurgency: Linking Iran to Pakistan", *NOREF Report*, May, 2014.
- Zahir Shah and Ijaz Khalid, "Pakistan-Iran Relations in the Changing Global Scenario Post 9/11", *Journal of Applied Environmental and Biological Sciences*, 2015